

MEWAR RESIDENCY, UDAIPUR.



INDIAN STATUTORY COMMISSION
VOLUME II

Report

of the

Indian Statutory Commission

Volume 2—Recommendations

CALCUTTA : GOVERNMENT OF INDIA
CENTRAL PUBLICATION BRANCH
1930

The total cost of Statutory Commission is estimated to be about 146 thousand pounds sterling, exclusive of the cost of the Auxiliary Committee on Education and of the Indian Central Committee and Provincial Committees

	PAGE.	PARAS
CHAPTER I —The Provincial Executive—continued		
Recommendations in favour of the Change	46	63
Summary of General Conclusions	49	64
Special Provisions for a State of Emergency	48	65
APPENDIX VI—Summary of Report of Orissa Sub-Committee.	50	—
CHAPTER 2 —The Provincial Legislature	52	68-99
Maximum Life of Provincial Councils	53	67
Size of Provincial Councils	54	68
Separate Representation	56	69
Summary of Views on Communal Representation	57	70
The Absence of Agreement	59	71
Communal Representation to be Continued	60	72
The Suggestion of "Primaries"	61	73
Another Suggestion Proportional Representation	61	74
In Absence of Agreement, Separate Muhammadan Electorates to Continue	62	75
Sikh Representation	63	76
Non Brahmins in Madras and Mahrattas in Bombay	63	77
Representation of the Depressed Classes	64	78
Should they have Separate Electorates?	65	79
Reserved Seats for Depressed Classes	66	80
European Representation	69	81
European Element in the Present Councils	68	82
Anglo Indian Representation	68	83
Indian Christian Representation	70	84
Number of Muhammadan Seats	71	85
Official Bloc Not to be Retained	72	86
University Representation	73	87
Special Representation of Commerce, Planting, etc	74	88
Representation of Labour	74	89
Special Representation for Great Landholders	75	90
Women Members	78	91
Nominated Members	79	92
Ministerial Members	80	93
Constitutional Revision	80	94
Amendment by Constitutional Resolution	81	95
" " "	82	96
" " "	83	97
" " "	83	98
" " "	84	99
APPENDIX VII—Resolution of the All India Muslim Conference, Delhi, 1st January, 1929	84	—
APPENDIX VIII—Outline of a Scheme for combining Joint Electorates with the exclusion of Candidates unacceptable to a Minority Community.	88	—
CHAPTER 3 —The Franchise	88	100-110
Difficulties of a "Broad" Franchise	88	100-101
Present Franchise too Limited	89	102
Reasons for Extension	89	103
" " "	90	104
" " "	91	105
" " "	91	106
" " "	92	107
" " "	93	108
" " "	94	109
" " "	94	110
APPENDIX IX—Abuses and Corrupt Practices	91	

	PAGE.	PARAS
CHAPTER 4 —The Question of Second Chambers in the Provinces.	96	111-117
The Balance of Arguments	96	111 112
Views of the Provincial Governments	97	113
Views of the Committees Associated with us	98	114
The Positive Proposal of Some of our Members	98	115
The Negative Recommendation of the Remandar	99	116
An Expert Revising Body	100	117
PART III --THE NORTH-WEST FRONTIER PROVINCE AND OTHER SPECIAL AREAS		
CHAPTER 1 —Chief Commissioners Provinces	101	118-126
The North West Frontier Province	101	118
Unified Control Essential	101	119
The N.W.F.P. in Relation to the Defence of India	102	120
The Need for Constitutional Advance	102	121
Composition and Powers of N.W.F.P. Legislative Council	103	122
Representation of N.W.F.P. in Central Legislature	104	123
Financial Relations between the Two Areas	104	124
Summary of Proposals for North West Frontier Province	106	125
Baluchistan and other Minor Provinces	106	126
CHAPTER 2 —The Backward Tracts	108	127-134
The Constitutional Argument	109	130-131
Tracts not wholly excluded	110	132 133
The Madras Agency Tracts	111	134
PART IV —THE CENTRE		
CHAPTER 1 —The Central Legislature	113	135-163
The Federal Assembly	113	135
Two Main Features	114	136
Indirect Election.	115	137
Federal Organs	116	138
Proportional Representation	118	139
The Size of the Federal Assembly	119	140
The Composition of the Federal Assembly	119	141
Representation of the Governors Provinces	120	142
Communal Result	120	143
Representation of the Other Provinces and Excluded Areas	122	144
Final Result	123	145
Bye Elections	123	146
The Council of State	124	147
Reasons for its Retention	125	148
Composition of the Council of State	125	149
Allocation of Seats in Council of State	126	150
*	126	151
*	127	152
*	127	153
Safeguards for Minorities	130	157
Financial Powers of Legislatures and Division of Resources between Centre and Provinces.	131	158 159
Powers of Taxation	132	160
Estimates and Supply	132	161
Standing Finance and Public Accounts Committee	133	16
The Provincial Fund	133	163

	PAGE	PAGES
CHAPTER 2 —The Governor General in Council	136	164-173
Results of Abolishing Dyarchy in the Provinces	139	164
Impossibility of Dyarchy at the Centre	139	165
The Essentials of Joint Responsibility	137	166
The Position of the Governor General	138	167
The Governor General to choose his Executive Council	138	168
Composition of Executive Council—Provision for Future Changes	139	169
The Commander in Chief	140	170
The Leadership of the Federal Assembly	140	171
The Nature of the Legislature	141	172
the Legis.	142	173
Room for Development	143	
CHAPTER 3 —Influence of Central Legislature on Executive Action and Policy	144	174-179
Two Probable Criticisms	144	175
No Retrogression at the Centre	145	176
Degree of Advance Possible at the Centre	145	177
Contrast between Provinces and Centre	147	178
Extent of the Influence of the Central Legislature	148	179
CHAPTER 4 —Relations between Centre and Provinces	150	180-190
Control of Governors by the Centre	150	181
Powers of Central Government over Provincial Governments	151	182 183
Co-operation between Central and Provincial Governments	152	184
Services	152	
	152	185
	153	186
	154	187
	155	188
Financial Stability of Provinces	156	189
Central and Provincial Subjects	156	190
APPENDIX IV.—Resolution of Government of India (Department of Education Health and Lands) of 23rd May 1909 Establishing the Council of Agricultural Research	157	
CHAPTER 5 —The Authority of Government		
The Need to Exound Government Policy	162	191 194
Changed Relations between Government and the Indian Public	162	191
The Importance of Effective Publicity	162	192
Some Suggestions	163	193
Note on Means of Publicity by Lord Burnham	163	193
	164	194
PART V —THE CONSTITUTIONAL PROBLEM IN RELATION TO THE DEFENCE OF INDIA		
Reasons for a British Element —	167	195 215
(i) Frontier Defence	167	196-197
(ii) Needs of Internal Security	169	198
(iii) Obligations to Indian Princes	169	199
The Obstacles Must be Faced	169	200
The Burden of Military Expenditure	169	201
Purposes of the Army in India	170	201
Supply of Indian Troops for Imperial Purposes	171	202-203
The Imperial Aspect of Frontier Defence	172	204 205
	173	206

PART V—The Constitutional PiDefence of India—*continued*

Some Countervailing Arguments

Could the Barrier to Constitutional
Removed?

The Main Conditions of a Settlement

Consequent Administrative Adjustments

Army Indianisation Hereafter

The North East Frontier

Future Provision for Internal Security

The Decision now to be Taken

Relation of Proposed Scheme to Hopes of All
Federation

to the P.

174
174

175

9

PART VI—THE FUTURE OF BURMA

The Present Constitutional Anomaly

The Divergence of Interests

Burman Sentiment

The Military Problem of Burma

The Military Consequences of Separation

The Financial Consequences

The Economic Consequences

Separation Should Take Place Now

Questions Arising out of our Conclusion

Relations of Burma with Indian and Home Government

PART VII—FUTURE RELATIONS WITH THE INDIAN STATES

193

General Acceptance of the Federal Idea	194
The Butler Committee on the Exercise of Paramountcy	196
The Complications to be Overcome	197
The Form of Ultimate Federation	198
Development of Federation in Canada	200
The Accretion of Units	201
The Need for Cautious Advance	202
Three Concrete Proposals	203
The Preamble and the List of Matters of Common Concern	204
The Council for Greater India	205

PART VIII—INDIAN FINANCE—MR. LAYTON'S REPORT

CHAPTER 1—India's Inadequate Revenue	207	238	242
Possibility of Further Taxation	208	239	
Constitutional Reasons for Inadequate Revenues	209	240	
Revenue and Expenditure	211	241	
Conditions of Financial Reform	211	242	
CHAPTER 2—Present Financial Relations	212	243	246
Pre-Reform Situation	212	243	
The Joint Report and Federal Finance	212	244	
The Meston Committee Proposals	213	245	
Criticisms of the Meston Settlement	214	246	
CHAPTER 3—Summary of Financial Situation	215	247	264
Balance Sheet of India's Finances	215	247	
Expenditure on Defence	216	248	
The Central Budget	218	249	
Revenue Growth in the Last Decade	219	250	
Revenue Prospects	220	251	
Expenditure	222	252	

CHAPTERS	PAGES	PARAS
The Position of the Governor General	138	164-173
The Governor General to choose his Executive Council	138	164
Composition of Executive Council—Provision for Future Changes	138	165
The Commander in Chief	140	166
the Legislature	142	167
Room for Development	143	
CHAPTER 3.—Influence of Central Legislature on Executive Action and Policy	144	174 179
Control of Governors by the Centre	144	175
Powers of Central Government over Provincial Governments	145	176
Co-operation between Central and Provincial Governments	145	177
Co-ordination of Nation building Services	147	178
Council of Agricultural Research	148	179
Education and Medical Bureaux	150	180-190
The Question of Financial Assistance	150	181
Financial Relations	151	182 183
Financial Stability of Provinces	152	184
Central and Provincial Subjects	152	
APPENDIX IV.—Resolution of Government of India (Department of Education Health and Lands) of 3rd May 1929 Establishing the Council of Agricultural Research	157	
CHAPTER 5.—The Authority of Government	162	191-194
The Need to Expound Government Policy	162	191
Changed Relations between Government and the Indian Public	162	192
The Importance of Effective Publicity	163	193
Some Suggestions	163	193
Note on Means of Publicity by Lord Burnham	164	194
PART V.—THE CONSTITUTIONAL PROBLEM IN RELATION TO THE DEFENCE OF INDIA		
Memoranda for a Draft of a Bill	167	195 215
	167	196-197
	169	198
	169	199
	169	200
	170	201
	171	202-203
	172	204 205
	173	206

CONTENTS.

	PAG	PAGE
PART V —The Constitutional Problem in Relation to the Defence of India—continued		
Some Countervailing Arguments	174	27
Could the Barrier to Constitutional Advance be Removed?	174	27
The Main Conditions of a Settlement	175	209
Consequent Administrative Adjustments	176	210
Army Indianisation Hereafter	176	211
The North East Frontier	177	212
Future Provision for Internal Security	177	213
The Decision now to be Taken	178	214
Relation of Proposed Scheme to Hopes of All India Federation	179	215
PART VI —THE FUTURE OF BURMA	181	216-226
The Present Constitutional Anomaly	181	217
The Divergence of Interests	182	218
Burman Sentiment	183	219
The Military Problem of Burma	184	220
The Military Consequences of Separation	186	221
The Financial Consequences	187	222
The Economic Consequences	187	223
Separation Should Take I Face Now	188	224
Questions Arising out of our Conclusion	189	225
Relations of Burma with Indian and Home Governments	191	226
PART VII —FUTURE RELATIONS WITH THE INDIAN STATES	193	227-237
General Acceptance of the Federal Idea	194	228
The Butler Committee on the Exercise of Paramountcy	196	229
The Complications to be Overcome	197	230
The Form of Ultimate Federation	198	231
Development of Federation in Canada	200	232
The Accretion of Units	201	233
The Need for Cautious Advance	202	234
Three Concrete Proposals	203	235
The Preamble and the List of Matters of Common Concern.	204	236
The Council for Greater India	205	237
PART VIII —INDIAN FINANCE—MR LAYTON'S REPORT		
CHAPTER 1 —India's Inadequate Revenue	207	238-242
Possibility of Further Taxation	208	239
Constitutional Reasons for Inadequate Revenues	209	240
Revenue and Expenditure	211	241
Conditions of Financial Reform	211	242
CHAPTER 2 —Present Financial Relations	212	243-246
Pre-Reform Situation	212	243
The Joint Report and Federal Finance	212	244
The Meston Committee Proposals	213	245
Criticisms of the Meston Settlement	214	246
CHAPTER 3 —Summary of Financial Situation	215	247-264
Balance Sheet of India's Finances	215	247
Expenditure on Defence	216	248
The Central Budget	218	249
Revenue Growth in the Last Decade	219	250
Revenue Prospects	220	251
Expenditure	222	252

CONTENTS

	PAGE	PARAS
<i>CHAPTER 3 — Summary of Financial Situation—continued</i>		
Conclusions as to Expenditure	225	253
Provincial Budgets /	225	254
Revenue	226	255
General Conclusion as to Provincial Revenues	228	256
Estimation of the Various Provinces	228	257
<i>etc. etc.</i>	231	258
	231	259
	231	260
	232	261
	235	262
Future Requirements	235	263
Separation of Burma	236	264
	238	260-275
	238	265
	239	266
	239	267
	239	269-270
	241	271
Taxation of Tobacco	241	272
Excise on Matches	242	273
Terminal Tax	242	274
Local Cess on Land	244	275
<i>CHAPTER 5 — Principles that should govern distribution of revenues</i>	245	276-286
Necessity for Central Administration of New Taxes	245	276
Objections to Assignment of All Revenues to Provinces	245	277-279
	247	280
	247	281
	248	282
	249	283
	249	284
	250	285
Summary of Principles	250	286
<i>CHAPTER 6 — Application of preceding principles</i>	252	287-304
New Scheme	252	287-288
Prospective Central Surplus	252	289
Per-allocation of Existing Revenues	254	291-294
Foreign Liquor	254	291
Commercial Stamps	255	292
Income Tax	255	293
The Salt Duty	257	294
Schedule for transfer of revenues	257	295
New Provincial Taxes	257	296-298
Agricultural Incomes	257	296
Surcharge on Income Tax	258	297
Terminal Taxes	258	298
Provincial Fund, National Excises	259	299
Distribution of Provincial Fund	259	299
Effect of scheme analysed	259	300
	260	301-304
<i>CHAPTER 7 — the Scheme</i>		
	263	305-312
	263	305-307
	264	308
<i>etc. etc.</i>	266	309
Borrowings	266	310
Audit	267	311
	268	312

	PAGE	PARAS
CHAPTER 8—The Problem of the Indian States	270	313-315
Claim to Share of Customs	270	313
Future Situation	271	314
Share in the Proceeds of the Excises	272	315
CHAPTER 9—Summary	274	316-326
Appendix to Financial Report Financial aspect of the separation of Burma	280	
PART IX—THE FUTURE OF THE SERVICES	286	327 340
Views as to Continuance of All India Recruitment for the Security Services	287	328
Our Recommendations as to Security Services	288	329
Irrigation and Forest Services	288	330
Rate of Indianisation in the Security Services	290	331
Safeguards for Position of Existing All India Officers	291	332
Medical Treatment for European Officers	292	333
Recruitment for All India Services	293	334
Additional Pensions for Governors	293	335
The Value of Public Service Commissions	294	336
Constitution and Functions of Central Public Service Commission	294	337
Public Service Commissions for the Provinces	295	338
Our Proposals	296	339
Recruitment of Anglo Indians	298	340
PART X—THE HIGH COURTS	299	341-349
The Present Contrast in Administrative Arrangements	299	341
Uniformity of Treatment Desirable	299	342
Nature of Administrative Control over High Courts	300	344
The Argument for Central Control	300	345
High Court Expenses to be Borne on Central Funds	301	346
Consequential Adjustments	301	347
Relations between High Court and Provincial Executive	302	348
Justification for Proposed Change	302	349
PART XI—THE RELATIONS BETWEEN THE HOME AND THE INDIAN GOVERNMENTS	304	350-361
The Secretary of State and the Provinces	304	350
The Secretary of State and the Centre	304	351
Delegation by Convention	305	352
The Present Council of India	306	353-354
Proposed Changes	307	355
Protection of the Services	307	356
Control over Non-Votable Expenditure	307	357
The Future Treatment of Military Expenditure	308	358-359
India Office Staff	309	360
The High Commissioner for India	309	361
PART XII—GENERAL SURVEY AND CONCLUSION	311	362 369
The Scope of our Proposals	311	363
Outline of Provincial Changes	312	364
Modifications at the Centre	313	365
The Army	314	366
Civil Services High Courts India Office	314	367
Indian States	315	368
Conclusion	315	369

LIST OF APPENDICES, ETC., IN VOLUME II

APPENDIX	PAGE
VI—Summary of Report of Orissa Sub Committee	50
VII—Resolution of All India Muslim Conference 1925	84
VIII—Outline of a scheme for combining Joint Electorates with the exclusion of candidates unacceptable to a Minority community	86
IX—Resolution of Government of India establishing Council of Agricultural Research	157
Appendix to Mr Layton's Report Financial Aspect of Separation of Burma	280
	69
	77

See I a list of them will be

MAP IN VOLUME II

Linguistic map of Orissa (scale 1/1 000 000)	End of Volume II
--	------------------

The following maps are in Volume I—

PAGE
Sketch Map showing the numbers of combatants in the Indian Army
100
316
End of Volume I

List of Reports presented to Parliament to which frequent reference is made

Full Title	Usual description	Cmd
Report on Indian Constitutional Reforms	Montagu Chelmsford Report (abt revocation M/C Report)	9109 of 1918
"	Franchise Committee Report	141 of 1919
"	"	"
"	"	"
Reforms (Chairman Lord Southborough)	Lee Commission Report	2128 of 1924
Report of the Royal Commission on the Super or Civil Services in Ind	Muddiman Committee Report	2300 of 1925
Report of Reforms Enquiry Committee	Lunthgow Commission Report	3132 of 1928
Report of the Royal Commission on Agriculture in India	Butler Committee Report	3302 of 1929
Report of the Indian States Committee 1928-29	Education Committee Report (Abbreviation Committee)	3407 of 1929
Interim Report of the Indian Statutory Commission (Review of Growth of Education in British India by the Auxiliary Committee appointed by the Commission)	Ed	

NOTE

MEWAR RESIDENCY, UDAIPUR.

INDIAN STATUTORY COMMISSION.

REPORT (VOLUME II).

To

THE KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY

May it Please Your Majesty,

We the Commissioners appointed for the purpose of inquiring into the working of the system of government, the growth of education, and the development of representative institutions in British India and matters connected therewith, and of reporting as to whether and to what extent it is desirable to establish the principle of responsible government, or to extend, modify or restrict the degree of responsible government existing therein including the question whether the establishment of second chambers of the local legislatures is or is not desirable, humbly submit to Your Majesty the second and concluding volume of our Report

Arrangement of Volume II

2 The former volume contained our survey of the principal matters necessary to be considered before entering upon the further task of making proposals and suggestions for the future. The present volume contains our recommendations, together with a statement of the reasons which have led us to put them forward

In Part I we have set out "The General Principles of our Proposals". The constitutional scheme which we have been led to propound must be judged as a whole, and it must not be assumed that we should be prepared to recommend some part of it without regard to its relation to other parts. At the same time, we realise that even if our general conceptions meet with support and approval, further discussion is likely to introduce some modifications. It appears to us therefore, to be very necessary both for the better understanding of the details of our own Report and for the consideration of any modifications consistent with its framework, which may be suggested here after, that the basis upon which the whole structure stands should first be clearly established

In Part II, following the order of arrangement adopted by Mr Montagu and Lord Chelmsford, we deal with the constitution of "The Governors' Provinces". These, however, do not make up the whole of British India and it is of great importance to consider what should be the course of constitutional development in the important areas which lie outside them. Accordingly, in Part III, we make our proposals in respect of "The North West Frontier Province and other Special Areas"

Down to this point we have been dealing with different portions of British India in turn, but in Part IV we take up the constitutional problem of British India as a whole and this Part is entitled "The Centre". It is divided into various chapters, in the first three of which we set out in detail our recommendations respecting the Central Legislature, and the Central Executive, and explain what would be the relations between them. This is followed by a chapter showing how the Centre and the Provinces would be related and by a further chapter which discusses the Authority of Government.

Part V deals with the very important matter already raised in Chapter 10 of Part I of our former volume and is entitled "The Constitutional Problem in Relation to the Defence of India". Part VI takes up the question which was marked down in Volume I, paragraphs 95-99 for separate treatment viz., "The Future of Burma".

Part VII deals with "Future Relations with the Indian States" and is thus related to the subject matter of Chapter 9 of the first Part of our former volume.

Part VIII is entitled "Indian Finance" and consists of the valuable report made to us by our financial assessor Mr W T Layton. We shall indicate in earlier parts of this volume, especially in Part IV, the extent to which we adopt or make use of its contents. Part IX deals with "The Future of the Services", Part X with "The High Courts", and Part XI with "Relations between the Home and the Indian Governments". Part XII brings this volume to a close with a brief "General Survey and Conclusion".

PART I—THE GENERAL PRINCIPLES OF OUR PROPOSALS.

CHAPTER		PARAS
1	Introductory	3—6
2	The Mechanism of Advance	7—12
3	The All India Solution	13—20
4	The Ideal of Federation for All India	21—32
5	The Need for Safeguards	33—36

CHAPTER 1 —INTRODUCTORY

3 We have tried in Volume I to set out as fairly and impartially as we can the conditions of the Indian problem. First of all, we have endeavoured to bring before those whose duty it is to provide for India's constitutional future a realisation of the facts of the situation, those stubborn facts which no amount of rhetoric or appeal to abstract principles can alter. The immense area and population of India, the diversities of race, creed and caste, the existence of the Indian States, the predominance in numbers of the rural population, the high percentage of illiteracy, and the standing menace of the North-West Frontier, are all facts which no person, British or Indian, who has to deal with the constitutional problem of India can possibly ignore.

These facts must be faced. Their existence cannot in any way be allowed to invalidate the solemn pledge of the British people with regard to the progressive realisation of responsible government in British India. They may be compared to the physical features of a site for a city, which do not prevent the city being built, though they condition its plan and the length of time which must elapse before its completion.

4 Secondly, we have tried to give a picture of India as it is governed to-day under the reformed constitution. It is not possible to give the whole picture, for, in the background, stands the history of India. We have had no space to describe, even in outline, the involved and difficult course of events in this great sub-continent during the four or five thousand years that have elapsed since the Aryan invasions. We cannot sketch the formation and dissolution of kingdoms, the rise and dispersal of Buddhism, the series of incursions through the passes of the North-West, the history of the Mogul empire, the effect of the impact of Islam on the ancient fabric of Hindu civilisation, or the ever increasing contact between East and West. This historic background, however, must always be kept in sight by the framers of constitutions for India, if they would avoid the risk of drawing false conclusions from the constitutional history of more recently established communities, such as Canada and Australia. All that we have attempted of historical retrospect has been to depict the main constitutional features in British India prior to the Reforms. The story of the last ten years forms the foreground. It has been our duty to examine the constitutional arrangements devised ten years ago, to see how far

they have proved successful, how far the difficulties encountered have been due to the system itself and how far to those by whom it has had to be worked.

The introduction into an oriental country, with a long history of autocracy, of methods of self-government evolved during centuries of experiment by a Western nation for its own conditions and its own people was a momentous and even hazardous enterprise which should be studied with sympathy and understanding. We have given our estimate of the degree of success achieved by men new to the forms and practice of representative government in working a complicated and professedly temporary system under the trying conditions of the post-war period. We have described the system of administration that has been built up in India under British rule on the foundations of the Mogul regime, and have indicated the difficulties encountered in grafting new constitutional methods thereon. We have weighed the effects, good and bad, of the Reforms on the day-to-day work of government.

5 Thirdly, we have enquired into the progress of education in India, particularly from the point of view of its bearing on the solution of constitutional problems, for while literacy is not an entirely necessary factor in political capacity, yet the degree of success in working democratic institutions in the modern state, and the pace at which an advance towards complete self-government can be made, must necessarily be conditioned by the capacity of the mass of the people to understand the problems of a Great Society and to take its part in dealing with them. The larger the unit of government, the more must the written inevitably take the place of the spoken word as the vehicle for the diffusion of ideas.

6 Finally, we have tried to describe the attitude and opinions of the Indian people, not merely of the educated and politically conscious minority, nor of the leaders of particular sections only, but of the masses, and to form an estimate of the influences operating in their midst. For just as it would be useless to elaborate a theoretically perfect constitution without reference to the other conditions of the problem, so it must be recognised that representative institutions depend for the success of their working not so much on their logical excellence as on their ability to attract and make use of the forces of public opinion.

In the light of these facts, and upon our judgment of the working of the constitution in India and the state of opinion among Indians, we have come to certain general conclusions on matters of principle, which we will state and explain before setting out our detailed recommendations.

CHAPTER 2 —THE MECHANISM OF ADVANCE

7 The first principle which we would lay down is that the new constitution should, as far as possible, contain within itself provision for its own development. It should not lay down too rigid and uniform a plan, but should allow for natural growth and diversity. Constitutional progress should be the outcome of practical experience. Where further legislation is required, it should result from the needs of the time, not from the arbitrary demands of a fixed time-table. The constitution, while contemplating and conforming to an ultimate objective, should not attempt to lay down the length or the number of the stages of the journey.

We were appointed under a provision of the Government of India Act whereby at the end of ten years a Commission was to enquire and report, in effect, upon the working of the reformed constitution and on what changes were desirable. This method of periodic enquiry and enactment is quite foreign to the spirit of constitutional development, as understood and applied elsewhere in the Empire. It has been a characteristic of the evolution of responsible government in other parts of the British Empire that the details of the constitution have not been exhaustively defined in statutory language. On the contrary, the constitutions of the self governing parts of the British Empire have developed as the result of natural growth, and progress has depended not so much on changes made at intervals in the language of an Act of Parliament, as on the development of conventions and on the terms of instructions issued from time to time to the Crown's representative. The Preamble to the Government of India Act declares that progress in giving effect to the policy of the progressive realisation of responsible government in British India can only be achieved by successive stages, but there is no reason why the length of these successive stages should be defined in advance, or why every stage should be marked by a commission of enquiry. We are profoundly convinced that this method of enquiry at stated intervals has had a most injurious effect on the working of the reformed constitution, and on Indian political life. Whatever may have been the merits or defects of the constitution proposed as the result of the Montagu Chelmsford Report, the time limit of ten years gave it the character of a makeshift affair, and the working of a constitution under a time limit inevitably breeds certain evils.

Evils of a Temporary Constitution.

8 Those who have to work a temporary constitution tend inevitably to fix their minds upon the future instead of on the present. Instead of making the most of existing conditions, and learning to deal with practical difficulties, they constantly endeavour to push forward the day for the next instalment of reforms. There is little incentive to try to make the system a success; on

the contrary, those who are not satisfied with the advance already made are eager to prove that the temporary constitution is unworkable.

Thus in India, as early as September 1921, within a year of the introduction of the Reforms, a comprehensive resolution was moved in the Legislative Assembly, demanding complete responsibility in the provincial councils, a transfer to responsible Ministers of all central subjects, except the Army, Navy, and Foreign and Political Departments, and the conferment of dominion self-government from the beginning of the fourth term of the Assembly.* From that time forward, no year passed without similar motions being introduced, or similar proposals being ventilated in debate on other matters. These motions were symptomatic of the attitude of mind caused by the knowledge that the existing constitution was only temporary. Even politicians who did not take up an attitude of non-cooperation, but were engaged in working the reformed constitution, were, nevertheless, affected in the same way. The minds of all were fixed on the future. Every community and every interest was thinking of what its position would be under the next constitution. The result was to intensify communal rivalries. Every community tried to consolidate its position. Groups tended to coalesce on communal lines. Communal advantages were sought in the regulation and recruiting of the services. Every piece of ground secured as a temporary or transitional position was fortified as an outpost to be held in the future struggle for power. Uncertainty as to the future unsettled the minds of all. Actions were calculated with a view to their effect on those who would have to deal with the next advance. It was feared by some that co-operation in working the temporary constitution would be interpreted as satisfaction with the amount of advance already attained.

In such circumstances, the growth of political parties on a basis related to the actual problems of India and to different attitudes of mind towards the solution of practical difficulties could not take place. Parties were aligned in accordance with their views as to the best tactics for securing the next advance.

The provision of a time limit within which the Montagu-Chelmsford constitution was to work has also had a prejudicial effect upon the use which has sometimes been made of the powers which that constitution conferred. It was in any case a difficult and delicate operation to transplant to India forms of government which are native to British soil, and what was needed was that the new institutions should have time to take root and to grow naturally. The British parliamentary system has developed in accordance with the day-to-day needs of the people, and has been fitted like a well-worn garment to the figure of the wearer, but it does not follow that it will suit everybody. Custom and convenience have retained in it various provisions

* See Vol I, Part III, Ch 6, para 275.

which, formed for one purpose, are in practice used for another. Many of its detailed contrivances work only because there is the will to make them do so, or because there is a general understanding that they will be used in moderation.

British parliamentarism in India is a translation, and in even the best translations the essential meaning is apt to be lost. We have ourselves in attending debates in the Assembly and provincial councils been more impressed with their difference from than their resemblance to the Parliament we know.

While the principles and practice of the British parliamentary system are accepted by educated Indians as the best example of democracy in action, they are being applied in a country where the conditions and the mental habit of the people are very different.

All this would in any case have made the beginning of the new constitution a time of anxiety, but the further announcement that the system was liable to be overhauled ten years later greatly added to the difficulty of working it fairly in the meantime. Those who aimed at securing an early advance were led to use imported forms of procedure rather as a means of showing the inadequacy of what was already conceded than as a method for getting the best out of the existing arrangements. A good example is the way in which the vote for Ministers' salaries, which is used in England to provide an opportunity for raising debates on specific subjects, has been perverted into a weapon for wrecking ministries. In short, the Reforms of 1919 did not make provision for a steady evolution towards an ultimate objective, and to this extent they appear to us to fail to reproduce a feature which is essentially characteristic of the model on which they were partly based. As far as possible, therefore, the object now to be aimed at is a reformed constitution which will not necessarily require revision at stipulated intervals, but which provides opportunities for natural development.

The Ten Year Period.

10. In any case the time is too short for any real judgment to be formed. During the early periods of a new system, the momentum derived from the old still operates. In India, the prestige and experience of those who had worked the former system were still available. It is, therefore, difficult to decide how far success or failure is due to the new or the old elements in the Government. Ten years is not long enough to see the real effect on administration of the new system; still less is it possible to forecast from the first decade what will happen in the next. The course followed between two points so close to each other does not provide sufficient data to plot with confidence the curve of future progress.

The Need for Elasticity.

11 Finally, one essential and inevitable defect of a limited and temporary scheme was that it should be almost completely rigid. The Act of 1919 necessarily had to contain a number of detailed provisions which could only be altered by an amending statute. These provisions, save for some slight possibility of alteration by regulation or convention, had to be applied in all provinces alike. In the course of the experiment some of them worked well, some ill, some worked well in some provinces, but were found unsuitable in others, but there was no power of alteration where and when necessary. The general effect has been to cramp and confine development and to restrict the range of experiment. We consider that this inelasticity has been a great disadvantage in so large a country as India, where province differs so much from province. It is undesirable and politically almost impossible to runge the provinces in order of progress, and to give by statute greater advances to those at the head of the list, for every province believes itself to be entitled to the advances secured by another. We believe that what is required is a constitution which, without doing this, will contain some element of elasticity enabling adjustments to be made in accordance with the conditions actually obtaining in any given province at any particular time.

12 While we think it is possible in the provincial sphere to make very full provision in the constitution for growth and development without the necessity of seeking new powers from the British Parliament, and while we desire to give scope for this same principle of growth at the Centre, there are circumstances in the latter case which limit the extent to which this can be done. Government factors which cannot be fit

it is possible to frame a constitution now, the provisions of which will be in harmony with a future development, we do not think that within the compass of a single statute provision can be made for a continuous evolution of the mun government of India by the method of internal adjustment and growth.

CHAPTER 3—AN ALL-INDIA SOLUTION

13 A consideration of what should be the ultimate goal of British policy in India in pursuance of the declaration of August 20th, 1917 ^f leads us to lay down a second principle. It is that any constitutional changes now recommended for British India must have regard to a future development when India as a whole, not merely British India, will take her place among the constituent States of the Commonwealth of Nations united under the Crown. This is in accord with the conception of India's future adumbrated in the concluding chapter of the Montagu Chelmsford Report. The Joint Authors there stated "Our conception of the eventual future of India is a sisterhood of States, self governing in all matters of purely local or provincial interest. Over this congeries of States would preside a central Government, increasingly representative of and responsible to the people of all of them, dealing with matters, both internal and external, of common interest to the whole of India, acting as arbiter in inter state relations, and representing the interests of all India on equal terms with the self-governing units of the British Empire. In this picture there is a place also for the Native States."

In the course of our enquiries we became more and more convinced of the impossibility of continuing to look at one half of India to the exclusion of the other, and we took occasion to inform the Prime Minister of our intention, with which he agreed, of dealing in our Report ^t with the relationship of British India and the States.

It is a common practice in India to speak of questions in which all the British provinces are interested as "All India" questions. But All India is more than British India. We believe that, unless this ultimate goal is borne in mind in framing India's constitution, there is a danger of the mind of political India being led astray by false analogies, and that there are practical as well as theoretical reasons for so planning the structure of Indian Government that the transition to a truly All-Indian polity can be made as soon as the time is ripe.

India in the League of Nations.

14 It is a striking fact not always sufficiently borne in mind that it is India, not British India, which is a member of the League of Nations—a fact which is emphasized by the invariable presence of an Indian Ruling Prince as a member of the Indian Delegation. This resulted from the fact that in the Great War the effort of India was not confined to British India. Ruling Princes and their subjects fought side by side with men from Great Britain and other parts of the Empire, and it was right that India as a whole should take part in making peace and in the prevention of future wars. If India then is one of the

^f Vol. I, p. 2

* M.C. Report, para. 34^a

^t Vol. I, p. xxii

nations in the world organisation, it must surely be India as a whole which will be involved in the ultimate constitutional scheme

Geographical Unity

15 A glance at the map of India will show how closely the States and British India are interwoven. There are, it is true, large and continuous areas governed by Indian rulers, such as the Nizam's dominions or the States of Rajputana, but besides these great masses that stand out so clearly on the map are areas where States and provinces form a most intricate chequer-work. A good instance is in the central division of the Bomhay Presidency. It is frequently an accident of history whether a particular district has been brought directly under British rule or left in the hands of an Indian ruler. There is little or nothing to tell the traveller as he passes by train from one to the other that he has crossed the boundary. Whatever may be the differences of climate and physical feature, and whatever may be the diversities of race and religion in India, it is not these differences that are reflected in the purely arbitrary division between British and State territory. There is an essential unity in diversity in the Indian peninsula regarded as a whole.

Political Unity.

16 It is one of the great claims of British rule in India that it has brought a peace and unity hardly ever before known in the peninsula and has substituted for a congeries of warring States a single India united by a common allegiance to the Crown, although one part only is directly under British rule. The Viceroy, retaining the portfolio of the Foreign and Political Department in his own hands, represents to the Indian States the suzerainty of the King-Emperor, while at the same time he is, in relation to British India the head of the Government. But as soon as a change is made in the constitution of the Central Government, and power to however small a degree is shared in one sphere of authority with representatives of the people so that two wills are brought into play, difficulties begin to arise and must increase with every extension of popular government in British India. The interests of the two parts of India begin to clash. Policies entered upon in one sphere have their repercussions in the other. Popular movements on one side of these imaginary lines that form political boundaries cannot be prevented from spreading to the other. The time will come when there must be an approach to a closer relationship, and when new machinery must be devised whereby these divergent interests may be reconciled, if a *modus vivendi* is to be reached and the formation of an ever widening breach prevented. The first essential for internal peace and prosperity for both parts of India is harmony between them.

Economic Unity.

17. Economic forces are such that the States and British India must stand or fall together. The steady growth of transport facilities has inevitably brought the States into closer contact with British India and with each other, while the forces at work in the modern world are such as to affect even the remotest and most primitive State " Railways, steam ships, and the immediate transmission of news, have for many years past joined India to the general economic system of the world and made her one of the constituents of the world market " * The increasing importance of industry brings problems that must be faced by both together In such vital matters as communications (rail, road or postal), customs, monetary policy and labour regulation, co-operation is becoming essential The fact that the majority of States are land-locked places them in a position of reliance on British India for their communication with the rest of India and the outside world, while the existence of ports in some other States has already caused complications While the Central Government was autocratic, the possibilities of divergent interests might be more easily avoided, but with the advent of a measure of popular control at the Centre one fifth of the people of India is potentially in economic subordination to the remainder The point is well illustrated by the effect on the States of the adoption, at the wish of the Assembly, of an extended protective tariff This body, legislating professedly only for British India, has in effect imposed indirect taxation on the inhabitants of the States The States themselves have their own tariff policies, and there is a serious possibility that, unless provision can be made for the reconciliation of divergent interests, numbers of tariff walls will be perpetuated in an area where fiscal unity is most desirable

Common Needs.

18 A still more fundamental point remains On close examination it will be found that there are few subjects which should form the field of activity of a Central Government in India which do not, in fact, interest also the Indian States An outstanding example is that of Defence In the past, the invaders of India have not stopped short at political boundaries—once through the barrier of the North West, they have penetrated far into the peninsula The subject of Communications, whether by rail or air or trunk road or post or telegraph or wireless, is another illustration Important social matters such as the prevention of the spread of epidemics, whether among human beings, animals or crops, all require the co-operation of States as well as provinces, while the pursuit on either side of the line of policies in regard to such subjects as liquor excise cannot be effective without mutual co-operation While it is possible that

* "India in 1927-28," page 276

some of these matters might be dealt with by negotiation and *ad hoc* agreements ultimately permanent machinery must be set up

Nationalism

19 The unity imposed upon India by the external forces of Great Britain is to day reinforced by an increasing sense of Indian nationality. It has only been the existence of British rule in India that has rendered such a development possible. The movement has been growing steadily for the last fifty years and with a greatly accelerated pace in the last decade. Beginning in an almost academic assembly of a few intellectuals, it has spread throughout the educated classes and is beginning to make itself felt among the masses. Whatever may be its shortcomings and however distasteful some of its manifestations, it appears to be the one force in Indian society to day that may perhaps contain within itself the power to overcome the deep and dangerous cleavages that threaten its peace. Sectional interests—racial, religious, caste or provincial—still tend to absorb the energies and devotions of the majority of Indians and there are too few signs yet of a willingness to surrender such claims to the common good. But without such a surrender there is little hope for the growth of a true sense of citizenship. Nationalism is a force with immense power for good or evil and the task in the future is to utilise that force for constructive ends. For nationalist movements that fail to find an appropriate outlet for their energies tend to mere strife and futility.

Indian nationalism is a phenomenon which cannot be disregarded by the rulers either of British India or of the Indian States. We shall in the next chapter point out that it is only under a federal system that the sentiment underlying the movement can be given effective expression.

The Internal Autonomy of the States

20 But while we hold that the ultimate development of the Indian polity must lie in the direction of a solution embracing all India, it is absolutely clear that the States cannot be compelled to come into any closer relationship with British India than exists at the present time. Indian Rulers are naturally proud of their historic position and their rights have been repeatedly acknowledged. At the same time we believe that they recognise more and more the need for adjusting their future relationship to the rest of India. We believe that they will only be ready to come into the larger whole when they can see that their rights and position will be safeguarded. The greater unity will come about when it is felt that it is to the mutual advantage of both sides to pursue it. We desire that the new constitution should provide an open door whereby, when it seems good to them, the Ruling Princes may enter on just and reasonable terms.

CHAPTER 4—THE IDEAL OF FEDERATION FOR ALL-INDIA

21 If the principle laid down in the previous chapter is valid, it inevitably follows that the ultimate constitution of India must be federal, for it is only in a federal constitution that units differing so widely in constitution as the provinces and the States can be brought together while retaining internal autonomy. This is recognised in the Montagu Chelmsford Report. * Granted the announcement of August 20th, we cannot at the present time envisage its complete fulfilment in any form other than that of a congeries of self governing Indian provinces associated for certain purposes under a responsible government of India, with possibly what are now the Native States of India finally embodied in the same whole in some relation which we will not now attempt to define **. This statement is as true to day as when it was written, but opinion has we believe, advanced considerably along these lines during the intervening period. That some of the leading Indian Princes envisage some such polity in the future is shown by the pronouncement made on 19th December, 1929, by H H the Maharaja of Bikaner to the Legislative Assembly of his State. ‘I look forward to the day when a United India will be enjoying Dominion Status under the aegis of the King-Emperor and the Princes and States will be in the fullest enjoyment of what is their due—as a solid federal body in a position of absolute equality with the federal provinces of British India.’ However distant that day may be, we desire in our proposals to do nothing to hinder but everything to help its arrival, for already there are emerging problems that can only be settled satisfactorily by co-operation between British India and the States.

22 It might be possible to visualise the future of federation in India as the bringing into relationship of two separate federations, one composed of the elements which make up British India, the other of the Indian States. We do not wish in any way to be dogmatic on a matter which must be decided by those concerned. While we have given much attention to the subject, we have not received evidence from the Rulers of the Indian States. We recognise that it is one of the matters which may be discussed when the proposed conference takes place. We are inclined ourselves to think that the easier and more speedy approach to the desired end can be obtained by reorganising the constitution of India on a federal basis in such a way that individual States or groups of States may have the opportunity of entering as soon as they wish to do so. It appears to us that the alternative method would reduce progress to the pace of the slowest. Furthermore, we do not believe that in matters of federal concern the States will be always ranged on one side.

* M/C Report, para 120

and British India on the other. On the contrary there are matters in which the interests of particular States and provinces more clearly coincide.

Whatever may be the ultimate decision it seems to us that the reorganisation of British India on a federal basis will prepare the way for it.

Federation in British India

23 Apart altogether from any question of an ultimate federal union between the Indian States and British India there are, we think, very strong reasons for the reconstruction of the Indian constitution on a federal basis. We recognise that a change from a unitary to a federal system is unusual. Federation has often been an intermediate process whereby independent States have agreed to relinquish part of their sovereignty before they were ready to merge their separate identities in a unitary State. The general tendency in federations once formed has been towards increasing centralisation. It may well be asked why the reverse process is recommended to day. The answer is to be found

"in the peculiar features of the Indian problem. India is gradually moving from autocracy to democracy. As soon as an instalment of self government was introduced it was found necessary to accompany it with a measure of devolution because the practical difficulties of applying the principles of western democracy to so large a unit as British India were insuperable. There is a very definite correspondence between dimensions of area and population and the kind of constitution that can be operated successfully. There have been autocratically governed States comparable in size and population to India but a democracy of nearly 250 million people is unprecedented. The largest and most populous State democratically governed, the United States of America has less than half that population and despite its high level of education its possession of a common language and culture and the long political experience of its people it consists of 48 States united in a federation. To imagine that a constitutional structure suitable for 45 millions of British people mainly urban, will serve equally well for 250 millions of Indians spread over a sub-continent and living in half a million villages is unreasonable. If self government is to be a reality, it must be applied to political units of a suitable size, after taking into account all relevant considerations. Representative democracy as it is understood in Britain depends for its success on the possibility of a close contact between elector and elected person. Unless this is secured, it is not real representation at all."

24 A further reason is that it is only in a federal structure that sufficient elasticity can be obtained for the union of elements of diverse internal constitution and of communities at very different stages of development and culture. The need for this appears not only when rontemplating the prospect, perhaps distant of the ultimate federation of the States with British India

but when the immediate facts of the situation inside British India are examined

There are areas in India which by reason either of their geographical situation or of their ethnological composition have not been brought under the Reforms. We would invite special attention in this connection to the descriptions we have given in our first volume of the North-West Frontier Province and Baluchistan^{*} as examples of the first type, the second needs to be studied in detail province by province, and for this reason we have collected the material under the heading "Backward Tracts" in a series of paragraphs in our chapter on the Provinces of British India. It would be a very superficial view of the Indian constitutional problem to imagine that areas like these fall readily into place within the prescription of some simple formula of universal application. The political institutions suitable to other parts of British India could not be effectively worked in them, yet they must have their place in the general structure. It is not reasonable or, indeed, possible to apply the same hard and fast constitution to every part of India, and to attempt to do so would necessarily retard political progress.

Units of Federation.

25 When we come to consider the constituent elements out of which the federation of British India is to be built, we are met with an initial difficulty. Federation schemes usually start with a number of clearly defined States each already possessed of individuality and consciousness, whereas in India there are only a number of administrative areas which have grown up almost haphazard as the result of conquest, supersession of former rulers or administrative convenience. No one of them has been deliberately formed with a view to its suitability as a self-governing unit within a federated whole. Most of them are too populous and extensive, having regard to the cultural level and economic conditions of their inhabitants, to allow of the easy working of the machinery of representative government on a reasonably extensive franchise. It is true that during the last few years there has been a distinct growth of provincial consciousness which finds vent in a demand for provincial autonomy, but this, though not to be ignored, is to some extent due to other causes. In the first place, the Central Government is distant, despite all modern developments of inter-communication "Delhi is far off." Secondly, the greater advances conceded to the provincial councils as compared with the Central Legislature have strengthened the demand to be allowed full scope in the provincial sphere. And, thirdly, there is the wish of certain minority communities to take full advantage of their local majorities, where these exist.

* Vol. I, Part IV, Ch 5

† Vol. I, Part I, Ch 8, paras 76, 80, 86 88, 94 and 99

In spite of these developments, we cannot regard the present provinces as in any way ideal areas for self-government. Although we are well aware of the difficulties encountered in all attempts to alter boundaries and of the administrative and financial complications that arise, we are making a definite recommendation for reviewing, and if possible resetting, the provincial boundaries of India at as early a date as possible. Meanwhile, the provinces of India exist and form the basis on which a federal structure must be built. Besides the Governors' provinces there are the areas to which the Reforms have not yet been applied. These will find their place in the federation.

Separation of Burma

26 There is, however, one province, to day an integral part of British India, which should, we think, be definitely excluded from the new polity, and that is Burma. As the Montagu-Chelmsford Report pointed out, 'Burma is not India.' Its inclusion in India is an historical accident. We think that, when an endeavour is being made to lay down the broad lines of advance towards an ultimate goal, the opportunity should be taken to break a union which does not rest on common interests. We develop our reasons for this in Part VI, where we also make some remarks upon the future constitution of Burma.

The Completion of Devolution.

27 The authors of the Montagu Chelmsford Report stated that the process on which they were engaged was not that of federalising India, but the antecedent one of breaking up the old structure before building the new. They were giving independent life to the organisms which would in future form the members of the new body. We desire to complete this preliminary process and at the same time to lay down the broad lines of the future federation. The scheme which we recommend in more detail in Part II completes the process of devolution. It aims at giving the maximum of provincial autonomy consistent with the common interest of India as a whole. This means the abolition of dyarchy, for it was of the essence of this system that, while certain departments were transferred to the control of Ministers, the reserved side of the administration was still carried on under the superintendence, direction and control of the Central Government. Devolution was, therefore, incomplete. It is our intention that in future each province should be as far as possible mistress in her own house. Thus independent life will be given to the provinces which will form the nucleus of the new federal structure.

Provincial Self-Government

28 The ideal of "provincial autonomy" was often brought to our notice by witnesses who appeared before us, but they

generally used the term not only as descriptive of a relationship between the Centre and the provinces, but also as implying self government in the provincial sphere. Our proposals for the future constitution of the provinces recognise this demand. We propose that in future the progress of these great areas should be entrusted to a unitary government responsible to legislatures elected on an extended franchise. Within the general plan there will be scope for variation according to provincial needs and circumstances. Each of the provinces—or of the redistributed areas substituted for them—will be able to evolve by a process of growth and development, the form of executive and legislative machinery most suited to it. The essence of the plan is to afford to Indians the opportunity of judging by experiment in the provincial sphere how far the British system of parliamentary government is fitted to their needs and to the natural genius of the people. It must be realised that the change involved is very great and far reaching. Henceforward, in the provincial sphere, all branches of the administration may pass into the hands of Indian ministers. We should not have felt justified in recommending such an advance without at the same time providing for broadening the basis of representation. Unless there were a considerable measure of enfranchisement, it is clear to us that there would be a danger that important elements in the population might fail to secure the voice in the affairs of the province to which they are entitled.

The Nature of the Central Authority.

29 We have in the provincial sphere endeavoured to give a full opportunity for an experiment in the application of the British parliamentary system. It has been necessary to combine it with restrictions and qualifications under which the full force of majority rule is mitigated by the power of intervention vested in the Governor for such purposes as the protection of minorities and the preservation of order. In so intervening, the Governor will be acting under the superintendence of the Governor General, for it is on the strength of the central administration that the peace and safety of India ultimately depend. We do not think, however, that the British parliamentary system, with an Executive representing a single party and depending from day to day on the vote of a majority of directly elected representatives, is likely to be the model according to which responsible government at the Centre for India will be evolved. Parliamentary government of this type is not the only form which responsibility may assume. It takes different forms in different places and circumstances, and the British system cannot be transplanted at will and adopted ready made. It is not unnatural that most of the constitutional schemes discussed for India closely follow what may be called the British model, for they are put forward either by those who inherit the British tradition or by those who derive their political theories from British

sources. But it has to be remembered that the constitutional scheme familiar to us—under which the chiefs of the party with a parliamentary majority form an Administration which is liable to be overthrown by parliamentary vote—is not a universal arrangement. In England, it results in stable government largely because of the extent to which the Cabinet controls the House of Commons, instead of the House of Commons controlling the Cabinet. But it does not result in stable government everywhere, and it seems to be a very large assumption indeed to suppose that it is along this road that India as a whole will advance towards the goal set before her. We think that Indians have been apt to be led astray by keeping the British Parliament too closely in view and have imagined that the Assembly in Delhi might develop into an All India Parliament functioning after the model of Westminster. We consider that the precedent for the Central Government in India must be sought for elsewhere.

Reconstitution of the Central Legislature.

80 What is needed is a central organ which can at once take up the work of British India so far as this does not devolve on the provinces, but which at the same time is capable of expansion into a body representative of All India in the wider sense. If the ideal to be aimed at is a federation to which the Indian States will one day adhere the process of evolution in British India towards provincial autonomy in matters of internal government must be thoroughly carried out. The union of constituents such as the Indian States with the provinces of India, the former autocratic and the latter democratic necessarily involves giving the greatest possible internal freedom to the federal units. It is we think abundantly clear that it is only on such terms that there could be hope of achieving the unity of Greater India. The Central Government becomes on such a theory an association of units formed mainly for the purpose of performing certain functions on behalf of all. But while we conceive of the central body of the federation more as an instrument for doing certain work in the common interests of all its members than as an overriding power, provincial autonomy does not mean that the Central Government would not be entitled to call for assistance and co-operation in matters vital to the whole. In a later Part of this volume, when we develop in more detail our ideas on the powers and functions of the Central Government, we must return to this point, for it is of great importance, but for the moment our object is to insist that those who desire to secure the end of federation must be willing to contemplate the means by which it may be brought about. And the only means which are practicable involve a substantial change in the present constitution of the Central Legislature. It appears to us that this body must be composed henceforward on a strictly federal basis, that is to say, it should be the units of ultimate federation rather than popular constituencies that should

be represented in it. Direct election to the Central Legislature, as we have pointed out in detail and with many examples in our earlier volume, involves constituencies of such size as make it impossible to secure reality of representation. Our examination of the problems of public finance in India, and the Report made to us by our Financial Assessor, lead us to propose a scheme which will enable the provinces to secure much needed additional revenue, by methods which require that the provinces should feel themselves to be represented at the Centre. Various arguments, therefore, converge in support of the view that reconstruction at the Centre should not closely follow the lines already pursued. All that it is necessary to emphasise here is that the new constitution which we propose for the Central Government is something differing from Parliament, and cannot, therefore be judged on the assumptions that might be made in considering the needs of a unitary state.

The Road to Federation.

31 Now how much of the ultimate object in view can be expressed in statutory form at the present time? The conception of the evolution of India into a Federation of self governing units has certain important effects on the degree to which changes in the structure of the Central Government can be made now. We have already indicated the need for a reconsideration of the boundaries of the present provinces, and we have expressed our hopes that at some future time the Indian States may adhere to an All India Federation. We are therefore faced with the situation that we are trying to federate elements, some of which have not been finally delimited, while others have yet to express their willingness to enter. But even if we were to ignore the Indian States and were to rest content with the provinces as at present constituted, the necessary conditions for bringing a fully federal constitution into being are not yet present. The provinces must first become political entities. Even when our proposals for the constitution of the Governors' provinces have been embodied in a Statute, the process is not completed. The provincial constitution only begins to exist as a living thing when the forces which operate it are at work and provincial opinion gives it inspiration and direction.

32 Every federal union means the coming together of constituent elements which, while preserving their identities, look to the Centre to deal with matters common to all. Thus the nature of the constituents themselves has a great influence on the form which the federation takes. It is a difficult task to combine the process of devolution with that of integration on a new basis.

Experience shows that federation has generally come about some time after the federating units have become politically self-conscious. In Australia and South Africa, for example, unity at a common centre was only brought about a substantial time

after each of the constituent units, or at any rate most of them, had achieved self government. The same thing is, in substance, true about the Dominion of Canada. The very name of the United States illustrates the same sequence. India, which presents so many complications on other grounds, is also unique in this that a Central Government is being evolved at the same time as the provinces are growing to their full stature. But this does not alter the significance of the lesson to be learnt from these other instances.

Thus an attempt to devise now a detailed and final constitution for the Centre would be to ignore the fact that its ultimate form must depend on the action of its constituent parts. We can but provide the conditions for its future realisation.

CHAPTER 5.—THE NEED FOR SAFEGUARDS.

33. The last principle which we would lay down is the paramount necessity of securing that throughout the period during which India is progressing on the road to complete self-government there must be full provision made for the maintenance and efficiency of the fundamentals of government. However much we may subscribe to the doctrine that good government is no substitute for self-government, we must ensure that we do not put forward proposals that will permit of government being replaced by anarchy.

It must be recognised that there are grave dangers in the situation of India that must be provided for.

Defence.

34. History shows that, whenever there has been wanting in India a Government strong enough to defend itself, invasion through the gateway of the North-West has occurred. We have described elsewhere the problem of the defence of India, the perpetual menace from the unruly tribesmen in the tracts and the possibility of an attack from a foreign enemy. It is an absolute condition for the development of self-government in India that the gateway should be safely held. The Army in India must be strong enough for its task. We hold that for many years the presence of British troops, and British officers serving in Indian regiments, will be essential. It would be idle to deny that this fact gravely complicates the problem of the introduction of an increasing measure of responsibility into the Central Government, but we believe that the proposals which we put forward for consideration with regard to the status of the Army in India would reconcile the demands of security and of advance.

Internal Security.

35. If the external menace to India's peaceful development is serious, the possibilities of internal disturbances are not less grave. It must be borne in mind that the periods during which India has been free from civil strife have been few and of short duration. It has only been when a strong Central Government has been able to keep peace among the divergent elements in the peninsula that progress has been possible. Experience has shown in other countries that a period of transition may easily result not in ordered advance but in a lapse into civil war and anarchy.

The danger of disorder in India is ever present. There are inflammable elements in the population and jealousy and ill-feeling between important communities which from time to time cause riots and disturbances. The history of communal disturbances during the past few years shows how slight an incident may cause trouble which, if not checked at an early stage, may easily spread from district to district. Nowhere in the world is

there such frequent need for courageous and prompt action as in India, and nowhere is the penalty for hesitation and weakness greater.

The problem involved in internal security is not, however, a matter only of the preservation of law and order. During British rule the population of the peninsula has enormously increased, but its very existence depends on the efficiency of the administrative machine. There are great communities living on land which owes its fertility entirely to an elaborate system of irrigation. A still larger section of the population is dependent for its existence on a precarious rainfall. If the monsoon fails, millions will die of famine, unless there is an efficient railway system to bring food from the areas where the crops have not failed.

The spread of epidemics, such as plague, is only prevented by constant vigilance on the part of the authorities. The life of millions in India depends literally on the existence of a thoroughly efficient administrative system. While we are prepared to recommend a considerable advance towards self-government and while we believe that a sense of responsibility can only be taught by making men responsible for the effects of their own actions, we desire to secure that experience is not bought too dearly. There must be in India a power which can step in and save the situation before it is too late. There must be provided, as far as may be, safeguards to ensure the maintenance of vital services. We believe that the right way to make certain that the basic conditions of security are maintained is not by providing a number of minute regulations which are generally more irritating than effective nor by devices which allow elected representatives to vote against unpopular but necessary measures, sure in the knowledge that there is someone else who will take the responsibility and bear the unpopularity, but by ensuring that when intervention is necessary, it shall accomplish its purpose. The Governor General or the Governor, as the case may be, must be armed with full and ample powers. We desire to give the fullest scope for self-government, but, if there is a breakdown, then an alternative authority must operate unhampered.

Safeguards for Minorities.

36. We have had abundant evidence of the feeling of apprehension with which possible changes in the system of government are viewed by many communities. India is a land of minorities. The spirit of toleration, which is only slowly making its way in Western Europe, has made little progress in India. Members of minority communities have unfortunately only too much reason to fear that their rights and interests will be disregarded. The failure to realise that the success of a democratic system of government depends on the majority securing the acquiescence of the minority is one of the greatest stumbling blocks in the way of rapid progress towards self-government in India. Many

of those who came before us have urged that the Indian constitution should contain definite guarantees for the rights of individuals in respect of the exercise of their religion and a declaration of the equal rights of all citizens. We are aware that such provisions have been inserted in many constitutions, notably in those of the European States formed after the War. Experience, however, has not shown them to be of any great practical value. Abstract declarations are useless, unless there exists the will and the means to make them effective. Until the spirit of tolerance is more widespread in India and until there is evidence that minorities are prepared to trust to the sense of justice of the majority, we feel that there is indeed need for safeguards. But we consider that the only practical means of protecting the weaker or less numerous elements in the population is by the retention of an impartial power, residing in the Governor-General and the Governors of provinces, to be exercised for this purpose.

We shall now proceed to work out in detail the application of the principles which we have laid down in this chapter. Our governing purpose is, as we declared in the Introduction to our first volume, to apply to the reform of the Indian constitution the principles of the Declaration of 20th August, 1917, and to make provision for the steady growth of the element of responsibility in the government of India. The authors of the Joint Report written 12 years ago found that the possibility of rapid advance was greater in the provincial sphere than at the Centre, and this remains true. The reasons which constrained the authors of the Report were not so much doubts as to the path to be followed or apprehensions of the dangers of the experiment, as a recognition of the facts inherent in the Indian situation. Twelve years is a very short time in the course of political evolution especially when dealing with civilisations so ancient and conditions so diverse as India presents. But if the Indian constitution is now re-established on right lines, and if it is realised that India is evolving into a federation of self-governing units, further approach to the ultimate goal may be achieved in due time without the necessity of constant and disturbing revision.

PART II—THE GOVERNORS' PROVINCES

CHAPTER		PARAS
1	The Provincial Executive	37—65
2	The Provincial Legislature	66—99
3	The Franchise	100—110
4	The Question of Second Chambers in the Provinces	111—117

CHAPTER I—THE PROVINCIAL EXECUTIVE

37 In the second Part of our first volume Chapters 3 to 6, we have sketched the present constitution of the nine Governors' provinces. In eight of these, this constitution started to operate from 1921, in the remaining case of Burma, it came into effect in January 1923. In Parts III and IV of the first volume we have described how these provincial constitutions have worked in practice, and have given some indication of the difficulties that have been encountered and of the tendencies that have been developed during the short period that has elapsed since the present provincial system was set up. We now enter upon the more difficult task of formulating our views as to the need for changes in the system and our suggestions as to the direction which those changes should take.

Need for Provincial Redistribution.

38 But first we must make an observation on the size and shape of the provinces themselves. There is a considerable body of opinion in India which calls for some readjustment of boundaries and redistribution of areas, and we entirely share the views of those who think that the present arrangement is not altogether satisfactory. The existing provincial boundaries in more than one case embrace areas and peoples of no natural affinity, and sometimes separate those who might under a different scheme be more naturally united. There are however, very great difficulties in the way of redistribution and the history of the partition of Bengal stands as a warning of the caution needed before undertaking any operation so likely to run counter to old associations or to inflame suspicion and resentment. Moreover the consequential administrative and financial adjustments are bound to be of an extremely complex character. The Nehru Report contains an interesting chapter on redistribution of provinces and discusses the difficult subject of linguistic areas with a good deal of detail, though without coming to final conclusions.* If those who speak the same language form a compact and self contained area, so situated and endowed as to be able to support its existence as a separate province there is no doubt

* Nehru Report pp 61–69 Para 66 of the Recommendations does not carry the matter any further.

that the use of a common speech is a strong and natural basis for provincial individuality. But it is not the only test—race, religion, economic interest, geographical contiguity, a due balance between country and town and between coast line and interior, may all be relevant factors. Most important of all perhaps, for practical purposes, is the largest possible measure of general agreement on the changes proposed, both on the side of the area that is gaining, and on the side of the area that is losing, territory. It is manifestly impossible for us to recommend a re-drawing of the map of India according to some new pattern. An urgent case for consideration and treatment is that of the Oriya-speaking peoples, most, but not all, of whom are now included in Orissa, because we consider that so close a union as now exists between Orissa and Bihar is a glaring example of the artificial connection of areas which are not naturally related. We were so much impressed with this instance that we arranged, in co-operation with the Indian Central Committee and the Bihar and Orissa Provincial Committee, for the appointment of a Sub-Committee to investigate it more in detail. A summary of the Sub Committee's report is printed at the end of this chapter.*

Similarly, we have given special attention to the case of Sind, for the Sindhis are both racially and geographically completely separated from the rest of the Bombay Presidency, and the separatists of that area have pressed upon us the claim of Sind to become a self-contained province. We have great sympathy with the claim, but there are grave administrative objections to isolating Sind and depriving it of the powerful backing of Bombay before the future of the Sankt Barrage is assured and the major readjustments which it will entail have been effected. Even if it were held that the time is ripe for the separation of Sind to be seriously considered, there would have to be a close and detailed enquiry into the financial consequences which would follow from such a step before a decision could be taken. As we have indicated in our brief account of Sind in Volume I,† the special and separated position of the province is well recognised in the administrative arrangements that have been made. It may be that on the legislative side also special arrangements could profitably be made for the consideration of matters affecting Sind as by the constitution of a Committee, similar to the Berar Legislative Committee: on which all the Sind members of the Bombay Legislature would sit. Legislation which such a Committee resolved to be necessary would, of course, have to be undertaken in the Bombay Legislature, but the Committee might perform very useful functions in relation to the local administration, as well as help to form local opinion and make it articulate.

* Appendix VI, below, p. 50

† Vol. I, para. 77

‡ See Vol. I, para. 90, and the Memorandum of the Central Provinces Government in Vol. XIII, p. 74

The cases of Orissa and of Sind, however, are only prominent examples of a class of question which arises at many points when provincial boundaries are considered. These boundaries, as a rule, have none of the characteristics of a natural frontier, the lines they follow are largely due to the way in which British authority happened to spread over the sub continent and to the order of time in which different accretions became joined to what was already organised as an administrative unit. As long as the Government of India was entirely centralized, and both the administration and the finance of any area were provided and directed from the Centre, the line taken by a provincial boundary was of less importance. But now that the provinces have a real political existence of their own the situation is changing, and if, as we hope the time is coming when each province will not only have its own provincial Government and its own provincial resources but will form a unit in a federated whole, it is extremely important that the adjustment of provincial boundaries and the creation of proper provincial areas should take place before the new process has gone too far. Once the mould has set any mal distribution will be still more difficult to correct. We, therefore propose and we regard it as a matter of urgent importance, that the Government of India should set up a Boundaries Commission with a neutral Chairman, which would investigate the main cases in which provincial readjustment seems called for and should endeavour to work out schemes with a view to seeing how far agreement is possible. The shifting of landmarks is proverbially an operation which may bring down anything but blessings on the head of the reformer, it can be prudently undertaken only after taking full account of the interests and even the prejudices concerned. In the meantime we can only proceed on the basis that the boundaries of the provinces are what they at present are and on this basis we turn to the question of provincial constitutional reform.

Demand for Constitutional Changes in Provincial Government

39 Why, it may be asked should any alterations be made in the existing mode of provincial government at all? Is not the extremely brief period that has elapsed since the Reforms were put into operation too short to justify yet another change? The authors of the Joint Report recommended, and a section of the Government of India Act provided that, at the expiration of ten years from the passing of the Act, i.e., nine years after the starting of the Reforms, a Statutory Commission should be appointed. In fact, by the amending Act of 1927, the period has been yet further shortened by two years. It cannot be doubted that this provision has stimulated hopes of early revision. We are struck by the fact that practically every witness and every document dealing with the question recommends a change. Indian political thought which is much given to resting upon

general conceptions and is not always very definite on the essentials of constructive method, tends to regard the present constitution of the provinces as a temporary expedient which should now give place to "provincial autonomy"—a phrase which is constantly used not to indicate the throwing off of all central control so much as the ending of dyarchy and the creation of a ministry responsible to the provincial legislature in respect of all provincial subjects. The Muddiman Committee, appointed in 1924 to consider what adjustments were desirable inside the framework of the Act of 1919, presented a majority and a minority report.* The majority consisted of Sir Alexander Muddiman, Sir Muhammed Shafi, the Maharaja of Burdwan, Sir Arthur Froom and Sir Henry Moncrieff Smith. Reviewing the evidence, it declared that, while it was too soon to pronounce that dyarchy had succeeded, it was also premature to say that it had failed,† and recommended a few minor changes, including some small additions to the list of transferred subjects. The minority was composed of Sir Tej Bahadur Sapru, Sir Sivaswamy Aijer, Mr Jinnah, and Dr Paranjpye. These gentle men reported in effect that no tinkering would mend a situation which called for more radical treatment. It is unquestionable that since the date of the Muddiman Report Indian opinion in favour of some reconstruction has hardened and spread. We are ourselves very far from saying that the ingenious and elaborate system devised for the Governors' provinces merits all the condemnation which might seem to be implied by these disparagements. Thanks to the guidance of Governors to the devoted and loyal service rendered to the new regime by officials brought up under the old order, as well as to the zeal of ministers and legislators, much has been accomplished, and a new outlook has been opened up. But weaknesses have shown themselves which we have already described and must again summarise below.

The division of governmental functions has led to a blurring of the boundary lines of responsibility and it is a sound as well as a natural instinct which leads so many of India's public men to call for a further change.

Suggestions of the Provincial Governments

40 This view derives support (which is the more impressive having regard to its source) from every one of the eight provincial Governments—Governor, Executive Councillors, and Ministers—which responded to our request for a statement of their views. The area of the ninth—the Government of the Central Provinces, is certainly not the part of British India in which the existing constitution has worked most smoothly. These eight Governments do not agree amongst themselves as to what should be done—indeed each of them concentrating upon its

* Report of Reforms Enquiry Committee 1924 Cmd 2360

† ibid p 37

own domestic problem, suggests a somewhat different solution—but they all agree that something should be done. In the case of five of these Governments, the view expressed is not unanimous except in Madras, Burma and Assam, individuals within the Government advance views differing materially from the majority of their colleagues. These internal differences of opinion are not always between Ministers and Executive Councillors, or between Indian and British Members, in the case of Bengal, the official Members of the provincial Government put forward conflicting opinions. We now proceed to summarise the suggestions as to the future structure of the provincial executive made to us by the different Governments, whether unanimously or by a majority.

The PUNJAB GOVERNMENT's Memorandum proposes a unitary cabinet dealing with all subjects and responsible to a unicameral legislature, but containing one official member who may hold any portfolio.

The ASSAM GOVERNMENT suggests a unitary non-official cabinet, holding office for a fixed term and protected from motions of censure by the requirement of a two thirds majority of the unicameral legislature to carry such a motion. The Government would have an official financial adviser who would be outside both the cabinet and the legislature.

The BENGAL GOVERNMENT's scheme is a unitary composite cabinet (two officials, five non-officials) responsible to a bicameral legislature. Under this scheme, the cabinet would be jointly responsible for the administration of all subjects, but the portfolios of Law and Order, Finance and European Education would be allotted under statutory rules to the official members. An executive of this form is considered to require the presence of an official bloc in both chambers.

The Memorandum of the GOVERNMENT OF THE UNITED PROVINCES would entrust government in respect of a reduced number of reserved subjects to members of the Governor's Executive Council, and government in respect of the rest to Ministers who would be jointly responsible to the lower house in a bicameral legislature. Finance would be entrusted to a finance department outside government and in "a semi independent position under the Governor".

The GOVERNMENT OF BIHAR AND ORISSA proposes a cabinet non official Ministers jointly responsible to a unicameral legislature, with Law and Order discussed in the legislature but administered by an Executive Councillor, or possibly by the Governor who would make the final orders on the subject as would be assisted by the Chief Secretary sitting in the legislature.

The BOMBAY GOVERNMENT's Memorandum seems to reach a decided conclusion regarding the transfer of Law and Order and the abolition of dyarchy. It appears to favour a non offici-

cabinet of five Ministers dealing with all subjects and responsible to an elected legislature, but an irresponsible council appointed by the Governor would exercise the functions of an upper house and its decisions "with regard to the departments of Law and Order and Land Revenue" would "be final and binding on the Legislative Council."

The MADRAS GOVERNMENT boldly and unanimously declares for the abolition of dyarchy and the entrusting of all provincial subjects to a cabinet of Ministers drawn from the elected members of a unicameral legislature, with a Chief Minister at its head.

The Memorandum of the BURMA GOVERNMENT recommends, in the event of Burma remaining a province of India, a cabinet of elected members of a unicameral legislature, jointly responsible to it, but with an official member added whose tenure would be limited to five years.

This is far from exhausting the variations in official advice which we have received. For example, divergent views are expressed or implied regarding the relation of the Governor to the cabinet and to administration generally. From some cabinets he is completely excluded. Over others he will preside. In one he will hold a definite portfolio. Some of the schemes provide that he shall select non-official Ministers on the advice of a Chief Minister.

Views of the Provincial Committees.

41 Next, we think it right to offer a short analysis of the views expressed on this important subject in the Reports drawn up by our colleagues on the eight Provincial Committees which were appointed by their respective legislatures to cooperate with us in our enquiry. Inasmuch as these gentlemen were all members of their respective legislative councils, their views are of special interest as being based upon personal experience of the working of the system they were criticising. We need hardly say that full attention must also be given to the opinions expressed in the Report of the Indian Central Committee and in the various minutes appended to that document by one or other of our colleagues on that body. The following summary may be useful.

The PUNJAB PROVINCIAL COMMITTEE proposes a Ministry (without officials) jointly responsible to a unicameral legislature. The distinction between transferred and reserved subjects will vanish. The Governor is to have reserve powers. A minority suggest that Law and Order should either become a centralised subject or that its administration should be otherwise safeguarded. Without enumerating these safeguards, the view is expressed that the Punjab should be secured in this respect at least as completely as any other part of British India.

The ASSAM PROVINCIAL COMMITTEE recommends a Ministry without officials jointly responsible for all subjects to a unicameral legislature. The Governor is to retain the power of

overriding decisions of the Ministry. There is, however, to be an Administrative Council of three persons appointed by the Governor to whom all important administrative proposals must be referred by the Ministry for advice before a decision is reached.

The BENGAL PROVINCIAL COMMITTEE recommends a bicameral legislature and a jointly responsible Ministry without officials. Differences of opinion are expressed regarding Law and Order and a compromise recommendation is made that the Minister in charge of this subject should be assisted by a Board consisting of 1 Hindu, 1 Moslem and 1 European appointed by the Governor, the Governor having power to decide if the Board and Minister disagree. Wide and general powers of overruling the Cabinet are to be retained by the Governor.

The UNITED PROVINCES PROVINCIAL COMMITTEE recommends a unitary Ministry without officials jointly responsible over the whole field to the lower house of a bicameral legislature. The minorities are intended to be represented in the Ministry. The Governor is to have considerable reserve powers.

The BIHAR AND ORISSA PROVINCIAL COMMITTEE recommends a unitary Ministry without officials jointly responsible to both houses of a bicameral legislature. The Governor should have certain discretionary powers but no other special provision is recommended by the majority as regards Law and Order. A minority would continue to reserve it.

The BOMBAY PROVINCIAL COMMITTEE recommends the transfer of subjects (except Law and Order) to a Ministry with joint responsibility. A bicameral legislature is proposed. The Governor is to have no powers of overruling his Ministry. For five years Law and Order should continue to be a reserved subject with a separate purse. After five years the two houses of the legislature would decide jointly whether or not this subject should be transferred.

The MADRAS PROVINCIAL COMMITTEE proposes a completely unofficial Ministry jointly responsible for the administration of all subjects to the legislature which would be bicameral. The Governor however is to retain wide powers of overruling his cabinet over the whole field.

The BURMA PROVINCIAL COMMITTEE has not thought it necessary to elaborate proposals in the event of the demand for the separation of Burma from India not being granted. It contents itself with saying that in this event Burma should have as advanced a constitution as any other province of India.

The above brief summaries must be regarded only as an index to the expression of advice which should be studied more at length in the Reports themselves. It will be found that as in the case of the provincial Governments so in the case of these Provincial Committees there are many instances of personal reservations and the expression of a minority view.

Recommendations of the Indian Central Committee

42 The various recommendations of the INDIAN CENTRAL COMMITTEE of course, also call for close scrutiny. Here again we merely summarise The Committee in its main Report (pp 672), advocates a Ministry (without officials) appointed by the Governor in accordance with the advice of a Chief Minister and jointly responsible to the legislature for the administration of all subjects (the only exception being that in Bengal Law and Order should be in charge of a Member not directly responsible to the legislature). A vote of no confidence in the Ministry would require a two-thirds majority. The Governor would be outside the cabinet but would have power to overrule it in matters affecting the peace and order of the province.

Two members of the Committee dissent from the recommendation regarding reservation of Law and Order in Bengal another would reserve Law and Order temporarily only when it was clear that the province desired this course and a fourth advocates that in all provinces except in Madras the portfolio of Law and Order should be entrusted to an official or non official not necessarily an elected member of the legislature specially appointed by the Governor but jointly responsible with the rest of the Cabinet. Two other members of the Committee would insist on the inclusion of a Muhammadan in the Ministry.

43 In addition to the above we have had before us a great variety of suggestions from non-official quarters both Indian and European some of them advanced with the support of representative bodies with branches all over India and others carrying the authority of experienced individual opinion. We will not attempt to recount this advice here. We have studied it with attention and some of the more important unofficial memoranda will be made available in supplementary volumes.

The Principle of Flexibility

44 Our own views in the presence of this multitude of counsel and as the result of our own observation and reflection are as follows.

The working of the existing system in the different provinces has not led everywhere to the same results and a diversity of advice naturally proceeds from those who are considering the question primarily in respect of their own province. But it is extremely undesirable that the new Statute should make different provisions for different provinces not only because this will lead to jealousy and heart burning but because such a mode of treatment makes inevitable a repetition of inquiries at close intervals in order to see whether the situation has again changed and what further modifications are called for. Moreover it would be a very bold assumption to imagine that anyone of any race could settle now in every detail the way in which provincial government should work out in the future. The right method we are convinced is to construct a constitutional framework into which all the provinces can fit but

which will leave enough latitude for adjustment to the needs of the individual case, and which will enable the constitutional progress of provincial government to be secured by the healthy method of growth rather than by artificial statutory jumps. There must be sufficient precision in the statutory outline for the essential constitutional structure to be clearly defined; but this is perfectly possible without finding in the Statute itself a code of rigid regulations covering every detail in which one province may need slightly different arrangements from another, or in which the same province may need adjustments in detail from time to time. Nothing is more striking, when one compares the statutory provisions for the provinces of India with, for example, the statutory provisions for the provinces of Canada, than the extent to which in the former case the Act of Parliament and the rules made under it elaborate a detailed scheme, precise in almost every particular, while the British North America Act of 1867 left so much to be implied and to grow. Analogies are particularly dangerous in the case of India where so many of the governing considerations are unique. We are far from suggesting that the conditions are parallel, but the contrast brings out the point we wish to make.

Difficulties of Dyarchy

45. The explanation of this rigidity is, in part the traditional nature of Indian government. Rules and regulations meet the administrator at every turn. But it is emphasised by the fixed distribution of provincial subjects between Ministers and Members of the Governor's Executive Council which is the essence of dyarchy. Certain portfolios must be in the hands of Councillors, certain other portfolios must be in the hands of Ministers, at any rate so long as Ministers can be found to hold them. It was thus hoped to give Ministers experience of departmental administration and to develop both in them and in the legislatures to which they are responsible as far as these transferred subjects are concerned experience of constitutional responsibility. There has been much useful work done under this system, and the criticisms we have felt bound to make when it has failed to produce good results are not at all intended to deny the degree of success which it has sometimes attained. Dyarchy as a training ground has this to its credit that it has brought home to some who had no previous experience of the task of government the difficulties of administration and the meaning of responsibility. But it seems to us clear that a system which was designed to develop a sense of responsibility has sometimes tended to encourage a wholly different attitude. As long as dyarchy continues, it is inevitable that the elected members of the legislature should tend to show an exaggerated hostility to the work of the reserved half of the Government which they may criticise but cannot control. If money is wanted for "nation building" services, the temptation

to blame reserved departments for spending too much is far more attractive than the alternative course of imposing new taxes. And if new taxes were imposed, where is the guarantee that the proceeds would be devoted to the purpose intended? A legislature with Ministers responsible to it for certain departments of government naturally looks across the boundary to the forbidden territory reserved for a different system of administration, and loses much of the value of its control over ministerial policy by indulging in bouts of criticism of departments which are not in the hands of Ministers. These reserved departments are exceedingly important, including in their scope police, the magistracy, jails, irrigation and land revenue. But it seems to us that the consequences and tendencies which we have been describing proceed not so much from the fact that in a given case this or that department is administered by an official as from the fact that a hard and fast line is drawn between topics which may be, and topics which cannot be, entrusted to Ministers. There is in fact a real appreciation on the part both of Ministers and of the legislatures of the help which experienced officials bring to the work of government, though the debt is not always openly avowed by the legislatures. Relations between Executive Councillors and Ministers are we believe, intimate and friendly. But rigid dyarchy is a standing challenge which either ranges Ministers against the reserved half of Government or exposes them to the charge of being the subservient tools of the bureaucracy. And all the time the growth of real responsibility (which was the object of the adoption of the system) is being hindered.

Unitary Governments to be Established

46 We propose, therefore, that the rigid division into reserved and transferred subjects should disappear. All alike will be in the common category of provincial subjects. The sum total of them will constitute the range of provincial administration. The provincial Cabinet should be unitary i.e. every member of it should be required and prepared to take responsibility for the whole policy of provincial government. We do not say that in every province all portfolios should be held by Ministers who are elected members of the provincial legislature. But there should be no statutory classification of subjects such as would make it legally impossible for a Minister chosen from the elected members to be in charge of any of them. Whether the Governor when he forms his Cabinet after a general election will include in it one or more non elected persons (who would thereupon become ex-officio members of the legislative council and ought to be known as Ministers, like their colleagues) is a matter which he will decide acting under the superintendence and control of the Governor General. We conceive that there is likely to be some variation in this respect between one province and another, but such variation will not be due to statutory discrimination but to

the working out of the general enacted scheme, under the influences we have described, according to the varying needs and circumstances of the case and the time. But we hold that, whatever be the composition of the body, joint responsibility for all the acts and policies of the Cabinet must be accepted by every member of it, as long as he remains a member. Divided responsibility means blurred responsibility, and if self government in the provinces is to become a reality, Ministers must take responsibility for unpleasant tasks as well as for popular proposals. In order to assist them in maintaining their position and in preserving a united front, we think that two changes might be made. First, it should be provided in the constitution that ministerial salaries are not liable to be reduced or denied by a vote in supply—the existing scale of salaries should be alterable only by a provincial statute regularly passed through all its stages. Secondly it should be constitutionally established that the only vote of censure which could be proposed would be one against the Ministry as a whole carried after due notice, the practice that has grown up in some provinces of claiming to censure one Minister without thereby involving his colleagues is destructive of the principle of joint responsibility. These two changes are proposed in order to assist in the realisation of a desire expressed in the Montagu Chelmsford Report * that a Minister, selected by the Governor for appointment after a general election, should enjoy a 's precarious tenure, unless, of course, he resigns or until the Governor calls for his resignation. The persistent opposition of the legislature to a policy for which a Minister has made himself primarily responsible, or the continued refusal of supply may of course bring about a situation in which it is felt that a change in the composition of the Cabinet is required but we think that under the conditions which have developed in the Indian provinces Ministers are too much at the mercy of hostile combinations against them for good work to be done. Ministers need to feel that they are assured of a reasonable period within which their policy may mature and its results may be judged. At present some of them are so much occupied in maintaining their position by securing the temporary support of this or that group of critics or malcontents that it must be very difficult to carry on the main work of ministerial government at all.

There is a third point of a somewhat different order. Ministerial posts in an Indian province are positions of great authority and considerable emoluments, but they are very few in number, and as yet every holder of a ministerial post is within the inner circle of administration. In England the list of Ministers is considerably larger than that of members of the Cabinet and the distinction between a Cabinet Minister and a Minister who is not in the Cabinet is also found in the Dominion of Canada and elsewhere in the Empire. It seems to us that

* M.C. Report para 21-222

it may be worth considering whether, without unduly increasing the sum total of ministerial salaries, the appointment of certain minor Ministers, or Under-Secretaries in the British sense, will not be desirable. There may indeed be cases where such an arrangement would contribute to an easing of communal strain, for an Under-Secretary and his Cabinet chief would not necessarily be drawn from the same community. Such a plan might contribute, in spite of the existence of shifting groups, to the stability of an Administration.

Legislatures' Control over the Whole Field.

47. While everything possible should be done to prevent factious undermining of the stability of the Government, we cannot state too clearly that, with the disappearance of the distinction between reserved and transferred subjects and with the unification of the Ministry, its responsibility to the legislature will exist over the whole provincial field, and not as at present over part only. It will be a real and undisguised responsibility. There must be important limitations on the power of the legislature to have the last word in all circumstances, and to that point we shall return immediately, but there should, in our view, be no provincial subject on which the provincial Government, as now, can but say to the legislature "you may discuss this, you may vote (or refuse to vote) necessary supply, and we will pay the greatest attention to what you say, but you have no responsibility whatever."

Composition of the Ministry.

48. We have indicated that a Governor may well find it desirable to include in his Ministry one or more persons who are not elected members of the legislature. Ordinarily such persons would, we conceive, be experienced officials, but on occasions it might well be found useful to include a non official whether Indian or British not belonging to the legislature.

The Governor and the Ministry will, we feel sure, often find such colleagues invaluable. It is important, however, to remember that such Minister will not—any more than any other Minister—have any overriding authority in matters within the scope of his portfolio, but that in any matter of gravity sufficient to come before the whole Cabinet the decision will be a joint decision of the Cabinet.

Overriding Powers of Governor.

49. At this point we are inevitably faced with the vital question whether the Governor is to be in the position of a strictly "constitutional" Governor bound to accept in all circumstances the joint advice of his Ministry, or, on the other hand, whether he should have in reserve the theoretically unrestricted powers of overruling them which he now possesses *cis-a-vis* his Ministers (or the nearly equally unrestricted powers which he possesses of overruling his Executive Council).

We consider it of great importance that the answer to this question should not be left in doubt. Constitutionally speaking a middle course must be steered. No provincial Government and no Provincial Committee has proposed that the Governor should invariably be bound in reference to all subjects by the advice of his Ministry (nor does the Central Committee take that view) and we regard it as beyond question that to attempt to introduce such a practice in present circumstances would be disastrous. The intensity of communal divisions, the general absence of stable majorities with varied minorities in the legislature and the lack of experience of the working of a fully responsible system of Government all present insuperable obstacles. On the other hand the constitutional development at which we are aiming and the growth of a sense of responsibility would be unnecessarily impeded if the Governor had absolutely unlimited powers of overriding his Ministry.

50 We think the Governor should on the administrative side be given statutory power to direct that action should be taken otherwise than in accordance with the advice of his Ministry (though subject always to the superintendence direction and control of the Governor General) only for certain purposes. Two of these are fundamental to the preservation of the peace and good government of the province. We are not attempting to settle the draft clause but we should be disposed to describe these two matters in which in the Governor's opinion he must give such directions —

- (1) In order to preserve the safety and tranquillity of the province or
- (2) In order to prevent serious prejudice to one or more sections of the community as compared with other sections.

We are not at present referring to financial safeguards which we shall deal with separately nor to the powers which the Governor must have in reserve in respect of certain classes of legislation.

There are three other purposes for which we think the Governor should possess overriding powers and it is convenient to mention them at once though their importance is mainly technical and connected with other aspects of the constitution —

- (3) To secure the due fulfilment of any liability of Government in respect of items of expenditure not subject to the vote of the legislature.
- (4) To secure the carrying out of any order received by the provincial Government from the Government of India or the Secretary of State. (The degree of control of these authorities is discussed hereafter.)
- (5) To carry out any duties which may be statutorily imposed on the Governor personally such as duties in connection with some service questions and responsibilities for backward tracts.

Procedure at Meetings of the Ministry.

51 As we have mentioned, widely divergent views have been advanced on the subject of the part which the Governor should normally play in the day to day work of the Ministry. We think that there should be no rigid statutory rule on this point. Circumstances will differ from one province to another and from time to time in the same province. It may conceivably sometimes be wise for the Governor to preside at every meeting of the Ministry, but ordinarily we should expect that much work could be disposed of without his being present. The matter should be left in the discretion of the Governor. We think, however, that it would be desirable if the rules of business (which should be made by the Governor, as they are at present) provided that the minutes of any meeting of the Ministry from which the Governor is absent should be sent to him, and it should be open to him to suspend any decision until the question has been further discussed at a meeting at which he is present.

Here we would make a suggestion which ought not, we think, if it is adopted, to be expressed in any mandatory or statutory form, but which we believe would be found to lead to a useful arrangement of Cabinet machinery. It follows the line of development which was first adopted in England about the time of the Montagu Chelmsford Reforms and which has now become, by the practice of successive Governments, a normal usage. In old days, British Cabinets kept no formal account of their proceedings and decisions, though these were, of course, translated into action and recorded where necessary in the minutes of the departments specially concerned, and often became the subject of official announcement. But during the War, the pressure of important business and the necessity for rapid and accurate transcription of Cabinet decisions led to the establishment of the post of Secretary to the Cabinet. Since that date as we understand, the practice has continued, and we think it provides a model which in the new circumstances of provincial government in India might well be followed. The post would be held by a civil servant who would not only be responsible for keeping the record, but would have direct access to the Governor so that, whether His Excellency was present at a given meeting or not, he would be kept impartially and fully informed of the course of business. A very similar function is, we believe, already discharged by various Secretaries to Government when the affairs of their respective departments are under discussion so our proposal is on lines which are not unfamiliar.

52 It would be convenient and we hope it may be useful, if at this point we add a more general observation on the subject of Cabinet procedure. We have been greatly struck in the course of our enquiries in India, and in listening to the accounts given to us by Indian Ministers and others with the tendency to treat decisions of high policy, in confidential discussion among

those responsible for deciding them, as matters which in the end come down to a counting of votes on one side or the other. To some extent, no doubt, this is due to the special difficulties which arise so frequently out of questions involving communal or racial feeling. But the tendency to carry opposition of view to the point of formal difference, and to reach a decision by the counting of votes, is directly encouraged by statutory provisions prescribing what is to be done in cases of difference of opinion in the Governor's Executive Council. It may be that thereby itself sometimes contributes to a similar attitude. At any rate, what we observe is more than an incident of Indian administration it almost amounts to a theory of Indian government. Now those who understand the working of the cabinet system in England or have any experience of it from the inside, know that though differences of opinion inevitably arise from time to time in all councils of Ministers and though these differences may in the course of discussion be sharply defined the ultimate conclusion is not only regarded in theory as a decision of the whole Cabinet but is reached under the influence of the presiding Minister by a process of conciliation or of yielding to the prevailing view. In the result not only is the theory of joint responsibility maintained but the solidarity of the Cabinet is in practice preserved. The occasions on which an actual vote is taken are, we believe very infrequent and usually on quite minor points. Hitherto a rather different conception of the work of a Governor's advisers when confidentially consulting together seems to have prevailed in India. The change cannot be commanded or prescribed by statute it is a change in the spirit in which government responsibility is undertaken. For the development of responsible self government in the provinces and the establishment of a healthy relation between the Cabinet and the legislature such a change of spirit is exceedingly important. There ought not to be in the new Statute any counterpart to sub section 1 of section 50 of the Government of India Act, not because if differences of opinion arise the majority must not prevail but because it ought to prevail by reason of the minority accepting and taking responsibility for the policy adopted.

The Reality of Ministerial Responsibility

53 We shall deal, later on, more fully with questions of legislation and finance but we may mention at once that we consider that for the purposes for which the Governor has statutory power to overrule his Ministry and for those purposes only he should have the power of restoring rejected demands for votable grants, and of securing the passage of legislation by certification. In those special fields he must have complete powers in reserve.

But apart from these specific cases it will be for the Ministry to secure at the hands of the legislature the adoption of grants proposed by the Government for such purposes. It would be tempting to confer on the Governor wider powers than these,

to get his advisers out of the difficulty which may arise if the legislature refuses the supply that is needed. But, however tempting such an extension of the Governor's reserve powers might be, it would in effect be relieving his Ministers of a portion of the responsibility which they ought to bear. It is this which we have more than once referred to as the "blurring" of responsibility. Self government in the provinces can only become a reality when the Governor does not come in like a *deus ex machina* to make the wheels go round. The principle which we think ought to be insisted upon is that as long as the normal processes of responsible government are being pursued, the responsibility which properly attaches to government should be jointly borne by those who have the honour and the care of office. We are bound to make the provisions in para. 50 for the critical cases which may arise when the rights of minorities are put in jeopardy or the peace and security of the province are put in serious peril, as well as for cases where vital interests not limited to the province are involved. But subject to this, responsibility in the face of the provincial legislature should rest where it constitutionally lies, as long as normal constitutional government is being carried on.

The Governor's Role under the New System.

54 Such a view by no means involves the consequence that in the future the burden resting on the shoulders of a Governor will be lightened. On the contrary the chief anxiety which we feel about the scheme we have expounded as a whole is that for its proper working, for a long time to come, it will be necessary to secure for the post of Governor a succession of men endowed with all the qualities of tact, judgment, sympathy, and courage which have so often distinguished holders of this high office. Upon them more than upon anyone else will fall the duty of counsel and guidance which may bring the advance towards provincial self government to a happy issue. Let us briefly sketch the part which such a Governor may have to play. After a general election in the province the Governor will consider its results and take due note of the evidence it affords of the state of feeling prevailing in the electorate. His immediate concern is to decide from what sources and by what individual selection he will compose his Cabinet. Can his Ministry be built up entirely out of the list of newly elected members or should he in distributing portfolios seek to include others? He may have to consider whether he can draw his advisers solely from one party or whether it may be necessary to take a wider range. He will be acting so far as necessary in consultation with the Governor General and we conceive that the inclusion or exclusion of one or more officials in his Cabinet will to some extent be determined by the special needs of his province and by experience. If the plan is adopted of selecting in the first instance a Chief Minister this Chief Minister

will, of course, be in the special confidence of the Governor and will be able to assist him with advice in selecting other Ministers, though the Governor would remain responsible for the actual choice. When the Government is fully constituted it will be for the Ministers, acting on the principle of joint responsibility, to promote and advance the policies and proposals which the Government resolves to adopt. If the provincial legislature rejects a Bill or a grant, the action which follows will depend on the circumstances. If the rejected proposal falls within the limited class above indicated it would be in the power of the Governor to intervene by certification or by replacing the grant. Whether he did so or not would depend, subject to any directions he may receive by or through the Governor General, upon his discretion. But if the rejected proposal falls outside this special class there would be a choice of courses amongst which to select. There would be cases as there are from time to time under the British parliamentary system in which the Government accepts the decision and acts in accordance with it. There would be other cases where the Government adopts some method which will give the legislature an opportunity of reconsidering its decision, or at least of modifying its previous view. The Governor may think well to exercise the power which resides in him of addressing the legislature either in person or by message. If the matter is one not capable of such treatment, the question would arise whether the Government as then constituted could go on. The Governor will have to consider the situation closely and anxiously. Sometimes the difficulty may be got over by some partial reconstruction of the Government. Such a solution is no breach of the doctrine of joint responsibility; it means that in order to surmount a difficulty or reinforce an Administration some change in personnel is required. There still remains the more extreme course of forming a new Government, either because the Chief Minister and his colleagues resign, or because the Governor having regard to the political situation thinks that the existing Administration must be dismissed. And lastly there is the instrument of dissolution. Similar considerations apply for the most part if the legislature carries a vote of no confidence against the Ministry. We have already said that it ought to be constitutionally established, probably by statutory rule, that such a motion must be against the Ministry as a whole.

All that we have been describing is, we think, involved in the application to Indian conditions of a system of provincial responsible self government, and falls within the normal working of that system. We shall, in a later paragraph, sketch an alternative system, by no means to be confounded with the above, which we think must, in the last resort remain available if and only if it became impossible for Government under the normal system to be carried on.

Possible Grounds for Criticism.

55 Our recommendations regarding the provincial Executive will not be complete without some reference to the measures to be taken in the event of a possible breakdown of the normal constitution, but before approaching that subject, we propose to consider some of the criticisms of our proposals that are likely to be advanced. No scheme that can be devised will escape criticism and our plan is doubtless open to some of the comments suggested in the course of the evidence and memoranda before us. One point on which attention is likely to be focussed is that the constitution sketched would be silent, so far as the Statute is concerned, as to inclusion of members of minority communities in the Ministry. We have seen no practical proposal by which their inclusion could be statutorily guaranteed, unless a suggestion of some members of the Madras Government that the Ministers should be elected by the legislature by proportional representation could be so described. This, however, is a proposal which we are unable to accept. We think it impossible to have any rigid and formal provision governing this matter, and security for minorities must be furnished by other means.

In some provinces we conceive that a reasonably stable Ministry is hardly possible without the inclusion of Ministers from the main minority groups. In others prudence would dictate the adoption of a similar course, even when it is not inevitable. It is beyond question that the task of the Governor in attempting to form a Ministry which is prepared to accept joint responsibility and is likely to command for some time the support of a majority of the legislature will often be one of great delicacy and difficulty. But we can see no future for responsible government in India if these difficulties are not directly faced and in the end surmounted. We have indicated that we think there should ordinarily be a Chief Minister, whom the Governor would consult before appointing other Ministers. But there should be no requirement in the constitution to make such an appointment, as it is possible that in some circumstances the formation of a Ministry from different communities might present less difficulty if there was no Chief Minister and no recognised leadership of the Ministry, apart, of course, from the Governor's special position.

Exercise of the Governor's Powers

56 Another objection that may be raised is that the special powers to be reserved for the Governor will be greater than those now exercised by him in practice (though not in constitutional theory) in the transferred sphere. This we conceive to be a misapprehension. The vital objects for which alone these powers are to be used are such that if they now arose in relation to a transferred subject there could be no question but that a Governor would properly invoke his present powers of dissenting from his

Ministers The really significant feature of our plan is that the Governor's powers (apart from emergencies) will in future be exercised only for specified and limited purposes. Suspicion is also likely to be aroused in some quarters by the proposed discretion in the Governor to appoint official Ministers. This, we think, should be largely allayed by a realisation that such a Minister will have no special powers of imposing his view on the Ministry as a whole, and will in no way resemble, in constitutional position an Executive Connellor. All Ministers will be colleagues with joint responsibility and equal status amongst themselves. It is undoubtedly true that difficulties may arise over the position of an official Minister in the event of a change of Ministry. Generally speaking there will be no objection to his continuing as a member of a new or reconstituted Ministry, but circumstances may arise rendering this undesirable. We fully appreciate that his own position will not always be easy, for, as we have said, he will have no separate or overriding authority, and will serve within the Ministry in support of its general policy, while taking special charge of his own portfolio. Such a position may appear anomalous to the constitutional purist but we are more concerned to see such provision made as may be practically required to meet the very special difficulties which provincial Governments in the time now approaching will have to surmount. Indian Ministers have good reason to know how faithfully and disinterestedly distinguished and experienced officials have served in the provinces, and we do not believe that difficulties of theory will prevent hearty co-operation for the purpose of expanding the range of provincial self government.

We fully appreciate that the Governor's position will become embarrassing if, in the exercise of his special powers he is opposed by a united Ministry supported by a substantial majority of the legislature. But it is exceedingly unlikely that measures taken by the Governor for the preservation of peace or the protection of minorities will be such as not to receive the tacit if not always openly expressed approval of a substantial section of the public and we should hope that opinion will in the end generally rally to his support. Whatever the criticism surely cannot be disputed that the special reasons for which he may have to intervene are paramount.

Treatment of Law and Order

57 There is a third point arising out of the scheme we have described which is likely to provoke, as indeed it ought to receive a good deal of serious discussion. We refer to the situation which would result in respect of the all important subject of Law and Order. Law and Order as we have pointed out elsewhere is a popular expression the use of which sometimes conceals the fact that more than one subject of provincial administration is involved. The phrase Law and Order does not occur in the Government of India Act nor in the Devolution Rules. The topics which are usually intended to be referred

to by the use of this phrase have to be collected from several paragraphs in the list of provincial subjects. No. 32 is "Police" (though this must be read subject to paragraph 31 in the List of Central Subjects, "Central Police Organisation"). No. 17 of the provincial subjects begins with "Administration of Justice". The appointment and work of the subordinate magistracy are, of course, important in connection with the administration of Law and Order. Criminal law, including criminal procedure, is a central subject, but para 39 of the provincial list throws the administration of prisons and reformatories into the provincial sphere. We have, in the course of the first volume of our Report, described the existing organisation of the police. While the officers of the Indian Police Service are recruited by the Secretary of State on an All-India basis (and we intend that this shall continue), they are allotted to the province in which they serve, and their salaries fall on provincial revenues. The rest of the personnel, including all the rank and file of the police force, is recruited as well as paid by the provincial Government. So long as Police is a reserved subject there remains in the Central Government the power of superintendence and control, in the exercise of which the Home Department of the Government of India may communicate with the provincial Government by way of enquiry, suggestion, recommendation, and even direction. We have already stated in paragraph 50 of this chapter the powers which would rest in the hands of the Governor under the new arrangement which we propose, and we shall in a later paragraph describe the more drastic power which must be reserved against actual breakdown. But the whole subject of Law and Order in India is of such overwhelming importance that we must now set out the main considerations on both sides of the argument, and explain why, in spite of the strength of the arguments on one side, we believe the path of true statesmanship lies on the other.

The Case For and Against Change.

58 The proposal that Police should cease to be a reserved subject is a focus of controversy. There is a strong inclination in many quarters to deal with the question on abstract and *a priori* lines. If Education and Local Self-Government are transferred subjects, say many Indian politicians, why should Police not be transferred also? If the question so put were treated as disposing of all further analysis, it would ignore the special difficulties arising from the nature of the subject matter. In the same way, there are British politicians, sincerely desirous of helping India along the road indicated by the declaration of August 20th, 1917, and by the Preamble to the Government of India Act, who may find great difficulty, whether from want of appreciation of Indian conditions or from an innate conviction of the curative effects of self-government, in realising why it is that many experienced and disinterested administrators who are familiar with the actual situation, as well as important bodies

of non official opinion, hesitate to give their support at the present time to the proposal. It would do a great injustice to these men to dismiss their view as mere bureaucratic prejudice, and it would be a grave failure in the discharge of the Commission's duty to the British Parliament if we did not state with fullness and candour the reasons which, in the minds of so many men with actual experience of India, have led them to advise against the step.

59 We propose therefore to state, as clearly and as impartially as we can, what are the grounds for this view. And we are bound to point out that it is a view by no means confined to the majority of British officers who are Inspectors General of Police in the various Provinces, or to others whether British or Indian in important official positions, but it has been expressed, or impliedly supported, by large bodies of non-official Indian opinion.

60 A police service exists for the purpose of promoting justice and of preserving order. The first essential of justice is that its agents should act impartially. The primary test of any organisation for preserving order is that it should be able to stand the strain of a crisis. The anxieties of those who, however friendly to Indian aspirations, oppose the transfer of Police to an Indian Minister arise on both these heads. As regards impartiality, no reflection is necessarily involved on the character of any individual, but the difficulty is that an Indian Minister of Police is almost of necessity a member of one or other of the great religious communities whose mutual reactions lie at the root of the Indian problem. Up to the present, the influence of communal feeling inside the rank and file of the Police Force is strikingly absent. We have bad testimony from the administrative heads of the Indian Police in all parts of India that the men under their command are sufficiently well disciplined and sufficiently loyal to duty to obey orders and act impartially, even in a situation where their religious feelings may be deeply stirred. There is indeed, by almost universal admission, a great deal of corruption in the lower ranks as there is in similar grades of other branches of Indian administration but there is good reason to believe that the action of the ordinary policeman is not at present influenced by his own communal feeling. When one considers the vast areas to be administered, the ignorance and helplessness of the ordinary citizen, and the impossibility of checking from headquarters the injustice which communal bias inside the Police Force would inflict on the countryside, it is impossible to minimise the importance of preserving this satisfactory feature. Now there is an almost universal consensus of opinion among the police chiefs in India that this impartiality of action is due, not only to the training and discipline of the Force, but to the ordinary policeman's knowledge that he will be supported in the due discharge of his

duty and will not be sacrificed to clamour or intrigue. Their fear, therefore, is that an Indian Minister, highly susceptible as he is bound to be to criticism and exposed to political pressure, especially from his own community and his own friends may not be able to supply the condition upon which impartial police action depends. And those who take this view would add that the real point is not what others think but what the rank and file of the Police Force fear. If, for example a policeman believes that his action in suppressing a riot would be differently judged according to the community to which the Minister belongs, impartiality in police action is destroyed.

Effect on Public Confidence and Security

61 So much for the police constable's own belief in the impartiality of his superiors. But the effect of transfer upon police administration must also be considered from the point of view of the ordinary citizen. We have had abundant evidence to show that in times of communal excitement one or other of the communities at variance, and sometimes both sides, express a wish that local police administration should be in the hands neither of a Hindu nor of a Muhammadan. If a European officer cannot be spared, an Indian Christian may be sent, and sometimes an effort is made to create a balance by sending representatives of both the communities which are at variance. The advantage which the European has in this connection arises largely from the fact that he is a neutral and is therefore not suspected by the public of any wish to prefer one side. The question therefore, arises whether the confidence of the ordinary public in India in the impartiality of police administration may not be seriously affected by placing its control in the hands of an Indian Minister.

62 But the anxieties of those who advise against the transfer of the subject of Police are by no means limited to the fear that the confidence of the rank and file in just treatment by their superiors may be affected or that the belief of the public in the impartiality of the administration may suffer. What about the preservation of order? It often calls for prompt decision in embarrassing circumstances. At present it is the prestige of the security services which is a chief element in preserving order. The opponents of transfer would argue that the force employed would be much too small to hold down a countryside, and the danger which has to be guarded against is lest a break down of police administration in one corner should spread rapidly and with devastating effect over a wide area. Deterioration in other services e.g. the medical and hospital services might go on steadily and insidiously for a long time without producing a sudden disaster. But deterioration of the Police Force carried to a point where the loyalty and discipline of even a portion of the Force could not be relied upon might have sudden and wide spread consequences of the gravest kind upon the general peace.

Recommendation in favour of the Change.

63 Many may be tempted to think that, if these considerations are well founded, their cumulative effect is so strong that the administration of provincial Law and Order must remain in the hands of an Executive Councillor who is not in any way responsible to the provincial legislature. But just as we have made no attempt to minimise the weight of the arguments in favour of this course, so we ask for full consideration of what may be said for our own proposal. It will be recalled that we are not suggesting that a provincial Government must be deprived of the strength and experience which official training supplies, and we contemplate that, at any rate in some provinces, an administrator of this experience would be in charge of the Department of Law and Order, though the Statute would not enact that this must be so. It will, of course, be understood that an official member of a provincial Cabinet is not necessarily a man of British birth, in fact, the Department of Police has been administered, with acknowledged success in more than one province by an Executive Councillor who was an Indian and, moreover, was not a member of the civil service. This being understood, we summarise the arguments which we think should prevail. If Police continues to be a reserved subject this necessarily means that dyarchy continues. All the criticisms and denunciations to which it is exposed, whether from British or Indian commentators cannot be met effectively unless the step we propose is taken. Many people who have not had the opportunity of examining closely the structure of Indian administration both in its central and provincial aspects, and the conditions which control the shape of that structure, might be tempted to suggest that Law and Order should become a central subject, and that provincial Governments should cease to have any responsibility for it. Close examination has convinced us that the suggestion is impracticable. If the subject of Police were centralised it would still be necessary for the Central Government to administer it through provincial agents, and the provincial agents would presumably be the Governors. This would set up a strain between the head of the province and the provincial legislature which would not conduce to good relations. Another consequence of centralisation would be that police finance would become a subject for the Central Legislature, and would have to be met out of central funds. Moreover, police administration cannot be isolated in this way. The subject of Police does not constitute a department in the same sense in which the subject matter of an education department, or a medical department, or a roads department, may be said to be departmental. Every branch of provincial Government is involved, a reasonably efficient police administration is the condition under which all departments may operate, it is the atmosphere without which the departmental activities of the province cannot breathe. We feel sure that we shall be confirmed by experienced official opinion

when we lay it down that Law and Order must be a provincial subject, whatever be the degree of supervising control which the Centre may exercise

If this is conceded, the choice is seen to be what we have already indicated, viz., a plan such as we recommend, or the continuance in the provinces of dyarchy, which was admittedly intended to be only a temporary stage, and which, in spite of much good work, is open to the objections we have set out. Is dyarchy to continue indefinitely, or is it to be ended in the only way in which it can be ended, by making the administration of Police a subject for which a unitary provincial Government must take responsibility? Many who hesitate to recommend the transfer of the Police would be quite ready to see the transfer of some other subjects at present reserved. If the object were to avoid all risks, there are grave risks which would be run in the transfer of Land Revenue or Irrigation. But the transfer of other subjects without transferring the Police would make matters worse. It would concentrate on the administration of Law and Order the hostility of all parties in the provincial councils who are looking forward to more complete self government, and who find this one matter kept in reserve as a target for irresponsible criticism. We must face the fact that responsible government in the provinces cannot be achieved without this change. An Indian Minister appearing before us made the observation that if men in his position were not fit to administer this subject they were not fit to administer anything and we are bound to say that such an attitude is perfectly natural. At present the relations between provincial legislators and Executive Councillors are as a rule, cordial, but the temptation to use the opportunities of question and debate to challenge a police administration for which legislators take no responsibility whatever is sometimes irresistible. If essential Votes for the Police Force cannot be got through, the Governor's power of restoration has to be employed and all the time the unhealthy atmosphere remains in which elected representatives of the province and even Ministers who are responsible to them, treat police administration and expenditure as a subject in which it is for others than themselves to bear unpopularity. In such a situation, the right course seems to us to be to try to change the atmosphere by fixing responsibility upon the shoulders of the critics and to make those who claim to speak in the name of the province take the part which properly belongs to them if provincial self government is ever to become a reality. Law and Order is the first interest of every Indian citizen whether in town or country. The time has come when it ought to be no longer possible to represent or to misrepresent the agents of authority who are so faithfully supplying this first need of civilised existence as the minions of an alien bureaucracy. As things are the policeman in his red pagri the village *thana* and the whole hierarchy of the Force tend to be regarded as the embodiment of all that the

Indian politician criticises and declaims against It is not a sufficient answer to say that the declamation is sometimes extravagant, and that the criticism is often irresponsible The real question is, What is the future which we contemplate when things have got to this point, if the present arrangements for the Police remain unaltered? A continuation of the present situation leads nowhere It is for these reasons that we have become convinced that the bolder course is also the wiser course, and that, while making available the experience and guidance which will be needed, and preserving the safeguards which common sense dictates we should provide that the department of Law and Order is to be no exception to the general rule of provincial responsibility

Summary of General Conclusions

64 What we have written will we hope, establish that we are fully alive to the gravity of the decision now to be taken And indeed the question of the future treatment of Law and Order in the provinces of British India is a very grave question We are unanimous in presenting the view that provincial dyarchy should now come to an end in the sense that a unitary Government should be established composed of members appointed by the Governor and that the Statute should be in such form as to make it possible for such a Government to include an element drawn from official or other non elected sources We have considered whether the Statute should fix the number of Ministers of this class and we think it should not, because it is more consistent with the general scheme we have in mind to leave a certain flexibility in the arrangements which the Governor acting in consultation with the Governor General, will make for his own province when from time to time his Cabinet is appointed One of our number (Lord Burnham) would prefer, however, to see in the Statute a provision that in every province one or two places in the Cabinet should be reserved for officials, though there would be no statutory provision as to the portfolios which these officials would hold

Special Provisions for a State of Emergency.

65 So far we have been sketching what we may call the normal constitutional system in Governors' provinces There is, however an eventuality for which we feel bound to recommend that express statutory provision should be made Experience in the past has shown that, however carefully a provincial constitution may be framed, a breakdown may occur through such causes as complete inability to form or maintain to office any Ministry enjoying support from the legislature A situation equally grave would arise if there was widespread refusal to work the normal constitution of the province, or general adoption of a policy which aimed at bringing government to a

standstill. We hope that the extended trust now to be placed in representative institutions will bring about such a change of atmosphere and attitude as will make such developments unlikely. But, if such an emergency were to arise it is essential that the King's Government should none the less be carried on. The insertion into the constitution of provisions to secure this is no denial of self-government—it is an ultimate resource if self-government is repudiated. We accordingly recommend that the Governor (subject as in other matters to the superintendence direction and control of the Governor-General) shall be given statutory powers to declare that a state of affairs has arisen under which the government of the province cannot be carried on in accordance with the provisions of the Statute and thereupon there should rest in the Governor all the powers normally possessed by the Governor and his Cabinet with the right to appoint any persons to assist him and to delegate powers to them and the right to nominate any such persons as members of the legislature. The Governor would have further powers to restore rejected demands for grants and to certify legislation if in his opinion it is essential for any interest in the province—a power which it will be observed is wider than his normal powers set out in paragraph 50 above. It should be provided that the reasons for declaring that such a state of affairs exists should be reported at once to Parliament and that these special powers should not remain in operation for more than twelve months without the approval of Parliament expressed by resolution of both Houses. The language in which we have sketched these special powers contemplates that the legislature would remain in existence, but provision would also have to be made to ensure that any necessary powers equivalent to powers of legislation (including all necessary financial powers) would be exercisable by a Governor's order in the event of the legislature refusing to act.* These emergency powers should be provided for in the Statute itself. We are not suggesting that the adoption of our scheme is likely to create a situation in which resort to these emergency powers would arise, but it seems to us that we should be failing in our duty if we did not indicate the necessity for such provisions as a way of dealing with an ultimate possibility.

* See also para 99

APPENDIX VI.

SUMMARY OF REPORT OF ORISSA SUB COMMITTEE †

(NOTE :—The Sub Committee consisted of Dr. Suhrawardy, of the Indian Central Committee, the Raja of Kamka and Mr. Lakshmidhar Mahanti of the Bihar and Orissa Provincial Committee, with Major Attlee as Chairman. The

(1) Distribution of the Oryas *		
(a) In Bihar and Orissa Province	.	4,793,768
(b) Orissa Feudatory States	...	2,910,338
(c) In Madras Presidency	...	1,509,908
(d) In Central Provinces	...	190,294
(e) C P Feudatory States	..	55,578
(f) In Bengal Presidency	..	142,107
Total	..	9,047,031

- (2) The case of the Orya-speaking peoples is based on the fact that, although possessed of a common culture and language, they are now divided among a number of separate administrative areas in all of which they form a small minority. They claim to be a distinct people with a history and tradition of their own. They claim that all the Orya tracts should be amalgamated, and that this single unit should be either a separate administration or incorporated as a whole with another. The Sub-Committee considered that the grievance was well founded, the demand substantially supported by the people, and the Orya case deserving of sympathy.
- (3) The Sub-Committee considered in detail the areas comprised in the above table. It took into consideration not merely linguistic and racial composition but administrative and economic factors, and came to the following conclusions. The population of the Orissa Division is 90 per cent. Orya and forms the natural nucleus of the race. Angul, though

position of its population, its geographical position, and its economic interests militate against its inclusion in Orissa. The Sub-Committee recommends its exclusion. In Bengal there is only the possibility of minor adjustments of boundary in the circles of Mohanpur and Gobalipur in the interests of Orissa. In the Central Provinces with the exception of the Khamar estate the Oryas are in a minority; generally they do not exceed 25 per cent. Minor adjustments only are recommended. In Madras it is not recommended that any part of the V-

* Based on recent communications, but railway and road development in the north of the Presidency may invalidate the view now advanced.

† See Linguistic Map at the end of this volume.

† See p. 25 above.

- (4) After consideration of the alternatives of transfer of the territory as a whole to a particular province, and the creation of a sub-province, the Sub-Committee was in favour of the creation of an Orissa province, although it recognised that the decision involved the larger question of subdivision of existing provinces.
- (5) Estimates of revenue and expenditure were presented which were disputed and which depended to some extent on uncertain factors. The Sub-Committee came to the conclusion that with strict economy the new province could just pay its way if income and expenditure remained as at present, but that the normal income could not provide for a large measure of development for the needs of the backward areas or for the periodic vagaries of food and famine. The question of the establishment of a separate province therefore depends on the financial relationship between the central and provincial Governments in respect of deficit areas.
- (6) The Sub-Committee recommended that special precautions should be taken to ensure the reliability of returns at the next census.
- (7) Mr Lakshmidhar Mahanti thought that the boundaries of Orissa might be considerably extended especially by the inclusion of Singhbhum.

APPENDIX VI
SUMMARY OF REPORT OF ORISSA SUB COMMITTEE †

(NOTE.—The Sub Committee consisted of Dr. Suhrawardy, of the Indian Central Committee, the Raja of Jharkha and Mr. Lakshmidhar Mishra of the Bihar and Orissa Provincial Committee with Major Attlee as Chairman. The Sub Committees had the advantage of the assistance of officers who had served in the area, and two of its number had represented parts of the Orissa speaking country on legislative bodies.)

(1) Distribution of the Oriyas *

(a) In Bihar and Orissa Province	4 793 768
(b) Orissa Feudatory States	2 940 338
(c) In Madras Presidency	1,503,966
(d) In Central Provinces	190,294
(e) C.P. Feudatory States	58,578
(f) In Bengal Presidency	142,107
Total	9,697,051

(2) The case of the Oriya-speaking peoples is based on the fact that, although possessed of a common culture and language, they are now divided among a number of separate administrative areas in all of which they form a small minority. They claim to be a distinct people with a history and tradition of their own. They claim that all the Oriya tracts should be amalgamated and that this single unit should be either a separate administration or incorporated as a whole with another. The Sub Committee considered that the grievance was well founded, the demand substantially supported by the people, and the Oriya case deserving of sympathy.

(3) The Sub Committee considered in detail the areas comprised in the above table. It took into consideration not merely linguistic and racial composition but administrative and economic factors, and came to the following conclusions. The population of the Orissa Division is 90 per cent Oriya and forms the natural nucleus of the race. Angul, though containing many aborigines, should be included. The Orissa Feudatory States which are not part of British India should be brought into relationship with any administration set up for Orissa. Singhbhum contains less than 20 per cent of Oriyas and 75 per cent of aborigines. The composition of its population, its geographical position and its economic interests militate against its inclusion in Orissa. The Sub-Committee recommends its exclusion. In Bengal there is only the possibility of minor adjustments of boundary in the circles of Mohanpur and Gobalipur in the interests of Orissa. In the Central Provinces with the exception of the Kharar estate the Oriyas are in a minority, generally they do not exceed 25 per cent. Minor adjustments only are recommended. In

while the evidence is contradictory, and linguistic, racial and economic considerations conflict it is recommended that all parts of the district north of a line drawn westward from Sompeta to the Agency and those predominate should go to Orissa conclusion in the light of present co development in the north of the Presidency advanced

validate

1. 1000
now

* See Linguistic Map at the end

† See p. 22 above

- (4) After consideration of the alternatives of transfer of the territory as a whole to a particular province, and the creation of a sub-province, the Sub-Committee was in favour of the creation of an Orissa province, although it recognised that the decision involved the larger question of subdivision of existing provinces.
- (5) Estimates of revenue and expenditure were presented which were disputed and which depended to some extent on uncontrollable factors. The Sub-Committee came to the conclusion that with strict economy the new province could just pay its way, if income and expenditure remained as at present, but that the normal income could not provide for a large measure of development, for the needs of the backward areas or for the periodic ravages of food and famine. The question of the establishment of a separate province therefore depends on the financial relationship between the central and provincial Governments in respect of deficit areas.
- (6) The Sub-Committee recommended that special precautions should be taken to ensure the reliability of returns at the next census.
- (7) Mr Lakshmidhar Mihanti thought that the boundaries of Orissa might be considerably extended, especially by the inclusion of Singhbhum

CHAPTER 2—THE PROVINCIAL LEGISLATURE

66 It now becomes necessary to re-examine the present structure and powers of the legislative councils, and to consider, in the light of the experience of their nine years' working and of the general principles of the proposals laid down in the first part of this volume, what should be preserved and where reconstruction seems to be required. In our first volume we have given an account, as accurate as we can make it, of the present composition of these bodies, and have tried to form an estimate of the results attained. The degree of success achieved naturally varies in different areas, for the conditions under which the different legislative councils have had to work, and the materials out of which they are composed, themselves greatly vary in different parts of British India.

As we have said elsewhere it is only fair to remember, in estimating the success of the provincial legislatures, that what was being attempted under the Montagu Chelmsford Reforms was a new departure and that this new departure was inaugurated less than a decade ago. To some minds, these considerations may seem to provide strong reasons against further change at the present time, but we hold that, if some reconstruction is called for, it is much better to make it without delay, in order that these institutions may develop on right lines. When such changes as may seem desirable are made it is of great importance that they should be made in such a way as will not require constant revision hereafter and, above all, will not necessitate the fixing, in advance, of some future date for a further enquiry. We dissent altogether from the suggestion, which occurs in more than one passage of the Montagu Chelmsford Report, that after the present Statutory Commission has finished its work further enquiries into the working of the Indian constitution should be fixed to take place at intervals of twelve years. It may turn out that at some time in the future further enquiry will be necessary, and, if so, it will always be possible to set up such an enquiry, we hope with general assent. But what is now needed is a remodelling of the provincial constitution on lines which will give it a reasonable chance of natural and healthy growth without threatening it in advance by a further enquiry. It therefore will be a matter of great importance to determine how much of the new provincial scheme is inserted, in precise and statutory terms in the sections of an Act of Parliament, how much of it is more appropriately embodied in statutory rules which are capable, under proper safeguards and limitations, of revision from time to time, and how much of it should be expressed or deduced from the Instrument of Instructions to Governors or evolved in the course of constitutional working. These matters are, in part, technical matters such as are properly determined only when the

main concern is to describe the general scheme which we think would best carry out the purposes to be served, though we shall not fail at certain important points to indicate how far such a scheme should be fixed within the unyielding framework of a Statute and how far more elastic treatment seems desirable.

Maximum Life of Provincial Councils.

67. We will first dispose of a simple, but important, question, the answer to which carries with it no grave constitutional consequence. At present the maximum life of a legislative council extends to only three years from its first meeting. The Governor may dissolve it before its maximum term is up, and in that event a general election will take place in the province within a period that will enable the new council to meet not more than six months (or, with the sanction of the Secretary of State, not more than nine months) after the dissolution of the old one. There is also a power residing in the Governor to extend the three years' maximum, if in special circumstances he so thinks fit, by a further period not exceeding twelve months, and this power has in fact been used recently so that most of the legislative councils now in existence in the provinces of India, are more than three years old. The Governors of Bengal and Assam, however, have recently dissolved their councils, and in each of these provinces a new council was constituted in 1929.

In our opinion, it would be better to extend the normal statutory life of provincial legislatures to five years. The Governor's powers to extend the statutory period would be limited to the purpose indicated in Part IV, Chapter 1, paragraph 135 below. It may have been thought expedient to begin with triennial elections, for voters were so inexperienced that a frequent opportunity for revising their choice was reasonable, and the recurrence of polling day has helped to familiarise them with a process which to many of them was entirely novel. Recent as the present system of government in the provinces is, it is now clear that provincial legislatures constituted in large part by the methods of direct election by constituencies composed of qualified voters have come to stay, and, if there is to be any recasting of these legislative bodies, the question whether their maximum life should not be extended is ripe for decision. It is significant that, apart from the two cases above quoted, there has been, so far as we know, no instance in which the Governor has exercised his power to dissolve—i.e., the existing maximum has not been found longer than practical convenience required. The eight legislatures which came into existence in 1920-1 have kept step, with practically contemporaneous general elections in 1923 and 1926. If their maximum life is extended to five years it is probable that this coincidence will not continue indefinitely. A power of premature dissolution in the hands of the Governor is an instrument which may sometimes assist to get over an awkward obstacle. Each of these provinces is a great state with its own

CHAPTER 2—THE PROVINCIAL LEGISLATURE

66 It now becomes necessary to re-examine the present structure and powers of the legislative councils, and to consider, in the light of the experience of their nine years' working and of the general principles of the proposals laid down in the first part of this volume, what should be preserved and where reconstruction seems to be required. In our first volume we have given an account, as accurate as we can make it, of the present composition of these bodies, and have tried to form an estimate of the results attained. The degree of success achieved naturally varies in different areas, for the conditions under which the different legislative councils have had to work, and the materials out of which they are composed, themselves greatly vary in different parts of British India.

As we have said elsewhere, it is only fair to remember, in estimating the success of the provincial legislatures, that what was being attempted under the Montagu-Chelmsford Reforms was a new departure and that this new departure was inaugurated less than a decade ago. To some minds, these considerations may seem to provide strong reasons against further change at the present time, but we hold that, if some reconstruction is called for, it is much better to make it without delay, in order that these institutions may develop on right lines. When such changes as may seem desirable are made, it is of great importance that they should be made in such a way as will not require constant revision hereafter, and, above all, will not necessitate the fixing, in advance, of some future date for a further enquiry. We dissent altogether from the suggestion, which occurs in more than one passage of the Montagu Chelmsford Report, that after the present Statutory Commission has finished its work, further enquiries into the working of the Indian constitution should be fixed to take place at intervals of twelve years. It may turn out that at some time in the future further enquiry will be necessary, and, if so, it will always be possible to set up such an enquiry, we hope with general assent. But what is now needed is a remodelling of the provincial constitution on lines which will give it a reasonable chance of natural and healthy growth without threatening it in advance by a further enquiry. It therefore will be a matter of great importance to determine how much of the new provincial scheme is inserted, in precise and statutory terms in the sections of an Act of Parliament, how much of it is more appropriately embodied in statutory rules which are capable, under proper safeguards and limitations, of revision from time to time, and how much of it should be expressed or deduced from the Instrument of Instructions to Governors or evolved in the course of constitutional working. These matters are, in part, technical matters such as are properly determined only when the stage is reached of drafting the new Act, and, in part, are matters in which the guidance and advice of the Government of India and the provincial Governments will be of special assistance. Our

main concern is to describe the general scheme which we think would best carry out the purposes to be served, though we shall not fail at certain important points to indicate how far such a scheme should be fixed within the unyielding framework of a Statute and how far more elastic treatment seems desirable.

Maximum Life of Provincial Councils.

67 We will first dispose of a simple, but important, question, the answer to which carries with it no grave constitutional consequence. At present the maximum life of a legislative council extends to only three years from its first meeting. The Governor may dissolve it before its maximum term is up, and in that event a general election will take place in the province within a period that will enable the new council to meet not more than six months (or, with the sanction of the Secretary of State, not more than nine months) after the dissolution of the old one. There is also a power residing in the Governor to extend the three years' maximum, if in special circumstances he so thinks fit, by a further period not exceeding twelve months, and this power has in fact been used recently so that most of the legislative councils now in existence in the provinces of India, are more than three years old. The Governors of Bengal and Assam, however, have recently dissolved their councils, and in each of these provinces a new council was constituted in 1929.

In our opinion, it would be better to extend the normal statutory life of provincial legislatures to five years. The Governor's powers to extend the statutory period would be limited to the purpose indicated in Part IV, Chapter 1, paragraph 135 below. It may have been thought expedient to begin with triennial elections, for voters were so inexperienced that a frequent opportunity for revising their choice was reasonable, and the recurrence of polling day has helped to familiarise them with a process which to many of them was entirely novel. Receipt as the present system of government to the provinces is it is now clear that provincial legislatures constituted in large part by the methods of direct election by constituencies composed of qualified voters have come to stay, and, if there is to be any recasting of these legislative bodies, the question whether their maximum life should not be extended is ripe for decision. It is significant that, apart from the two cases above quoted, there has been, so far as we know, no instance in which the Governor has exercised his power to dissolve—i.e., the existing maximum has not been found longer than practical convenience required. The eight legislatures which came into existence in 1920 have kept step, with practically contemporaneous general elections in 1923 and 1926. If their maximum life is extended to five years, it is probable that this coincidence will not continue indefinitely. A power of premature dissolution in the hands of the Governor is an instrument which may sometimes assist to get over an awkward obstacle. Each of these provinces is a great state with its own

the Legislative Assembly should be constituted by the method of indirect election, as was suggested in the Montagu Chelmsford Report and proposed by the Franchise Committee. The electors in a province would be the members of the legislative council but the persons they choose will not necessarily be members of that body, though they must be qualified voters on the electoral roll for the province. What we propose is that the members of the provincial councils should choose representatives sent up from the provinces to the Centre by the method of proportional representation—a mode of choice which is quite familiar to provincial councils and which is already used by them for selecting certain committees and so forth. We do not intend further to develop our proposals for reconstituting the Central Legislature in this part of our Report but we mention it because an increase in the number of provincial members though recommended on other grounds will be found to facilitate the working of the plan to which we refer.

We cannot be expected here and now to indicate for each province to what precise figure the present membership of its legislative council should be enlarged if the general proposition of enlargement commends itself to those who have ultimately to decide the exact total in each case would be arrived at in working out the scheme either by agreement after consulting the provincial Government or if need be by appointing a body specially for this and other cognate purposes as was done twelve years ago. But the sort of scale we have in mind ought to be indicated. In the previous chapter we have urged the importance of taking up without delay the question of what readjustments in provincial boundaries are required and we should hope that the general result of any redistribution which is decided upon will be to reduce the average size of the Governor's provinces. We however must deal with things as they are and it is impossible to provide for the existing provinces legislatures fit for the work which they have to do without a material enlargement of their numbers. An immediate increase in the case of the more important provinces to a figure of between 200 and 250 might be sufficient for the present and we are satisfied that having regard to the vast size of the areas to be represented and to other considerations which we have mentioned at least some such expansion would on merits be desirable. It may well be however that a greater enlargement than this will ultimately be found expedient unless the average size of the present provinces is reduced. But it is necessary to proceed with caution. As for further revision of numbers hereafter we shall later on propose that it should be within the competence of a legislative council after the lapse of an interval such as ten years to revise this along with certain other parts of its constitutional structure though special safeguards would have to be provided and will be suggested to protect minorities against the possibility of a majority making an unfair use of such powers of revision.

Separate Representation

69 We now come to the highly controversial and most important subject of communal representation. When we went to India we approached the subject as it would naturally be approached by no men of British blood and tradition who take satisfaction in the widespread sense of common citizenship which prevail in our own land. No hing is more important for a wise judgment on this matter than that all members of both sides were familiar with Indian conditions or else could appreciate and give due weight to the special conditions involved which have no counterpart whatever within the experience of Britain. On the one hand communal representation—the principle that a particular religious community shall be represented in a popular legislature solely by members of its own body with a guarantee to follow many communal tests—there shall be—, an undoubted ob sole in the way of the growth of a sense of communion carried up. It is open to all the objections formulated in the Montagu Chelmsford Report. We have already pointed that indistinctive communal electorate, the author of the Joint Report declared perpetuate class distinction and crease existing relation and these constitute a very serious hindrance to the development of the self governing principle. If it be a prejudice to hold these views we admit that we share them. The conclusion which we have reached has no been arrived at without allowing fulls for these considerations and studying different alternative course. On the other hand we are now faced a the author of the Montagu Chelmsford Report were faced by the indisputable fact that the Muslim community is a whole not prepared to give up communal representation and would regard its abolition without the assent of that community as only as the withdrawal of a security which it prize but as a cancelling of assurances upon which it has relied. Whatever view may be taken of the Muhammadan objection the fact it cannot be disputed and it is one of the greatest possible gravity for all who are engaged in considering the constitutional future of British India. Objections from this quarter more than anything else accentuated division over the Nehru Report and this in spite of the very ingenious and persuasive analyses which that Report contained of the distribution of religious opinion in Bengal and the Punjab. It is the same difficulty which has time and again undermined the effort that have been made to secure Hindu Muslim unity and which profoundly influences the attitude taken up by those Muhammadan leaders who have gone further in their effort to co-operate with Hindus on non-

It is necessary therefore to review the controversy in some detail and to examine afresh some of the main contentions on either side. We would again direct attention to the Note on the

History of Separate Muhammadan Representation which we have printed as in Appendix at the end of Part II of our first volume,* as well as to chapters in that volume on the religious communities of India and on the existing arrangements for Muhammadan representation. We propose in the following paragraph to summarise some expressions of opinion which have come before us on the subject.

Summary of Views on Communal Representation.

70 No provincial Government has proposed the abolition of separate electorates for Muhammadans, although several agreed with the view that they are theoretically objectionable. The Bombay Government, which goes furthest in this direction and specifically states that separate communal electorates are not acceptable to it, only advocates their abolition if the consent of both parties can be obtained. In Bengal, the Hindu Member of Council dissociated himself from the views of the rest of the Government and recommended joint electorates with reservation of seats. In the Punjab also, the Sikh and Hindu Ministers expressed themselves against the retention of separate communal electorates.

As regards the allocation of seats between Hindus and Muhammadans, provincial Governments either do not propose to interfere with the *status quo* or only suggest minor modifications. The Bengal Government forms an exception. Its memorandum, with two dissentients (one European and one Hindu), proposes that the representation of Moslems should be on the basis of their population ratio. The Sikh Minister in the Punjab considers that, if communal representation is retained, it should be on the basis of voting strength.

All the Provincial Committees (except the Burma Committee, which is not concerned) recommend either unanimously or by a majority the retention of separate electorates for Muhammadans, though (except for the Moslem members) most of them do so with obvious reluctance taking the view that they should be abolished as soon as the Muhammadan community is ready to agree to this course. Two Hindu members of the Bombay Committee, two of the Punjab Committee and one of the Bihar and Orissa Committee dissent from the majority view, and recommend joint electorates with reservation of seats.

Most of the Provincial Committees do not propose any alteration of the existing proportions in which seats are allocated between Hindus and Muhammadans but the Bengal Committee would allot seats on the population basis the Punjab Committee would allow weightage to the Hindu and Sikh minorities to such an extent as will not convert the Muhammadan majority (if reckoned on the population basis) into a

* Vol I, p 183, Appendix V

† Vol I, Part I ch 3

‡ Vol I, Part II, ch 4

minority, and the Bihar and Orissa Committee (except the Moslem members) would only set aside Muhammadian seats to be filled through the separate electorates in proportion to the population ratio, though they would allow Muhammadans also to contest seats in other general electorates.

A majority of the members of the Indian Central Committee take a different view from that of the Provincial Committees and follow in the main the recommendations of the Nehru Report on this question. They propose that joint electorates should be introduced, with reserved seats for Muhammadans (except in the Punjab and Bengal) allocated either on the population basis or in proportion to voting strength, whichever is the more favourable and they would give Muhammadans the right to contest seats in other general electorates. They would apply the same principle to the minority Hindu and Sikh communities in the Punjab.* The majority of the Indian Central Committee do not think that in Bengal either community needs any special protection, and they recommend joint electorates without any reservation of seats.

One member of the Committee who puts forward very similar views is nevertheless prepared to allow separate electorates to continue for five years.

Two of the Muhammadan members of the Committee strongly dissent from their colleagues and endorse the recommendation of the All India Muslim Conference which met at Delhi in January 1929 to the effect that separate electorates should everywhere be retained seats being allocated on the present basis in provinces in which Muhammadans are in a minority and on the population basis in those in which they are in a majority.

The European member of the Committee recommends that separate electorates should be retained until the minority community is willing to see them abolished.

All the Muhammadan bodies which appeared before us agreed in demanding the retention of separate electorates. Though a few spoke of the possibility of this system disappearing eventually none of them were ready to set any time limit or formulate any explicit conditions under which this would become possible. There were some minor variations of opinion on the subject of the number of seats to be filled by Muhammadans but there was general agreement with the view endorsed at the All India Muslim Conference of January 1929 which we have just described. As far as we have been able to ascertain the recommendations of this conference which o-

* It may be pointed out that the formula for fixing the proportion of seat reserved for a community on the basis of population or of voting strength which ever is more favourable cannot well be applied in an area such as the Punjab where two out of three main communities are both in a minority. One of them might choose the first alternative and the other the second with the result that the majority community offers a double deduction from its proportionate share.

course, covered a wide range and were not confined to the question under consideration at the moment, have now found very wide acceptance among the Muhammadans in India. The minority of their leaders who were formerly prepared to take a less uncompromising view on the subject of communal representation have recently moved nearer to the majority. We have thought it well therefore to reproduce in an appendix at the end of this chapter the text of the resolutions of 1st January, 1920.*

Moderate Hindus, as can be seen from the views expressed by Provincial Committees, are often ready to agree that Muhammadans must not be deprived against their will of separate electorates, but they share (with hardly a dissentient) the view of their co-religionists (who press for the immediate disappearance of this form of representation) that the proper system to adopt is that of joint electorates with reservation of seats, as long as the need for any such protection is insisted on. There can be no doubt that political Hinduism as a whole is strongly opposed to any separate representation of Moslem interests which goes beyond this point. Most of those who take this view would calculate on the basis of population the number of seats to be reserved.

The Absence of Agreement

71 It is evident, therefore, that communal representation is a very thorny question, and one as to which there cannot be said to be anything approaching agreement in India to day. When the Montagu Chelmsford Report was written its authors, in dealing with this subject, were a good deal influenced and helped by the fact that the Lucknow Pact had been recently arrived at and could still be regarded as embodying a compromise which carried the assent of the leading representatives of both communities. The Joint Authors referred to the Pact as a strong reason for the general view they expressed †. We have no such guidance, for it is manifest from the facts and opinions which we have set out in the previous paragraph that the Lucknow compromise is no longer admitted to hold the field. Yet the subject of communal representation is pre-eminently one which the rival communities should settle amongst themselves. It may well be that the Conference which is to be held in London after the publication of our Report will furnish a new opportunity for reaching a settlement between them on this subject and we most earnestly hope that the opportunity will not be lost. These two great communities living side by side in India, each of which has so important a part to play in the constitutional development of their common country can as it seems to us, make the biggest contribution to that end by reaching an accommodation on this issue. We must now

* Appendix VII p 84 below

† See Vol I p 187 para 8

‡ M/C Report para 231

one's eyes to the force of the argument that the mere reservation of seats, in order to secure a guaranteed amount of representation for the Moslem minority, is far from securing the return to the legislatures of Moslems who would be regarded by their co-religionists as authoritative and satisfactory representatives.

The Suggestion of "Primaries"

73 Is there any other form of electoral arrangement which while going some way to focus Hindu and Muhammadan opinion upon political problems common to both, yet would guarantee that Moslem legislators were regarded as satisfactory representatives by their own community? One method which has been suggested for consideration not only for the Muhammadan case but for other communities of large size who find themselves in a minority, is that minority electors voting by themselves in suitable groups should first select a list of approved candidates from amongst whom the seats reserved for that minority would be finally filled by the vote of a joint electorate. Under such a plan the minority voters, as part of the joint electorate would also have the opportunity of influencing the choice of members to fill non-reserved seats with the consequences that—

(1) majority members would depend for their return to some extent on minority votes and

(2) the minority community would not be strictly limited to the representation guaranteed by reserved seats, but would have an opportunity of putting forward additional candidates for open seats also. It is one of the undoubted disadvantages of separate communal electorates that while this system is one way of securing a minimum representation for the protected community, it makes it practically certain that the minimum will also be a maximum.

There are serious arguments which might be put forward both in favour of and against this method. We think it should be further considered by both the communities chiefly concerned to see if it provides a basis of agreement especially as such a plan was more than once mentioned during the visits of the Commission to Iodha although we found that it had not been very closely analysed. A possible form which such a scheme might take is therefore set out in a short appendix to this chapter* together with a statement of some of the main considerations which would have to be weighed in further considering it.

Another Suggestion Proportional Representation

74 Another suggestion for dealing with the difficulty of securing to the minority voter adequate representation of his views in the provincial councils may be briefly disposed of

* See Appendix VIII Outline of a Scheme for combining Joint Electorates with the exclusion of candidates unacceptable to a minority community page 86 below

The Joint Select Committee on the Bill of 1919 observed that the system of proportional representation 'may be found to be particularly applicable to the circumstances of India' and recommended that the suggestion should be fully explored. We have no doubt whatever that the ordinary elector in an ordinary Indian constituency could not in present circumstances be expected to work the system or to appreciate its result. On this and other grounds we dismiss the suggestion as impracticable.

The use of the single transferable vote is well understood in the legislatures of British India for it is frequently employed as we have explained elsewhere in the selection of committees and produces satisfactory results without delay or difficulty. But it is quite unknown to the Indian electorate and would appear to be particularly difficult to apply when so large a part of the electorate cannot read or write and could not be expected to express the order of its choice by the use of numerals. On the other hand in the Bombay Presidency there are two member and three member constituencies where a voter is at liberty either to use all his votes for one candidate or to distribute them among more than one. This system has worked without difficulty. There is however another objection which seems to us overwhelming against the use of the machinery of proportional representation in provincial elections. Such a system necessarily involves the consequence that a single constituency must be represented by several members and having regard to the sub divisions of Indian political opinion and interest the number would have to be considerable. Even with single member constituencies, the area of each seems to us often to approach an unmanageable size. The reservation of seats, without the added complication of a transferable vote in itself implies a multiple member constituency and this alone means that an electoral area is inconveniently enlarged. But the case would be much worse if the principle of proportional representation as it is ordinarily understood were adopted in this connection. In its proper place the machinery of proportional representation will we believe fulfil a most important function in the working of the Indian representative system. Later on we are going to propose the use of this method by the provincial legislatures themselves in connection with the composition of the Central Legislature. But to invite the general electorate of India to its present stage of education and experience to use it in huge and unwieldy constituencies is an entirely different matter and we have no hesitation in advising against such a course.

In Absence of Agreement, Separate Muhammadan Electorates to Continue

To We regret that an accommodation between the Moslems and the Hindus has not yet been reached. The considerations mentioned in paragraph 231 of the Montagu Chelmsford Report

still hold. If an agreed solution is not forthcoming, there remains "a very serious hindrance to the self-governing principle." But no third party, however friendly and disinterested, can do what the two communities might co-operate in doing for themselves by mutual agreement. In the absence of such agreement, we are compelled to assume, in reference to this matter, a continuance of separate communal electorates.

Sikh Representation.

76 So long as Muhammadans claim and receive separate electorates in the provinces, it is impossible to deny to the Sikhs of the Punjab similar treatment, if this is what they desire. This was recognised in the Montagu Chelmsford Report.* The Sikh community at present holds a number of seats in the Punjab Legislature which is mid-way between the proportion that corresponds to its population and the figure which would represent its voting strength †. If some lowering of the franchise now takes place, it may be that these two proportions will tend more nearly to coincide, but the figures will need to be more accurately worked out. The Sikh deputation which presented the claims of the community before us at Lahore urged an increase to 30 per cent in the proportion of seats reserved for Sikhs. Other communities, each pressing its own case, put forward contentions which would lead to the contrary result. Here again, the best solution is of course one which is reached by conference and agreement. But in the absence of such an accommodation, we must express our own view to the effect that Sikh representation certainly cannot be reduced, though it would seem to us impossible to concede so large a percentage as 30 per cent without injustice to the other communities of the province. If the Sikhs were prepared to exchange separate electorates for the reservation of seats, this would confer the advantage that Sikh candidates might have a prospect of securing additional seats, over and above those specially reserved for them. If the existing method of representation is maintained, it seems to us reasonable to give the Sikhs some weightage in their favour, especially as the community's representation at the Centre must depend on the influence they can exert in a single province. A share of representation not less than they at present receive out of the seats filled from Indian "general" constituencies would, in all the circumstances, seem to us to be just.

We postpone to a later paragraph the description of the proportion of seats in the various provinces to be earmarked for Muhammadans.

Non-Brahmins in Madras and Mahrattas in Bombay.

77 We have in paragraph 150 of our first volume described the protection given to non-Brahmins in Madras, and to "Marathas

* M/C Report, Para 232

† Vol I, Pt II, Ch 4, para 149

‡ See para 85 below

and allied castes" in Bomhay, by the reservation of a certain number of seats for them in plural non-Muhammadan constituencies, in spite of the fact that they were not minority communities. The fears of the non-Brahmins in the Madras Presidency that they would otherwise be unable to hold their own against the Brahmins proved to be groundless. Non-Brahmins were returned in large numbers, and in no single instance at any of the three elections did a non-Brahmin secure his seat only because it was "reserved." It is clear, therefore, that there is no need to continue to reserve seats for non-Brahmins in the Madras Presidency.

In the case of the Mahrattas the necessity for reservation has not been very clearly either proved or disproved. Mahrattas have often been successful without having to take advantage of the fact that the seat was reserved but on the other hand have nearly as frequently secured their seat only because it was reserved. On the whole we incline to the opinion that the time has not yet come for the abolition of 'reserved' seats for Mahrattas, but conditions vary considerably in the different constituencies in which such reserved seats now exist and it may well be that it would be suitable to abandon reservation in some of them, though not in others.

Representation of the Depressed Classes.

78 We now come to another exceedingly important and difficult question—the representation of the Depressed Classes. Up to the present the method adopted has been that of nomination in accordance with electoral rules made for each province. Except in the case of Madras the nomination is intended to secure representation of "classes which in the opinion of the Governor are Depressed Classes"—four members are so nominated in the Central Provinces, two in Bombay and in Bihar and Orissa and one each in Bengal and the United Provinces. There is no depressed class representative in the Punjab or the Assam Legislature. The Governor-General has exercised his right of nomination to secure one representative of the depressed classes in the Legislative Assembly. In Madras there are ten members who are nominated to represent nine specific communities which are regarded as depressed. Individuals belonging to the depressed classes are not, of course, debarred from voting in a "general non Muhammadan" constituency if they are qualified to be electors, but the minimum property qualification is enjoyed by a very small proportion of them. In Madras it is estimated that there are about 56,800 depressed class electors out of a total of 1,270,000 non-Muhammadan voters or out of a total of 1,365,000 voters in all general constituencies viz., 4·5 per cent or 4·1 per cent respectively. Let the depressed classes form about 17 per cent of the non Muhammadan population of the province, or 15 $\frac{1}{2}$ per cent of the total population.

Bombay, a rough estimate of 15,600 depressed class voters has been put forward out of a total of 759,000 voters in all the general constituencies, viz., 2 per cent, whereas the total population ratio is about 8 per cent. In no other province has it been possible to get an estimate of the number of the depressed classes who are qualified to vote. It is clear that even with a considerable lowering of the franchise—which would no doubt increase the proportion of depressed class voters—there would be no hope of the depressed classes getting their own representatives elected in general constituencies without special provision being made to secure it. In the long run the progress of the depressed classes so far as it can be secured by the exercise by them of political influence will depend on their getting a position of sufficient importance for other elements to seek their support and to consider their needs. Ultimately we should hope to see them maintaining their ground in joint electorates without special protection. They will make no headway, however, in this direction as long as they are represented solely by nomination for nomination provides no opportunities for training them in politics. There are, even with the present restricted franchise a sufficient number of depressed class voters to make methods of election possible, at all events in many areas, and, as we have already indicated, we think some extension of the franchise should take place.

Should they have Separate Electorates?

79 Our object therefore, is to make a beginning which will bring the depressed classes within the circle of elected representation. How is this to be done? Most of the depressed class associations which appeared before us favoured separate electorates with seats allocated on the basis of population, though one or two still wished to retain nomination. Separate electorates would no doubt be the safest method of securing the return of an adequate number of persons who enjoy the confidence of the depressed classes but we are averse from stereotyping the differences between the depressed classes and the remainder of the Hindus by such a step which we consider would introduce a new and serious bar to their ultimate political amalgamation with others. Such a course would be all the more difficult to justify in those provinces where the breaking down of barriers has advanced furthest. If separate electorates have to be maintained for certain classes which have already secured them that is no reason for bringing other cases within this mode of treatment if it can be avoided. A separate electorate for depressed classes means as a preliminary a precise definition of all who are covered by the term and the boundary would be in some cases difficult to draw. It means stigmatising each individual voter in the list and militates against the process which is already beginning and which needs to be in every way encouraged—that of helping those who are depressed to rise in the social and economic scale.

and allied castes in Bombay, by the reservation of a certain number of seats for them in plural non Muhammadan constituencies in spite of the fact that they were not minority communities. The fears of the non Brahmins in the Madras Presidency that they would otherwise be unable to hold their own against the Brahmins proved to be groundless. Non Brahmins were returned in large numbers and in no single instance at any of the three elections did a non Brahmin secure his seat only because it was reserved. It is clear, therefore, that there is no need to continue to reserve seats for non Brahmins in the Madras Presidency.

In the case of the Mahrattas the necessity for reservation has not been very clearly either proved or disproved. Mahrattas have often been successful without having to take advantage of the fact that the seat was reserved but on the other hand have nearly as frequently secured their seat only because it was reserved. On the whole we incline to the opinion that the time has not yet come for the abolition of reserved seats for Mahrattas as conditions vary considerably in the different constituencies in which such reserved seats now exist and it may well be that it would be suitable to abandon reservation in some of them, though not in others.

Representation of the Depressed Classes

78 We now come to another exceedingly important and difficult question—the representation of the Depressed Classes. Up to the present the method adopted has been that of nomination.

Province Except
to secure repr
the Governor a

Depressed Classes—four members are so nominated in the Central Provinces two in Bombay and in Bihar and Orissa and one each in Bengal and the United Provinces. There is no depressed class representative in the Punjab or the Assam Legislature. The Governor General has exercised his right of nomination to secure one representative of the depressed classes in the Legislative Assembly. In Madras there are ten members who are nominated to represent nine specific communities which are regarded as depressed. Individuals belonging to the depressed classes are not of course debarred from voting in a general non Muhammadan constituency if they are qualified to be electors but the minimum property qualification is enjoyed by a very small proportion of them. In Madras it is estimated that there are about 56,800 depressed class electors out of a total of 1,270,000 non Muhammadan voters or out of a total of 1,365,000 voters in all general constituencies viz., 4·5 per cent or 4·1 per cent respectively. Yet the depressed classes form about 17 per cent of the non Muhammadan population of the province or 15½ per cent of the total population.

Bombay, a rough estimate of 15,600 depressed class voters has been put forward out of a total of 759,000 voters in all the general constituencies, viz., 2 per cent, whereas the total population ratio is about 8 per cent. In no other province has it been possible to get an estimate of the number of the depressed classes who are qualified to vote. It is clear that even with a considerable lowering of the franchise—which would no doubt increase the proportion of depressed class voters—there would be no hope of the depressed classes getting their own representatives elected in general constituencies without special provision being made to secure it. In the long run the progress of the depressed classes so far as it can be secured by the exercise by them of political influence will depend on their getting a position of sufficient importance for other elements to seek their support and to consider their needs. Ultimately we should hope to see them maintaining their ground in joint electorates without special protection. They will make no headway however, in this direction as long as they are represented solely by nomination for nomination provides no opportunities for training them in politics. There are, even with the present restricted franchise a sufficient number of depressed class voters to make methods of election possible, at all events in many areas, and, as we have already indicated we think some extension of the franchise should take place.

Should they have Separate Electorates?

79 Our object therefore, is to make a beginning which will bring the depressed classes within the circle of elected representation. How is this to be done? Most of the depressed class associations which appeared before us favoured separate electorates with seats allocated on the basis of population, though one or two still wished to retain nomination. Separate electorates would no doubt be the safest method of securing the return of an adequate number of persons who enjoy the confidence of the depressed classes but we are averse from stereotyping the differences between the depressed classes and the remainder of the Hindus by such a step which we consider would introduce a new and serious bar to their ultimate political amalgamation with others. Such a course would be all the more difficult to justify in those provinces where the breaking down of barriers has advanced furthest. If separate electorates have to be maintained for certain classes which have already secured them that is no reason for bringing other cases within this mode of treatment if it can be avoided. A separate electorate for depressed classes means as a preliminary a precise definition of all who are covered by the term and the boundary would be in some cases difficult to draw. It means stigmatising each individual voter in the list and militates against the process which is already beginning and which needs to be in every way encouraged—that of helping those who are depressed to rise in the social and economic scale.

Reserved Seats for Depressed Classes

80 Our proposal therefore is that in all the eight provinces there should be some reservation of seats for the depressed classes. These seats would, of course, be reserved in non Muhammadan constituencies. This method will entail a definition of the conditions to be fulfilled by a depressed class candidate but there will be no differentiation between depressed class voters and other non Muhammadan voters. In view of the possibility of a member of the depressed classes being put forward as a mere nominee of the higher castes, it will be necessary to devise some means for securing that candidate for these reserved seats are genuinely representative of their order. There are associations representing the depressed classes in at any rate some of the provinces and we think that rules might be made providing that the Governor after consultation with such associations or otherwise as he thinks best should certify which candidates are authorised to stand for the depressed class seats. Anxieties are expressed in some quarters that at first sufficient candidates may not be found in the ranks of the depressed classes themselves qualified by education and experience to represent them in the provincial legislatures. If this difficulty does arise we believe it will only be temporary and to guard against it we would confer upon the Governor the further power provided he is satisfied that this is really the case of authorising persons whether men or women who are not themselves members of the depressed classes but who have shown special interest in their welfare to be amongst the approved candidates or alternatively of nominating them for certain of the reserved seats. But since the difficulty to be overcome is in any case likely to pass away this further power in the Governor should exist for only ten years and only in respect of half of the reserved seats as a maximum.

As we have already said this method of reserving seats for depressed class representatives avoids a further difficulty which must arise if a separate electorate were constituted. For a separate electorate necessarily means that each voter before he is put on the list is first ascertained to be a member of the depressed classes and in view of the vagueness of the term and the differences which exist in different places this would involve in some case a troublesome investigation. Moreover we believe that it is in the interests of the depressed classes themselves to avoid so absolute a segregation.

The result of our scheme would be that spokesmen of the depressed classes would be returned as elected members in each of the provinces and those whom they represent would no longer have to rely merely on nomination. On the other hand the representatives would be the choice of non Muhammadan electors as a whole and opportunity would be given for co-operation while at the same time a strong impetus would be afforded to the more adequate consideration of depressed class

problems. As to the number of seats to be reserved, this should obviously bear some proportion to the total number of the depressed classes in the province. We have set out in paragraph 58 of our first volume an estimate of their numbers, but we have added a warning that in some of the provinces, where the problem of the depressed classes is perhaps less acute, the estimate is decidedly speculative. It will plainly be necessary, after the main principles of the new system of representation have been settled, to entrust to some specially appointed body (like the former Franchise Committee) the task of drawing up fresh electoral rules to carry these principles into effect, and one of the tasks of such a body will be to frame for each province a definition of 'depressed classes' (which may well vary, sometimes even between parts of the same province), and to determine their numbers as so defined. We think it unlikely that the figures at which they arrive for Madras, Bombay, and the Central Provinces will differ widely from the estimates we have given, but in Bengal and the United Provinces it may well be otherwise. We propose that, when the definitions are settled and the correct totals ascertained, the number of seats to be reserved for depressed class candidates in the non-Muhammadan constituencies should be settled on the following principle. The proportion of the number of such reserved seats to the total number of seats in all the Indian general constituencies should be three quarters of the proportion of the depressed class population to the total population of the electoral area of the province.

It will be seen therefore that we do not recommend allocating seats to the depressed classes on the basis of their full population ratio. The scale of reserved representation suggested will secure a substantial increase in the number of M.L.C.s drawn from the depressed classes. The poverty and want of education which so widely prevail amongst them make it extremely doubtful whether a larger number of adequately equipped members could be at once provided, and it is far better that they should be represented by qualified spokesmen rather than by a larger number of ineffectives who are only too likely to be subservient to bigger castes. The redistribution of seats which is now being attempted among different kinds of representatives cannot be permanent, and provision must be made for its revision. But we think that our proposal is adequate for the present, especially as the representation of opinion by reservation of seats does not exclude the possibility of the capture of other seats not so reserved. In the case of the depressed classes this may seem at present a rather distant prospect. But with the lowering of the franchise, and the improvement in status which better representation will help to secure, we do not regard it as impossible in times to come.

We will next deal with the representation of other minorities, viz., Europeans, Anglo Indians, and Indian Christians and also with the number of Muhammadan seats.

Number of seats held by Europeans in the Provincial Legislative Councils (excluding the Burma Council)

Province	Total number of seats in the Council	Europeans returned by general European constituencies		Europeans nominated to represent special interests	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	Nominated European officials + European Executive Councillors (i.e. "official bloc" Europeans)	Total number of Europeans
		(2)	(3)							
Madras	132	1	1	—	—	4	6+2	13	13	13
Bombay	114	2	—	1	1	4	13+2	22	22	22
Bengal	140	5	—	—	—	10	10+2	27	27	27
United Provinces	123	1	—	—	—	2	13+1	17	17	17
Punjab	94	—	1	1	1	1	11+1	14	14	14
Bihar and Orissa	103	1	—	2	2	1	13+1	19	19	19
Central Provinces	73	—	—	1	1	1	6+1	8	8	8
Assam	63	—	—	2	2	5	4+1	12	12	12
Total 8 provinces (excluding Burma)	832	10	7	—	29	76+11	132	132	132	132
Proportion of total seats held by Europeans, aver age for the 8 provinces	—	1 2%	—	8%	3 5%	9 0%+1 3%	15 9%	15 9%	15 9%	15 9%

Note.—The figures in columns (4), (5) and (6) of this table and therefore also those in column (7) vary slightly from time to time.

As regards the number of Anglo Indian seats, it should be borne in mind that the object in view is to secure to the community an adequate opportunity of making its views known in the legislature through suitable representatives, no question arises of trying to allocate seats on the basis of such factors as population and political influence. At present, there are two Anglo-Indian members in Bengal, and one in each of the other provinces, except Assam (where the community has no seat) and the Central Provinces (where a seat is filled by nomination from among Europeans and Anglo Indians). We think that it would be not unreasonable to raise the number of seats in Madras and Bombay to two each, but that elsewhere the existing number is suitable. We consider however, that in the Central Provinces, Anglo Indians and Europeans should each have a separate seat instead of sharing one between them. In Assam, the number of Anglo-Indians is too small to justify their separate representation in the council of that province, any of them residing there will vote in the non Muhammadan constituencies as at present.

Indian Christian Representation.

84 The Indian Christian community provides another instance where there is a strong desire to be represented by election rather than by nomination but where the numbers, at any rate in some provinces make it difficult to suggest a practicable means. At present, Indian Christians have separate electorates in Madras, and return five members, everywhere else, any representation they have is by nomination. We were struck by the willingness expressed by a representative deputation of Indian Christians which met us in Delhi to contemplate being merged in general electorates for the sake of promoting a sense of common citizenship if others would do the like. In Madras, Indian Christian deputations asked for the retention of their separate electorates. We should in any case much prefer reservation of seats for Indian Christians to separate electorates, and we hope that when details come to be worked out this may be found to be possible. The device of reserved seats ceases to be workable in a case where the protected community would constitute an exceedingly small fraction of any manageable constituency, but it seems to us that the system would be feasible in Madras, and possibly in certain other areas where the Indian Christian population, though small, is more or less concentrated. As regards the number of seats to be filled by Indian Christians, the present proportion appears to us to be justified in the case of Madras and should be maintained. The single seat allotted elsewhere to Indian Christians might, we think, at least be doubled, in view of the increased size of the councils and a seat added in the Central Provinces, and also in Assam, where at present there are none.

Number of Muhammadan Seats.

65 We now take up the question of the proportion of seats in the various provincial councils to be set aside for Muhammadan members

The Lucknow Pact as we have already pointed out, included an agreement between Hindus and Moslems as to the proportion of Indian elected seats allotted in each province to the Muhammadan community and its terms have been followed closely in the allocation of Muhammadan seats in the existing provincial legislatures. The Pact is no longer accepted by either side as offering a fair basis of representation and the rival contentions now put forward are indicated in paragraph 70 above. It is very much to be hoped that a renewed effort will be made between the two communities themselves to arrive at a fresh accommodation but in the absence of agreement, a decision will have to be reached by others, on the assumption that separate electorates remain. Our own opinion is that in view of the existing position and of the weakness of the Moslem minority in six out of the eight* provinces, the present scale of weightage in favour of Muhammadans in those provinces might properly be retained. Thus, the proportion to be allotted to them of seats filled from the "general" constituencies (other than the European general constituencies) would be determined as at present. But a claim has been put forward for a guarantee of Muhammadan representation which goes further than this—see paragraph 70 above and Appendix VII at the end of this chapter. This claim goes to the length of seeking to preserve the full security for representation now provided for Moslems in these six provinces and at the same time to enlarge in Bengal and the Punjab the present proportion of seats secured to the community by separate electorates to figures proportionate to their ratio of population. This would give Muhammadans a fixed and unalterable majority of the "general constituency" seats in both provinces. We cannot go so far. The continuance of the present scale of weightage in the six provinces could not—in the absence of a new general agreement between the communities—equitably be combined with so great a departure from the existing allocation in Bengal and the Punjab.

It would be unfair that Muhammadans should retain the very considerable weightage they now enjoy in the six provinces, and that there should at the same time be imposed, in face of Hindu and Sikh opposition, a definite Moslem majority in the Punjab and in Bengal unalterable by any appeal to the electorate. On the other hand, if by agreement separate electorates in Bengal were abandoned, so that each community in that province was left to secure such seats as it could gain by appeal to a combined electorate, we should not on that account seek to deprive the Moslem community of its existing weightage in the six

* Burma is not in question.

provinces where they are in a minority. In the same way in the Punjab, if Moslems, Sikhs, and Hindus were prepared to seek election through a joint electorate covering all three communities, here again we should still be prepared to see this combined with the preservation of the present numerical proportion secured to the Muhammadans by separate electorates in the six other provinces.

We make this last suggestion, which really involves giving the Moslem community the advantage of a choice between two courses to follow because we sincerely desire to see all practicable means attempted for reducing the extent of separate electorates and for giving the other system a practical trial.

Official Bloc Not to be Retained

86 Before dealing with other classes of representation, we will now discuss the official bloc. No part of the constitution set up by the Reforms has in actual operation departed so widely from the intentions expressed in the Joint Report. The expectation was that official members of the legislative councils would abstain from voting on subjects which were transferred to the control of Ministers and that except on rare occasions they would have freedom of speech and vote.* In fact, the official bloc has been constantly used to support both sides of the provincial Governments. Ministers have relied upon it to maintain them in office when the majority of elected members was voting against them and it has constantly happened in some provinces that necessary supply and important legislation have been passed only with the help of these official votes. The table in paragraph 146 of our earlier volume indicates the size of the official bloc excluding Executive Councillors; the figure is highest in Bombay and the United Provinces (15 in each); it amounts to 13 in the Punjab and in Bihar and Orissa, 12 in Bengal and so on.

It must not, of course be assumed that if the official bloc is abolished the result will be nothing more than the loss of this number of votes to support the provincial Government. On the contrary the opinion is widely held and was expressed to us in many quarters, that the presence of the official bloc encourages elected members to take a course which they would hesitate to adopt if it was not present to save the Minister. However this may be, it appears to us that, if real responsibility is to be fostered in the unitary provincial Governments which we propose they must shoulder this responsibility without aid. The argument that the official bloc destroys a sense of responsibility in the legislatures and prevents the formation of more stable parties is one which receives a good deal of support from the Memoranda of several provincial Governments or from the Reports of most of the Provincial Committees. This

* M/C Report para 233

Governments of Madras, Bombay, Assam, Bihar and Orissa, and the Punjab are definitely opposed to a continuance of the present system. The main ground advanced is that reliance on the vote of the official bloc weakens the tie between Ministers and the legislature, and that, though the official bloc may have afforded to the former a support without which they might often have been despatched, it is this reliance on official votes which has antagonised the legislatures. The Governments of Bengal, the United Provinces, and Burma do not take so strong a view, though none of them wishes the existing system to continue without modification. A view adverse to the present official bloc is also widely reflected in the Reports of the Provincial Committees.

We feel bound to take the same view, at any rate so far as the presence of supernumerary officials with a right to vote in the provincial councils is concerned.

But we think the new Statute should provide for the presence of a limited number of officials, or other experts, for purposes of explanation, when matters of which they have special knowledge or experience are under discussion in any committee of the chamber. We are not in favour of special help being provided by this means on the floor of the House, for it seems to us essential, if responsible government in the provinces is ever to become a reality, that the Ministry should maintain itself in the division lobby and in debate without these extraneous aids.

The officers through whom the administration is carried on are put in a false position if they can be represented as an alien force interposed in order to nullify the views of an elected majority, and the principle which we have laid down in the preceding chapter applies here, viz., that Ministers ought to face their own responsibilities and call upon the legislatures to face theirs. It is only by eliminating the official bloc as an element in the calculation of voting strength that this position can be reached.

University Representation.

87 We have now dealt with the "general" constituencies, with non Muhammadans and Muhammadans (paras 69-73, 75 and 85), Sikhs (para 76), depressed classes (paras 78-80), Europeans (paras 81-2), Anglo-Indians (para 83) and Indian Christians (para 84). We will next deal with the question of the continuance of university representation.

As to this, we incline to the opinion, though with considerable hesitation, that university seats should be preserved. But, if this is done, the number of seats should not be increased. Ultimately, such a question will come to be settled by the exercise of revising powers for the provincial constitution, for which under proper safeguards we intend to provide. But in the meantime the situation should remain as it is.

Next comes the question of special representation of labour and commercial interests. The present provincial legislature, contain members who are separately chosen or nominated for these purposes.

Special Representation of Commerce, Planting, etc.

88 So far as European commerce is concerned, its representatives in effect form part of the European group in the councils, and we have already pointed out the value of the contribution made from this source to the practical experience at the service of the legislature. Not less important and equally justified is the representation of Indian commerce and industry. We think this class of representation should be increased. We think in its present proportions, and what to seats earmarked for mining, plant

In Assam, where there is no European seat apart from those allotted to planters, there seems ground for making some addition to the quota, in view of the extremely large and important part which the tea-industry plays in the life of the province.

Representation of Labour.

89 We have made careful inquiries with a view to making adequate arrangements for the representation of labour employed in large scale industry in various parts of India, but no ready-made solution is available. Mr Whitley's Commission^{*} will doubtless throw more light on a very obscure problem. Our own investigations go to show that even where a registered trade union exists in India, its executive is not in most cases a closely representative of the workmen for whom it speaks as would be the case in Britain. Moreover, Indian labour is not for the most part organised for purposes of collective protection and in many places no effective machinery for selecting a spokesman exists. We have been much interested to learn of an experiment recently undertaken in adding to the municipal Corporation of Bombay four councillors chosen by an electorate college of delegates who are elected by the members of registered trade unions. The number of delegates elected by each union is proportional to the strength of the union. Only those who reside in Bombay City and have been members of a registered trade union for six months may vote, and candidates for the post of delegate, as well as candidates for the corporation must be on the list of voters. Only one registered trade union did not participate in this scheme under this scheme. It is at present too early to draw any conclusions from this experiment, but it is doubtful whether it will succeed in securing the selection of men who are genuine representatives of labour.

* The Poval Commission on Labour in India, under the chairmanship of the Right Hon. J. H. Whitley.

The best suggestion we can make is that in every province the Governor should have the duty of drawing up rules for securing, by the means which in existing circumstances are the best available, labour representation. If the Governor finds that for the present he must still resort to nomination, he should consider whether there are suitable labour organisations which he might consult before making his choice. Ultimately, the solution of the whole problem will be found in a much greater lowering of the franchise than is practicable at present, and, when this stage is reached, special representation will, we trust, become unnecessary. But in the meantime there is no alternative, and we attach much importance to the greatest care being taken and the utmost effort made to secure as special representatives of labour men who really have the confidence of their fellows and have shared their experiences. If suitable members are available, we should like to see the proportions of labour representation not only maintained but increased.

One of our number (Major Attlee) considers that there should be no special representation for particular interests whether commercial or labour. He thinks that the former should obtain adequate representation through the general constituencies and believes that the introduction of adult suffrage in certain specific areas such as the Presidency towns and other industrial areas is already practicable and would enable the wage earners to influence through their votes the return of members favourable to their interests. Instead of preserving special seats for European commerce, planting and mining interests, he would suitably increase the number of seats representing Europeans generally.

Special Representation for Great Landholders.

90 The Montagu-Chelmsford Report, when making suggestions in paragraph 232 for special electorates, observed—

“Where the great landowners form a distinct class in any province we think that there will be a case for giving them an electorate of their own.”

This proposal was in confirmation of the view expressed by the Joint Authors in an earlier paragraph (para 147) which we transcribe here —

“The natural and acknowledged leaders in country areas are the landed aristocracy. They generally represent ancient and well born families, and their estates are often the result of conquest or grants from some mediaeval monarch. By position, influence and education, they are fitted to take a leading part in public affairs. Some of them are beginning to do so, and our aim must be to call many more of them out into the political lists. They are conservative like the ryot, but like him they also will learn the need to move

* * * * *

reconcilable with the hustings and the ballot box. But undoubtedly they are called to take their place in the new régime, and to recognise that political

Landholders in Provincial Legislative Councils

Province	Total Number of Elected Members of Legislative Council	Number of special "land holder" seats	Number of persons qualified for the special "landholder" constituencies, but elected to the present Council by general constituencies	Estimated number of members of present Council who are landlords or land owners (term not precisely defined)
Gombay	56	3	16	58
Punjab	71	4	24	53
United Provinces	100	6	22	45
Bihar and Orissa	76	5	10	27
Assam	39	Nil	(probably five would be qualified for special constituencies if there were any)*	10*
Bengal	114	5	17*	47 (and possibly more) *
Burma	50	Nil	(probably six would be qualified for special constituencies if there were any)	8
Tadras	98	6	6	38 (but probably nearly all except Europeans own some land)
1 Province (including Berar)	55	3	14	20
Total	719 (or 600 excluding Burma and Assam)	32	108 (excluding Burma and Assam)	306

It thus appears that, while special provision has been made to secure that the great landholders should not be excluded from the councils or swamped by the larger number of voters of another class, they have in fact succeeded in being returned for four times as many seats as were specially reserved for them. The only possible conclusion from these figures is that their high standing and reputation, and the influence which they exert in their own localities, are such that it has not really been necessary to give them special protection. It may, however, be said that in view of the widening of the franchise which we propose, their chance of being returned in adequate numbers by general constituencies would be substantially reduced. It may be so. Prophecy on such a subject is easy, and knowledge is impossible. As we have said, we should think it a misfortune if the provincial legislatures did not include within their membership an adequate number of the great landowners, and we therefore propose the following arrangement.

* These figures relate to the third Assam and Bengal Legislative Councils, and not to the present (fourth) Councils in those two provinces.

We think that the special protection now furnished under this head may safely be withdrawn, but that, if candidates of this class are not found to be returned to a provincial council in a proportion as great as that now guaranteed to them, the Governor should have a discretion to add by nomination further members of this class, so long as the total of such elected and nominated members taken together does not exceed the proportion of the whole council now guaranteed to them. The position of the greater landholders, referred to in the Montagu-Chelmsford Report, will thus be reasonably secured.

Women Members.

91 Already, in seven provinces out of nine, it is possible for women to be members of the councils, and in more than one province nomination has been used to add a woman member, though, as far as we know, no woman candidate has ever been elected. In the chapter which follows we are going to propose that women's suffrage should be a cardinal part of the franchise system, and to suggest qualifications for the vote which will not confine it to the few women who have property qualifications. Here we are concerned with women members, and not with women voters, and we consider it to be highly desirable to facilitate the inclusion of women in the provincial councils. One way of doing this, which has been urged upon us from some quarters, would be to provide by statute or by statutory rule that a certain number of seats in each council must be held by women. We are opposed to such a mode of treating the question. In the first place, though the suggestion is easy to make, it would be very difficult to carry out, for its adoption would involve many supplementary provisions, to decide, for example, in what communities or in what circumstances the suggested principle should be applied. But, apart from this, we do not think it is in the real interests of Indian women, or of the progress of representative institutions in India, to secure the inclusion of women members by such a method. While we think the contribution which women members can make to the work of provincial legislatures will be valuable (instances to this effect can be quoted), their admission to the council ought to depend on the vote of a constituency composed of electors of both sexes. It is equally impracticable and, we consider, undesirable to propose that a certain number of seats should be "reserved" for women, if by a reserved seat is meant a seat filled by election, for such a seat can only be reserved in a multiple-member constituency, under a provision that whatever may be the order of preference indicated by the result of the poll, one seat must be filled by the woman who gets more votes than any other woman candidate. But how is it possible to decide which are to be the constituencies selected as areas specially required to return a woman member? For this and other reasons we conclude that the proper course is to leave to women candidates a

Q2 The sub-section given a name which I hope will indicate the extent to which the ex-servants were held in a subordinate position in the service of the Government. In this power of nomination and more detailed in the next section, will be proposed in Appendix III (Vol I p. 144). The proposals are as in the earlier paragraph of this chapter and include the sub-section of election for nomination as the principal means for securing representative in several instances which at present are particularly provided for by nomination. In paragraph 20 we have proposed the reservation of a certain number of seats for the depressed class. These will we hope be filled by election but we have proposed that power should be conferred upon a Governor in respect of not more than half of the seats so reserved to select the holders by way of nomination if he is satisfied that the use of the method of election would not work effectively. This power would continue for the next ten years after which we should hope that the choice of depressed class members to fill these reserved seats could be everywhere effected by election.

In paragraph 63 in dealing with Anglo Indian representation we have recommended that the seats allotted to this community should be filled by election rather than by nomination. But here again if this course were found to be impracticable we would propose that the allotted places should be filled by the Governor's nomination. The same principle applies to seats for Indian Christians (paragraph 64).

In all these three cases though it remains uncertain whether the method of nomination will have to be used the total number

of seats to be filled will be fixed, so there is no question of providing the Governor, in respect of these three matters, with any more general discretion. A different situation, however, arises in reference to the contingent use of a power of nomination which we have proposed to put in the Governor's hands, in the event of the withdrawal of the protection provided by special "landholder" seats resulting in a failure to maintain the proportion of such "landholders" secured by the present constitution. We have already said* that we think the Governor should have discretion, in this event, by nomination to add certain members of this class, but so, in any event, as not to exceed the proportion at present guaranteed. Over and above these special cases, we think there should be a strictly limited power placed in the hands of the Governor of adding members by nomination. The limits within which this power may be exercised should be small, for it is of the essence of our general plan that the provincial legislatures should be predominantly elected bodies. Moreover, we do not intend that the existing provision should continue, according to which there are 1 fixed number of seats which must be filled by such nomination. Whether the Governor exercises this supplementary power or not will be entirely within his discretion. We think that the extent of this supplementary nomination should be limited to some figure not less than 5 per cent and not more than 10 per cent of the total fixed seats. We have already indicated in paragraphs 89 and 91 that this power should be regarded as placed in the Governor's hands more particularly for the purpose of ensuring a more adequate representation of women and of labour, if he thinks this is required.

Ministerial Members.

93 Members of the Governor's Cabinet will also be members of the provincial council. In so far as these Ministers are chosen from elected members of legislative councils, they will simply retain their seats, as provincial Ministers do at present. Any other members of the provincial Cabinet, whether Indian or British and whether drawn from official or non-official ranks, will become ministerial members of the council in virtue of their position in the Executive. It will therefore become unnecessary to retain the rule that a Minister who is not already a member of the Council must secure election to it within six months. In fact, the word "Minister" will take on a wider sense all members of the Governor's Cabinet will be known by that description.

Constitutional Revision.

94 Before dealing with the extension of the franchise, we propose to add here some suggestions as to the revision, in the future, of certain parts of the provincial constitutional structure.

At present, the provincial legislatures have practically no power to amend their own constitution. An exception is the right conferred on them by electoral rules to adopt women's suffrage, and this right has now been exercised in all the provinces. But the redistribution of constituencies, the revision of the franchise, the re-arrangement of the methods of election, and the alteration of the size of the councils, are quite outside their power. While it is manifest that these things could not be put at the mercy of the vote of the majority, we think it is highly desirable to increase, under proper safeguards, the functions of the provincial legislatures so that they may become, within a certain range, bodies which can modify their exact structure. Most of the legislatures in the British Empire have this quality. They are not only "legislative" bodies, but are also "constituent" bodies. Unless some latitude is provided so that, within a given framework, adjustments are possible, there has to be constant investigation by some outside authority to ascertain whether modifications are asked for and are desirable in themselves, or else the legislative machine has to go on working under the handicap of faults of structure which experience makes manifest. Most of the matters with which we have been dealing—communal representation, whether by separate electorates or by reservation of seats, the method of election, and the like—will, as we conceive, be dealt with in electoral rules. The time may come when a change of attitude may arise, indicating an increased degree of confidence between citizens of different communities, and the question of amending the electoral rules will then be ripe for consideration. Such amendment could not be brought about by the will of the majority, so long as the protected minority remains strongly adverse. On the other hand, existing arrangements ought not to be maintained at the dictation of a mere handful, when it is established that in the minority community as a whole the prevailing opinion is in favour of abandoning special protection.

Amendment by Constitutional Resolution.

95 We propose therefore that after a lapse of ten years it should be within the power of a provincial legislature to carry a "Constitutional Resolution" providing for either (a) changes in the number, distribution or boundaries of constituencies, or in the number of members returned by them, (b) changes in the franchise or in the method of election, or (c) changes in the method of representation of particular communities. If the Resolution is one the enforcement of which is calculated to prejudice the rights of any community in respect of its existing communal or separate representation, the Resolution would have no effect unless it was supported both by two-thirds of the votes of the legislature and (as part of this majority) by two thirds of the members representing the community affected. The Governor would decide whether this condition is satisfied. If a "Constitutional Resolution" were passed with this amount of support,

it would be transmitted to the Governor. If the Governor was prepared to certify that this Resolution in his opinion reflected the general opinion of the province and of any community specially affected, his Government would prepare a scheme for transmission to the Governor General, with a view to the decision being taken as to the framing of new electoral rules embodying the changes proposed. We think it is necessary to leave the ultimate decisions in the hands we have named. We contemplate, and intend, that the normal course to be followed when the technical considerations have been provided for, would be the carrying out of a duly certified Constitutional Resolution, and thus the provincial legislature would be able to exercise an influence over, and express the course of public opinion upon, the electoral arrangements prevailing from time to time in the province.

Legislative Powers.

96 The ordinary legislative powers of the revised councils will be extensive, for they will cover as at present, the making of any law "for the peace and good government of the province, with only such restrictions (effected by the requirement of the previous sanction of the Governor General) as are necessary in the case of Bills which obviously encroach upon the central sphere. We strongly desire to see maintained the provisions of the existing Act which secure in practice a proper distribution of legislative topics between the central and the provincial legislatures, these provisions avoid opening the way to challenge as to the validity of an enactment which has received the Governor General's assent, and prevent the flood of litigation which might ensue from a more rigid distribution of legislative power (See Volume I, Part II, Ch 3, para 143, for an account of these ingenious and effective provisions). On this, and on other grounds, we think the requirement of the further assent of the Governor-General to provincial Bills should continue. The Governor's powers in relation to assent to Bills, and to their reservation or return to the Council, will remain as at present. If there is acceptance of our general scheme for future constitutional arrangements in Governors' provinces, there will, of course, have to be an overhauling and readjustment of rules made under the Act in many points, as well as amendment of the Statute itself. These are technical and expert matters as to which we make no attempt at exhaustive treatment. It seems probable that, as before, a specially constituted drafting body may have to be called into being.

The difficult question of discriminatory legislation is dealt with in the chapter on the Central Legislature* and need not be separately discussed here.

* See below, Part IV, Ch 1, paras 156/7

Governor's Powers in relation to Legislation

97 We have provided in the previous chapter for the reservation of special executive powers in the hands of the Governor to be used in case of need for the due discharge of his responsibilities in respect of certain vital matters*. A corresponding power must remain with him in the field of legislation, and section 72E of the Act should be reframed accordingly. There are several places in the Act and many places in rules made under the Act, where the abolition of dyarchy and the substitution of the schemes we have outlined for the provinces, and are about to describe for the Centre, will call for adjustments of details apart altogether from the main alterations involved. These adjustments can only be dealt with after the broad outlines of the amended structure have been approved. The principle to be applied will be that the Governor's power of securing the passage of rejected Bills by certification will extend over the same field as is covered by his overriding powers to control executive action. These have been indicated under five heads in the preceding chapter.

Governor's Powers in relation to Finance

98 As regards finance, the distinction between non-voted and voted heads will continue. The former will, as now, be authorised by the decision of the provincial Government. As regards the latter, we must now indicate rather more precisely the extent to which we contemplate that the Governor's powers over provincial finance would continue unimpaired. This subject is dealt with in the present Government of India Act in section 72D (2)†. Manifestly, the disappearance of the distinction between reserved and transferred subjects makes a difference. Here again, the principle which we would see applied is that the power of restoring rejected grants would extend to all cases which correspond to the range of the Governor's overriding powers in the field of executive action. This power of restoration should rest in the hands of the Governor himself, and the extent to which he will use it will be within his discretion, subject of course to the superintendence, direction and control of the Governor General.

So far, we are dealing in this paragraph with what we have previously described as the normal constitutional system in the Governor's provinces, and we consider that proviso (b) in section 72D (2)†, insofar as it is wider than the powers just mentioned, will have no place in the normal system. But it is of the essence of our scheme that, alike in the executive, the legislative, and the financial spheres, there should remain in reserve adequate powers to be employed in the event of the normal constitution failing to function, for example through the impossibility of forming or maintaining in office any Ministry which would enjoy sufficient support from the provincial legislature. It is

* Para. 50

† See Vol. I, para. 155

it would be transmitted to the Governor. If the Governor was prepared to certify that this Resolution in his opinion reflected the general opinion of the province and of any community specially affected his Government would prepare a scheme for transmission to the Governor General with a view to the decision being taken as to the framing of new electoral rules embodying the changes proposed. We think it is necessary to leave the ultimate decisions in the hands we have named. We contemplate and intend that the normal course to be followed when the technical considerations have been provided for would be the carrying out of a duly certified Constitutional Resolution and thus the provincial legislature would be able to exercise an influence over and express the course of public opinion upon the electoral arrangements prevailing from time to time in the province.

Legislative Powers

96 The ordinary legislative powers of the revised councils will be extensive for they will cover as at present the making of any law for the peace and good government of the province with only such restrictions (effected by the requirement of the previous sanction of the Governor General) as are necessary in the case of Bills which obviously encroach upon the central sphere. We strongly desire to see maintained the provisions of the existing Act which secure in practice a proper distribution of legislative topics between the central and the provincial legislatures, these provisions avoid opening the way to challenge as to the validity of an enactment which has received the Governor General's assent and prevent the flood of litigation which might ensue from a more rigid distribution of legislative power (See Volume I Part II Ch 3 para 143 for an account of these ingenious and effective provisions). On this, and on other grounds we think the requirement of the further assent of the Governor General to provincial Bills should continue. The Governor's powers in relation to assent to Bills and to their reservation or return to the Council will remain as at present. If there is acceptance of our general scheme for

provinces there
readjustment of
ell as amendment

of the Statute itself these are technical and expert matters as to which we make no attempt at exhaustive treatment. It seems probable that as before a specially constituted drafting body may have to be called into being.

The difficult question of discriminatory legislation is dealt with in the chapter on the Central Legislature* and need not be separately discussed here.

* See below Part IV Ch 1 paras 156/7

Governor's Powers in relation to Legislation.

97. We have provided in the previous chapter for the reservation of special executive powers in the hands of the Governor to be used in case of need for the due discharge of his responsibilities in respect of certain vital matters.* A corresponding power must remain with him in the field of legislation, and section 72E of the Act should be reframed accordingly. There are several places in the Act, and many places in rules made under the Act, where the abolition of dyarchy and the substitution of the schemes we have outlined for the provinces, and are about to describe for the Centre, will call for adjustments of details apart altogether from the main alterations involved. These adjustments can only be dealt with after the broad outlines of the amended structure have been approved. The principle to be applied will be that the Governor's power of securing the passage of rejected Bills by certification will extend over the same field as is covered by his over-riding powers to control executive action. These have been indicated under five heads in the preceding chapter.

Governor's Powers in relation to Finance.

98. As regards finance, the distinction between non-voted and voted heads will continue. The former will, as now, be authorised by the decision of the provincial Government. As regards the latter, we must now indicate rather more precisely the extent to which we contemplate that the Governor's powers over provincial finance would continue unimpaired. This subject is dealt with in the present Government of India Act in section 72D (2)†. Manifestly, the disappearance of the distinction between reserved and transferred subjects makes a difference. Here again, the principle which we would see applied is that the power of restoring rejected grants would extend to all cases which correspond to the range of the Governor's overriding powers in the field of executive action. This power of restoration should rest in the hands of the Governor himself, and the extent to which he will use it will be within his discretion, subject of course to the superintendence, direction and control of the Governor-General.

So far, we are dealing in this paragraph with what we have previously described as the normal constitutional system in the Governors' provinces, and we consider that proviso (b) in section 72D (2)†, insofar as it is wider than the powers just mentioned, will have no place in the normal system. But it is of the essence of our scheme that, alike in the executive, the legislative, and the financial sphere, there should remain in reserve adequate powers to be employed in the event of the normal constitution failing to function, for example, through the impossibility of forming or maintaining in office any Ministry which would enjoy sufficient support from the provincial legislature. It is

* Para. 50.

† See Vol. I, para. 155.

it would be transmitted to the Governor. If the Governor was prepared to certify that this Resolution in his opinion reflected the general opinion of the province and of any community specially affected his Government would prepare a scheme for transmission to the Governor General, with a view to the decision being taken as to the framing of new electoral rules embodying the changes proposed. We think it is necessary to leave the ultimate decisions in the hands we have named. We contemplate and intend that the normal course to be followed, when the technical considerations have been provided for, would be the carrying out of a duly certified Constitutional Resolution, and thus the provincial legislature would be able to exercise an influence over, and express the course of public opinion upon the electoral arrangements prevailing from time to time in the province.

Legislative Powers.

96 The ordinary legislative powers of the revised councils will be extensive, for they will cover, as at present, the making of any law "for the peace and good government of the province," with only such restrictions (effected by the requirement of the previous sanction of the Governor-General) as are necessary in the case of Bills which obviously encroach upon the central sphere. We strongly desire to see maintained the provisions of the existing Act which secure in practice a proper distribution of legislative topics between the central and the provincial legislatures, these provisions avoid opening the way to challenge as to the validity of an enactment which has received the Governor-General's assent, and prevent the flood of litigation which might ensue from a more rigid distribution of legislative power (See Volume I, Part II, Ch 3, para 143, for an account of these ingenious and effective provisions). On this, and on other grounds, we think the requirement of the further assent of the Governor-General to provincial Bills should continue. The Governor's powers in relation to assent to Bills, and to their reservation or return to the Council, will remain as at present. If there is acceptance of our general scheme for future constitutional arrangements in Governors' provinces, there will, of course, have to be an overhauling and readjustment of rules made under the Act on many points, as well as amendment of the Statute itself. These are technical and expert matters as to which we make no attempt at exhaustive treatment. It seems probable that, as before, a specially constituted drafting body may have to be called into being.

The difficult question of discriminatory legislation is dealt with in the chapter on the Central Legislature* and need not be separately discussed here.

* See below, Part IV, Ch 1, paras 156/7

Governor's Powers in relation to Legislation

97 We have provided in the previous chapter for the reservation of special executive powers in the hands of the Governor to be used in case of need for the due discharge of his responsibilities in respect of certain vital matters.* A corresponding power must remain with him in the field of legislation, and section 72E of the Act should be reframed accordingly. There are several places in the Act, and many places in rules made under the Act, where the abolition of dyarchy and the substitution of the schemes we have outlined for the provinces, and are about to describe for the Centre, will call for adjustments of details apart altogether from the main alterations involved. These adjustments can only be dealt with after the broad outlines of the amended structure have been approved. The principle to be applied will be that the Governor's power of securing the passage of rejected Bills by certification will extend over the same field as is covered by his overriding powers to control executive action. These have been indicated under five heads in the preceding chapter.

Governor's Powers in relation to Finance.

98 As regards finance, the distinction between non voted and voted heads will continue. The former will, as now, be authorised by the decision of the provincial Government. As regards the latter, we must now indicate rather more precisely the extent to which we contemplate that the Governor's powers over provincial finance would continue unimpaired. This subject is dealt with in the present Government of India Act in section 72D (2)†. Manifestly, the disappearance of the distinction between reserved and transferred subjects makes a difference. Here again, the principle which we would see applied is that the power of restoring rejected grants would extend to all cases which correspond to the range of the Governor's overriding powers in the field of executive action. This power of restoration should rest in the hands of the Governor himself, and the extent to which he will use it will be within his discretion, subject of course to the superintendence, direction and control of the Governor General.

So far, we are dealing in this paragraph with what we have previously described as the normal constitutional system in the Governors' provinces, and we consider that proviso (b) in section 72D (2)†, insofar as it is wider than the powers just mentioned, will have no place in the normal system. But it is of the essence of our scheme that, alike in the executive, the legislative, and the financial sphere, there should remain in reserve adequate powers to be employed in the event of the normal constitution failing to function, for example, through the impossibility of forming or maintaining in office any Ministry which would enjoy sufficient support from the provincial legislature. It is

* Para. 50

† See Vol. I, para. 151.

this situation to which we referred in paragraph 60 above and should it unfortunately arise, the powers of the Governor would become enlarged and he would be authorised to reject demands for grants and to certify legislation even out of the limits which we have previously indicated if, in his opinion this course was essential for the interests of the province. Certification of Bills and restoration of demands assume that the legislature is meeting as a deliberative body, and is prepared to pass judgment on proposals put before it. It is possible to conceive a state of emergency arising in which, owing to the refusal of the legislature to meet or otherwise these conditions would not be fulfilled and while we are prepared to see the great extension in provincial self government which we have sketched introduced and trust that full advantage will be taken of the opportunity there is no question but that the new State must contain a provision to meet this possible eventuality. Consequently in this extreme case the Governor must have at least the full financial powers contained in proviso (b) of section 72D (2),^{*} and a power of legislation by ordinance over the whole provincial field.

Provincial Self-Government

99 These emergency provisions as we have pointed out elsewhere are no repudiation of the principle of self government they cannot come into play unless the opportunity for self government is itself repudiated. Apart from them, we claim that we have put forward for consideration suggestions for a provincial constitution in which the provincial Cabinet will be answerable to the legislature over the whole provincial field and the legislature will be constituted by the choice of an enlarged electorate. There is no other means by which the next step may be taken in pursuit of the objective defined in the Preamble some may think that the advance we propose is more than prudent statesmanship would command but we put our plan forward in the hope that after the close examination to which it will be subjected it may be found to be approved and justified.

APPENDIX VII

Resolution of the All India Muslim Conference Delhi 1st January 1929

Whereas in view of India's vast extent and its ethnological linguistic

and social complexity

And whereas it is essential that no Bill resolution motion or amendment regarding inter communal matters be moved discussed or passed by any legislature central or provincial if a three fourth majority of the members of

* See Vol I para 155

either the Hindu or the Muslim community affected thereby in that legislature oppose the introduction, discussion or passing of such Bill, resolution, motion or amendment.

" And whereas the right of Moslems to elect their representatives on the various Indian Legislatures through separate electorates is now the law of the land and Muslims cannot be deprived of that right without their consent,

" And whereas in the conditions existing at present in India and so long as those conditions continue to exist, representation in various Legislatures and other statutory self governing bodies of Muslims through their own separate electorates is essential in order to bring into existence a really representative democratic Government,

" And whereas as long as Musalmans are not satisfied that their rights and interests are adequately safeguarded in the constitution, they will in no way consent to the establishment of joint electorates, whether with or without conditions,

" And whereas, for the purposes aforesaid, it is essential that Musalmans should have their due share in the central and provincial cabinets,

" And whereas it is essential that representation of Musalmans in the various legislatures and other statutory self governing bodies should be based on a plan whereby the Muslim majority in those provinces where Musalmans constitute a majority of population shall in no way be affected and in the provinces in which Musalmans constitute a minority they shall have a representation in no case less than that enjoyed by them under the existing law,

" And whereas representative Muslim gatherings in all provinces in India have unanimously resolved that with a view to provide adequate safeguards for the protection of Muslim interests in India as a whole, Musalmans should have the right of 33 per cent. representation in the Central Legislature and this Conference entirely endorses that demand,

" And whereas on ethnological, linguistic, geographical and administrative

minority in Sindh being given adequate and effective representation in excess of their proportion in the population, as may be given to Musalmans in provinces in which they constitute a minority of population;

" And whereas the introduction of constitutional reforms in the N.W.F. Province and Baluchistan along such lines as may be adopted in other provinces of India is essential not only in the interests of those provinces but also of the constitutional advance of India as a whole, the Hindu minorities in those provinces being given adequate and effective representation in excess of their proportion in population, as is given to the Muslim community in provinces in which it constitutes a minority of the population,

" And whereas it is essential in the interests of Indian administration that provision should be made in the constitution giving Muslims their adequate share along with other Indians in all services of the State and on all statutory self governing bodies, having due regard to the requirements of efficiency,

" And whereas, having regard to the political conditions obtaining in India it is essential that the Indian Constitution should embody adequate safeguards for protection and promotion of Muslim education, languages, religion, personal law and Muslim charitable institutions, and for their due share in grants in aid,

" And whereas it is essential that the constitution should provide that no change in the Indian constitution shall, after its inauguration, be made by the Central Legislature except with the concurrence of all the States constituting the Indian federation;

" This Conference emphatically declares that no constitution, by whomsoever proposed or devised, will be acceptable to Indian Musalmans unless it conforms with the principles embodied in this resolution."

APPENDIX VIII.

OUTLINE OF A SCHEME FOR COMBINING JOINT ELECTORATES WITH THE EXCLUSION
OF CANDIDATES UNACCEPTABLE TO A MINORITY COMMUNITY

(Note — It must be clearly understood that the Commission is not recommending this scheme for adoption but it thinks that it should be further considered. See paragraph 73 above. Major Attlee, however, is of opinion that the scheme is practicable and meets the reasonable demands of minority communities.)

protected community has a majority of the electors. It may, however, be noted that although the system was adopted in deference to the plea that the higher castes though in a minority

been put forward.

The following suggestion has been made to remove this objection to reservation of seats:

When any community which is entitled to reserved seats demands it, multiple-member constituencies would be formed which included the seats reserved. In each constituency a primary constituency would first be formed. Any person entitled to a seat in the provincial council would have to be a candidate at his communal primary election. Voters would have one vote equal to that of the majority community elected by the general constituency. It would be that any member of a minority community elected by the general constituency would have previously been passed by more than half of his communal

and other religious minorities in the same constituency.

In order to avoid the danger that the majority community might use their votes so as to exclude the more advanced members of the minority community, it might have to be made for a constituency a proportional representation of the number of seats would be secured.

The advantages claimed for the scheme are —

(1) It would consider the classes few as

(2) minor

would

(3) Small minorities would be encouraged and enabled to assist each other at the polls.

(4) It would encourage the formation of party tickets composed of members of all parties on political lines and thus mitigate sectionism.

(5) The fact of partial dependence on voters of another community should have the effect of moderating communal tendencies in the councils

The disadvantages are —

- (1) It is a novel scheme and no section of Indian opinion has advocated it
- (2) It is clumsy and expensive. The existence of two elections with different purposes and methods would confuse the elector
- (3) The abler candidates of the minority communities might be excluded, (though this argues considerable skill and great control of the voters by party managers)
- (4) Reservation of seats involves multiple member constituencies which, under Indian conditions, would be exceedingly large

Note—The position in the Punjab and Bengal, where the two major communities are each predominant in one area and greatly outnumbered in the other, is difficult, but might be met by an equal number of reservations to each community in the areas where they are in a minority

CHAPTER 3 — THE FRANCHISE

Difficulties of a "Broad" Franchise

100 The Montagu Chelmsford Report laid down the principle* that the franchise should be as broad as possible, consistently with the avoidance of any such inordinate extension as might lead to a breakdown of the electoral machinery through sheer weight of numbers. Lord Southborough's Franchise Committee endeavoured to apply this direction in drawing up its scheme for each province †. Its general proposals were based upon the tests of residence within the constituency and the possession of certain property qualifications, as evidenced by the payment of land revenue, rent or local rates in rural areas, and of municipal rates in urban areas, and of income tax generally. In addition the Franchise Committee's valuable recommendation to enfranchise all retired and pensioned officers of the Indian Army whether of commissioned or non-commissioned rank, was adopted and this military qualification was extended to all retired soldiers.

101 The main considerations by which the Franchise Committee was guided in deciding the minimum property qualification were set out as follows —

The large proportion of illiterate voters* may no doubt cause practical difficulty, but the problem is not a new one in India and a similar problem has already been faced with success in municipal elections by the use of coloured ballot boxes and other like devices. We are satisfied that a con-

* any literacy test although this course was urged by some witnesses since

same province where we — — — — —

particular community. The qualifications adopted by us will result in enfranchising a substantially higher proportion of the urban than of the rural population a result which we believe to be justified by the higher standard of wealth and intelligence in the towns.

The Committee estimated that a franchise on the lines indicated in the schedule which it drew up would produce about 5 179 000 electors—less than 2½ per cent of the total population of the electoral areas. Later Burma was included, and the franchise was extended to such women as possessed the qualification which would have enfranchised a man. In the result as

* M/C. Report para 226

† Franchise Committee's Report para 10

we have set out in more detail in our first volume * it is found that (excluding Burma†) about 28 per cent of the population of the areas returning members to the provincial councils were registered as voters at the last general election. The minimum age for the vote is 21, and the census of India shows broadly speaking, that half of the total population is above 20 years of age and that above this age the sexes are divided in about equal proportions.

Present Franchise too Limited

102 The present franchise is too limited in its scope to provide the material from which to build any adequate scheme of representative government. Its only justification is that it was a beginning, and that in spite of the mandate that a broad franchise should be aimed at, illiteracy and the restricted supply of competent persons to conduct the elections compelled the adoption of limits producing this result.

The Joint Select Committee emphasized the importance of recognising that the initial franchise qualifications must be enlarged before greater responsibilities could be conferred. It said of the purpose aimed at in the Government of India Bill:

It is to design the first stage in a measured progress towards responsible government. Any such stage if it is to be a real advance must as the Committee conceive it involve the creation of an electorate and the bestowal of some share in the work and responsibilities of government on those whom the electorate chooses to represent its interests. In the present circumstances of India the electorate must at the outset be small and the administrative experience of its representatives must be limited. Before therefore the policy of His Majesty's Government can be fulfilled the electorate must grow and practical experience in the conduct of public affairs must be

except in so far as he is released from responsibility by the changes made under this Bill the Governor General in Council should remain in undisturbed responsibility to Parliament and fully equipped with the necessary powers to fulfil that responsibility. But from the beginning the people must be given an opportunity and all political wisdom points to its being a generous opportunity of learning the actual business of government and of showing by their conduct of it to some future Parliament that the time has come for further extensions of power.

Reasons for Extension

103 We hold that there should now be such extension of the franchise as is reasonably practicable and that provision should now be made with a view to yet greater extension after a further interval. In our chapter on the Voter and the Member in the first volume† we have given reasons for thinking that many of the present voters very imperfectly understand

if they understand at all, the full implications of enfranchisement or the constitutional functions of their representative though of course other electors fully appreciate the power and the opportunity conferred on them. But we are disposed to think that those below the line of qualification are in many cases fully as fit for the vote as many who have it, and it is rather as an instrument for political education and as a source of potential political influence than as a means of satisfying a demand for reform that the vote must be regarded in India. In England, the franchise has been extended, stage by stage, in response to vigorous demands from the unenfranchised, in India, there is little evidence as yet of a wish for the vote on the part of the voteless, but none the less the extent to which those who have the vote have used it is really remarkable. It is also to be noted that if the census figures are an accurate guide, there are substantially more adult literates than voters. As so many of those who vote, vote as illiterates, the inference that there are many, as yet unenfranchised, who are at least equally well qualified to be electors is strong. The manner in which property belonging to a Hindu joint family is held necessarily cuts out many educated Indians from qualifying under the present electoral tests. For example, there must be hundreds of clerks working in business offices in Calcutta and other big cities who have no vote.

Variety of Views held in India.

104 There is much difference of opinion in India as to the practicability of extending the existing franchise, and as to the degree of change which is now desirable, if it is practicable. Four of the eight provincial Governments which have made recommendations unanimously oppose any advance, and the majority of Members of the other four Governments are of the same view. On the other hand, a substantial advance is advocated by the Punjab Government and by two Members in Bengal and adult suffrage by one non-official Member in Bombay, both Ministers in Assam and one Minister in Bengal. The views of the Provincial Committees are also divided. Most members of the Committees would leave things as they are, of the rest, Dr Ambedkar of the Bombay Committee, alone advocates franchise for all of 21 years and over, the Assam Committee proposes a vote for each occupied house, or alternatively a vote for everyone of 25 years of age or over, the Bengal and United Provinces Committees, with the majority of the Punjab Committee, recommend a lowering of qualifications, which might double or treble the electorate, and the Bombay Committee a 50 per cent increase. It must also be recorded that most of those Indian Members of Governments, Ministers and members of Provincial Committees who advise extensions of the franchise refer specifically or by implication to their effect, often by what they

other minorities, than by any conviction of the real necessity of advance. Equally, many of those who oppose advance represent privileged classes. It will be seen from the Report of the Indian Central Committee that three of its members are convinced advocates of adult suffrage, and would have it introduced immediately in Bengal in any case, and that three others think the present franchise quite wide enough. But there is general agreement among the members of that Committee that adult suffrage should be attainable in slightly over thirty years. The majority would enforce the attainment of it within this period at the latest, the enfranchisement of intermediate minimum proportions of the adult population by various intermediate dates being prescribed by statute. The minority would make it illegal to reach adult franchise before the end of the period, interim advances in this case being restricted by maximum percentages.

Impossibility of Immediate Adult Suffrage.

105 The Nehru constitution provided for adult suffrage forthwith—which would mean placing over 100 millions of names on the register in place of the 6½ millions now enfranchised. As an ultimate objective, this may be reached, but its immediate adoption appears to be quite impracticable. Apart altogether from the question of whether it would be advisable at once to enfranchise so huge a population, both men and women, most of whom are entirely illiterate, the practical difficulties presented by such a proposal are so great as to appear insuperable. No adequate machinery exists for effectively dealing with such huge numbers. The proper conduct of a general election requires that, apart altogether from the politicians and their helpers, there should be an adequate supply of impartial persons capable of staffing the polling booths. Experience shows that, even with the present restricted franchise, it is necessary to enlist for this purpose nearly all Government servants in the district, and even elections are in some provinces spread over several days. The work of dealing with a mass of illiterate voters, of course, needs more staff and more skill, and the special arrangements which would be necessary if all women as well as all men had a vote would enormously increase the strain put on the machine.

Further extensions of the franchise beyond what we are now going to propose should, as far as possible, be provided for. Our general principle is to frame such proposals now as will not necessitate further Statutory Commissions to recommend future changes but will rather encourage the provincial councils (under the power of constitutional revision referred to in paragraph 95) themselves to widen the limits of enfranchisement hereafter.

Our own Proposals for Extension

106 Our proposal is that a new Franchise Committee, or other suitable body under an impartial and experienced chairman, should be set up with instructions to frame schemes which would

enfranchise about 10 per cent of the total population. This would more than treble the present number of voters and would make an electorate of about 20 per cent of the adult population. The Franchise Committee would be directed to consult the provincial Governments before determining what modifications in voting qualifications should be made for this purpose, and would be required, in drawing up its schemes, to have due regard to the respective claims of rural and urban areas, and to the rights of women as well as men. Another instruction to the Franchise Committee would be to devise such qualifications as would secure as far as possible the same proportion of voters to population in different communities. What sort of qualifications would best bring about the desired result will be for the future Committee to determine. But we may say at once that we do not think the result should be attained simply by providing different sets of qualifications for voters of different religions or races. The Committee should consider whether it is not practicable and desirable to introduce an additional qualification based on education independently of property such for example as the attainment of the fifth class before leaving school. This is not the imposition of a test for the vote but the introduction of another head of qualification. Our Education Committee's Report shows how many pupils drop out before reaching this level and, if it proved administratively possible to put on the voters' list at the age of 21 those who held a certificate showing that they had reached the standard of the fifth class this would not only bring in voters of better education without any property test but would provide for an increase in the number of electors in proportion as education expands.

Some Defects of the Present Franchise

107 The importance of lowering the property qualification, if justice is to be done as between different classes and creeds, may be illustrated by a few examples. Figures before us* for Madras show that in that Presidency, while Muhammadans are 6.7 per cent of the population they are 4.7 per cent of the voters. Indian Christians are 3.2 per cent of the population, but only 1.8 per cent of the voters. Depressed Classes are 15.5 per cent of the population but only 4.1 per cent of the voters while the balance of the population (in effect caste Hindus) are 74.6 per cent of the population and 89.4 per cent of the voters. Of course Muhammadan representation is disproportionately increased in the Councils by weightage in seats. In each case the explanation of the drop in voting ratio as compared with population ratio is due to the greater poverty of the classes of voter affected. They are more depressed economically than other sections of the community and, therefore, on a given property qualification these classes will secure a lower proportion of votes than others. But with a

* See Vol I pp 145-147 and p 191

lowering of the franchise these classes will not only secure more votes in the aggregate but their voting ratio will more nearly approximate to their population ratio. This is very clearly brought out in the case of the Muhammadans of Bengal. One of the qualifications for a vote for the legislative council is the payment of *chaukidari* tax of not less than two rupees. For electors to Union Boards there is a similar qualification except that the minimum payment to qualify for a vote is one rupee instead of two. Now the Muhammadans are 55.3 per cent of the rural population of Bengal. But in the rolls of rural electors for the legislative council they are only 48.8 per cent whereas for Union Boards where the qualification is halved Muhammadan voters are 57.7 per cent which much more nearly corresponds to their population ratio. It is calculated that out of an additional 968,000 voters in rural Bengal brought in by such a lowering of franchise 608,000 would be Muhammadans. The effect on the depressed classes of lowering the franchise may not be so marked but in their case too as the qualification is lowered their voting ratio will rise. As we are opposed to having different qualifications for different classes in the same province the importance of lowering the franchise and thus bringing the economically backward in greater numbers within the electoral range is manifest.

Proposed Qualifications for Women Voters

108. The qualifications for women voters also need reconsideration. We have explained in our first volume† why the enfranchisement of Indian women on the same terms as men produces very few women voters indeed. We desire to see a substantial increase in the present ratio of women to men voters. If this is not effected now the situation will later on be reached when so large a proportion of adult men are on the register and so few women that a further extension to bring the number of women voters more nearly to an equality (even if the provincial councils as then constituted proposed it) would necessitate the sudden admission of vast numbers of women with hardly any increase in the number of men. It is far better to proceed gradually and steadily and a further step in developing women's suffrage in India should be taken now. Some qualification other than the present one is needed and it is very difficult to suggest the most satisfactory method. It may perhaps be found possible to add to the present qualification two others viz (1) being the wife over 25 years of age of a man who has a property qualification to vote and (2) being a widow over that age whose husband at the time of his death was so qualified. In addition the educational qualification should apply to women over 21 as well as to men. Many will be disposed to say that Indian wives and widows are so largely uneducated & living in seclusion that their enfranchisement to this extent is premature and extravagant. We do not think so. The beginning of a movement

among certain Indian women, however comparatively few in number they may yet be to grapple with problems which specially affect home and health and children is one of the most encouraging signs of Indian progress and we believe that this movement would be strengthened by increasing the influence of women at elections. Some general idea of the proportion of female to male voters which would probably be attained under the above suggestion may be gathered from the fact deduced from the census that married women over 25 are about one half of the number of men over 21. We limit our proposal to wives and widows of 25 because on practical grounds, we are anxious to avoid introducing at this stage too heavy a proportion of women in the electorate.

Provision for Subsequent Revision

109 We recommend that after ten years* the provincial councils should have power by constitutional resolution and under safeguards for minorities to set in train proposals for extending the franchise and if education advances and conditions justify the further changes we have in mind we consider that they should do so. This is a matter as to which the British Parliament cannot remain indifferent. If a new Act of Parliament is to confer powers of self government on the provincial councils it should at the same time provide means for securing that these councils will in time rest on wider popular support than they can at present so that the transferred powers may not remain in the hands of an oligarchy.

If it were practicable to bring about a wider extension of the franchise at the present time the Statutory Commission would not be content to limit itself to the proposals already outlined and we wish to make it entirely clear that as education spreads we should expect to see the responsibility of the vote conferred on an increasing proportion of the population. We propose therefore that after fifteen years a second Franchise Committee should be appointed to review the progress that has been made and the suitability of the electoral qualifications then existing with particular reference to the educational development of British India and if 20 per cent of the population has not by that time been enfranchised it should be the duty of this second Franchise Committee to devise means of accelerating the rate of enfranchisement.

Election Expenses and Corrupt Practices

110 Before passing from the subject of the franchise we wish to add a word on two matters which are necessarily connected with the conduct of elections election expenses and corrupt practices. The electoral rules already provide that regulations may be made by the Governor General in Council fixing

* See para 95 above

maximum scales and regulating employment for pay in connection with an election So far as we know, this power of making regulations has not been exercised, and there may be difficulties in the way of drawing up mandatory restrictions of which we are not fully informed, for the circumstances of different constituencies vary widely, and Indian conditions must be considered But we are strongly of opinion that suitable limits should be defined and enforced for election outlay Not only is the absence of them calculated to give an unfair advantage to candidates who can afford to spend freely, but a liberty to pour out money to any extent is an obvious encouragement to corruption It will of course be appreciated that, though there is no limit to election expenses, money can only be lawfully employed in support of a candidature for purposes regarded as proper The Indian Elections Offences and Enquiries Act, 1920, provides for the punishment of malpractices in connection with elections, and enacts penalties for bribery, for the exercise of undue influence for treating, and for making certain other payments which the law regards as illegal In order that there may be a better opportunity of finding out cases in which these offences are committed, there is added a provision which aims at securing that election accounts should be duly kept But we are by no means clear that this last provision is adequate for the purpose, and in any case, as long as there is no limit to the amount of permissible expenditure a check on the purposes of that expenditure must be more difficult to apply We have no wish to over emphasize but we cannot disregard the indications given to us in more provinces than one of the presence and effects of corruption It may not be more prevalent in India than in some other countries but it is an evil which calls for more effective provisions to prevent it, and the indications that candidates sometimes spend abnormal sums to secure their return make it injudicious to shut our eyes to the existence, however isolated, of such irregularities

among certain Indian women, however comparatively few in number they may yet be, to grapple with problems which specially affect home and health and children is one of the most encouraging signs of Indian progress, and we believe that this movement would be strengthened by increasing the influence of women at elections. Some general idea of the proportion of female to male voters which would probably be attained under the above suggestion may be gathered from the fact, deduced from the census that married women over 25 are about one half of the number of men over 21. We limit our proposal to wives and widows of 25 because, on practical grounds, we are anxious to avoid introducing at this stage too heavy a proportion of women in the electorate.

Provision for Subsequent Revision.

109 We recommend that after ten years* the provincial councils should have power by "constitutional resolution" and under safeguards for minorities, to set in train proposals for extending the franchise, and if education advances and conditions justify the further changes we have in mind, we consider that they should do so. This is a matter as to which the British Parliament cannot remain indifferent. If a new Act of Parliament is to confer powers of self government on the provincial councils, it should at the same time provide means for securing that these councils will in time rest on wider popular support than they can at present so that the transferred powers may not remain in the hands of an oligarchy.

If it were practicable to bring about a wider extension of the franchise at the present time, the Statutory Commission would not be content to limit itself to the proposals already outlined, and we wish to make it entirely clear that as education spreads, we should expect to see the responsibility of the vote conferred on an increasing proportion of the population. We propose, therefore, that after fifteen years a second Franchise Committee should be appointed to review the progress that has been made and the suitability of the electoral qualifications then existing, with particular reference to the educational development of British India, and, if 20 per cent of the population has not by that time been enfranchised, it should be the duty of this second Franchise Committee to devise means of accelerating the rate of enfranchisement.

Election Expenses and Corrupt Practices.

110 Before passing from the subject of the franchise, we wish to add a word on two matters which are necessarily connected with the conduct of elections, election expenses and corrupt practices. The electoral rules already provide that regulations may be made by the Governor General in Council fixing

* See para 95 above.

maximum scales and regulating employment for pay in connection with an election. So far as we know, this power of making regulations has not been exercised, and there may be difficulties in the way of drawing up mandatory restrictions of which we are not fully informed, for the circumstances of different constituencies vary widely, and Indian conditions must be considered. But we are strongly of opinion that suitable limits should be defined and enforced for election outlay. Not only is the absence of them calculated to give an unfair advantage to candidates who can afford to spend freely, but a liberty to pour out money to any extent is an obvious encouragement to corruption. It will of course be appreciated that, though there is no limit to election expenses, money can only be lawfully employed in support of a candidature for purposes regarded as proper. The Indian Elections Offences and Enquiries Act, 1920, provides for the punishment of malpractices in connection with elections, and enacts penalties for bribery, for the exercise of undue influence for treating, and for making certain other payments which the law regards as illegal. In order that there may be a better opportunity of finding out cases in which these offences are committed, there is added a provision which aims at securing that election accounts should be duly kept. But we are by no means clear that this last provision is adequate for the purpose, and in any case, as long as there is no limit to the amount of permissible expenditure a check on the purposes of that expenditure must be more difficult to apply. We have no wish to over emphasize but we cannot disregard the indications given to us in more provinces than one of the presence and effects of corruption. It may not be more prevalent in India than in some other countries but it is an evil which calls for more effective provisions to prevent it, and the indications that candidates sometimes spend abnormal sums to secure their return make it injudicious to shut our eyes to the existence, however isolated, of such irregularities.

CHAPTER 4 —THE QUESTION OF SECOND CHAMBERS IN THE PROVINCES

The Balance of Arguments.

III On the question whether or not there should be second chambers in the provinces the Montagu Chelmsford Report^{*} stated as follows —

We have considered the feasibility of establishing a bicameral system in the provinces. Its advocates urge that in creating upper houses we should follow the system which generally prevails in countries where popular government has firmly established itself. We might also expect that the representation of minority interests would become more effective in an upper house than in a single composite chamber because minority representatives sitting in a chamber of their own might feel themselves freer to defend the interests which they represented than if they sat together with other elements in a lower house. We might secure men for the upper houses who would not seek election or even accept nomination to a composite assembly where the majority of members were of a different status from them selves and so the second chamber might develop a conservative character which would be a valuable check on the possibly too radical proclivities of a lower house. But we see very serious practical objections to the idea. In many provinces it would be impossible to secure a sufficient number of suitable members for two houses. We apprehend also that a second chamber representing mainly landed and moneyed interests might prove too effective a barrier against legislation which affected such interests. Again the presence of large landed proprietors in the second chamber might have the unfortunate result of discouraging other members of the same class from seeking the votes of the electorate. We think that the delay involved in passing legislation through two houses would make the system far too cumbrous to contemplate for the business of provincial legislation. We have decided for the present therefore against bicameral institutions for the provinces. At the same time we bear in mind that as provincial councils approach more closely to parliamentary forms the need for revising chambers may be the more felt and we think that the question should be further considered by the periodical commission which we propose hereafter."

The recommendation at the end of this passage was accepted and expressly embodied in section 84A of the Government

* M.C. Report para 259

India Act, the section which prescribes the appointment of the Statutory Commission. Among the matters to be remitted to it is "the question whether the establishment of second chambers of the local legislatures is or is not desirable."

112 After considering this question with very special care, we have not found it possible to make a unanimous recommendation one way or the other. The considerations set forth in the above quotation are those which appeal to us most, whichever view we hold. Our divergence consists in the different importance we assign to the rival sets of arguments. We have not found any new material during our study of the last ten years' working of the provincial constitutions, nor do the important modifications which we advise should be made in those constitutions appear to us to introduce any fresh considerations from which any decisive deduction can be drawn as to the need of establishing second chambers.

We are agreed that the essential functions which a provincial second chamber, if constituted, should be designed to discharge would be two, first, the review of Bills and, secondly, the endorsing of the Governor's exercise of his special powers. Any further advantages which might follow from the existence of such a body would not be by themselves enough to justify the additional complexity and expense which would certainly be involved.

The reason why the experience of the last ten years gives so little assistance is that in the present provincial constitution political responsibility, if it may be said to exist at all exists in an indirect and obscured form. It is still a matter of opinion whether the greatly increased powers with which we wish to see the legislatures endowed will or will not induce in them such a sense of responsibility that legislation will be normally secured a fair consideration on its merits and every care taken that no occasion may arise for the exercise of the powers of executive control which we recommend should remain.

Views of the Provincial Governments.

113 It is interesting to note how divided opinion is in this matter among the provincial Governments themselves and among the members of the Committees which sat with us. Five of the provincial Governments state that they are opposed to the establishment of second chambers because the material from which they could be formed does not exist in their provinces. The remaining three provincial Governments which have put forward constitutional proposals take a different view. The United Provinces Government puts forward the argument that the conservative elements in the province have a distinctive character and would welcome the opportunity of service in a separate chamber. The Bombay Government holds that the need of a revising instrument outweighs both the difficulty of

finding the material from which to constitute it and the danger of weakening the lower house in the process. The Bengal Government pronounces unreservedly in favour of a second chamber.

Views of the Committees Associated with us

114 Among the Provincial Committees, all of which had the Reports of their Governments before them when they formulated their recommendations the Madras Committee with one dissentient has come to the conclusion that the balance of advantage is in favour of a second chamber. The Bengal Committee again one member dissenting and the United Provinces Committee unanimously favour a second chamber as likely to prevent antagonism arising between Governor and legislature as a result of frequent resort to the veto. The Assam Committee is in favour of a revisory body, though it proposes to entrust these functions to a council of a rather unusual type. The members of the four remaining Committees are almost evenly divided those of them who are drawn from minority communities generally being in favour of second chambers.

The Indian Central Committee reviews these opinions, and also notes the verdict of the All Parties Conference, which was in favour of single chambers but its members are divided in their recommendations. Two members would have no second chambers one would have them in all the provinces and six would make an experiment for ten years in the United Provinces alone.

The Positive Proposal of Some of our Members

115 Those of us who recommend the establishment of second chambers read constitutional history as showing that the consideration of legislation by one house is inadequate and that a second chamber has been proved to be the best revisor instrument. They do not consider that the Governor's power of overriding the legislature provide as is often suggested an alternative to an upper house. The sphere of the Governor in his individual capacity is mainly executive. The exercise by him of powers of overruling the legislature cannot be regarded as equivalent in value to the decision of a legislative and deliberative body. Another factor of importance is that the disappearance of the official bloc from the lower house and the vesting in the Governor of a discretion which permits him to constitute his Executive Council without even one official member would unless an alternative place is provided for official experience within the legislature, involve an unwise neglect of an asset on which India has hitherto largely relied. The best place for officials is in an upper house where as it will consist largely of nominated members officials will sit among their peers by virtue of a qualification not less responsible than theirs. In a lower house otherwise wholly or almost wholly

elected they will neither command confidence nor assume dignity their presence will be generally resented, and they will have no friends still less a party behind them Those who hold this view also believe that there are many minorities which will for a long time be more effectively and suitably represented by members nominated to an upper house than by elected representatives sitting in a lower house

The second chamber proposed would be small composed of some thirty members of whom half might be nominated by the Governor from among officials and non officials and half elected either directly by voters of high qualification or indirectly by members of the lower house by the single transferable vote The relations between the houses would be the same as those now existing between the two chambers of the Central Legislature

The Negative Recommendation of the Remainder

116 Others of us recommend the retention of a single chamber believing that the principal objections to second chambers which we have quoted from the Montagu Chelmsford Report—the complexity which they will involve the deficiency of material and the undue protection of vested interests from legislative interference—make their creation undesirable Moreover they do not accept the suggestion there made that minority interests might be more effectively represented in an upper house If minority interests are to receive adequate consideration they hold that this can only be done by full representation in the chamber which must be the predominant influence in the provincial constitution If any representation by nomination whether of officials or non officials is held to be essential they think that a small representation in a single house would be more effective than a larger representation in the upper house for the essential advantage of the presence of such representatives is their influence on their fellow members It has generally been proposed in evidence before the Joint Conference to constitute second chambers disproportionately representative of vested interests They fear that such chambers would be regarded as an undemocratic instrument of government and that ceaseless conflict between the two houses would result They think that this danger will be a real one however the second chambers may be formed

While a second chamber will not be a substitute for the Governor's powers its existence may be used as an argument for modifying the Governor's powers before this is desirable and it may support the lower house against the Governor and so increase rather than prevent friction between him and the legislature So long as Ministers are secure in the support of the lower house and so obtain the funds which they require the second chamber can exercise little control on the administrative side and it is here that the influence of a legislature is most required

An Expert Revising Body.

117 Whatever view may be taken as to the expediency and possibility of establishing second chambers in the provinces there is a cognate proposal for securing legislative revision which we are agreed

A piece of machinery which has been suggested for our own Parliament might, we think, be found useful as an adjunct to provincial councils. It has been proposed that a small expert body might be constituted to which legislative proposals could be submitted between the report and third reading stages. The body would be required to report on the final drafting of measures and to call attention to any points of conflict with existing legislative or administrative arrangements. It should have no power to deal with matters of principle, but its work might do much to make clear the real effect of proposed legislation and the administrative considerations to which its passage would give rise.

PART III.—THE NORTH-WEST FRONTIER PROVINCE AND OTHER SPECIAL AREAS.

CHAPTER	PARAS
1 Chief Commissioners Provinces	118-126
2 Backward Tracts	127-134

CHAPTER 1 —CHIEF COMMISSIONERS PROVINCES

The North-West Frontier Province.

118 The absorbing interest, the peculiar character, and the special military and political difficulties which are associated with the North-West Frontier Province have been fully described in our first volume,* and we have there dwelt upon the question whether any separation of the administration of the tribal area from that of the five administered districts is possible or advisable

Unified Control Essential.

119 We have come to the conclusion that responsibility for the administration of the North-West Frontier Province cannot be separated from responsibility for the peace of and control over the tribal area. Only thus can the security of the North-West frontier be effectively maintained.

In making this recommendation we are endorsing the view of the North West Frontier Enquiry Committee which was set up in April, 1922, under the Chairmanship of Sir (then Mr) Denys Bray to report whether such separation was advisable, and if not, what was the best constitutional development to be recommended for the Province.

This doctrine of inseparability is stated clearly and beyond possibility of successful challenge in paragraphs 12 and 13 (pages 5 and 7) of the Bray Committee's Report. On the main issue it is there pointed out (paragraph 14 page 8) that though they may differ on other frontier questions all frontier experts, from frontier officer to Lieutenant Governor and Viceroy, have been unanimous that the frontier tracts and frontier districts form one organic whole which can only be properly managed if both parts are in the hands of one centralising and controlling authority on the frontier itself. The Bray Committee assembled a striking footnote at the bottom of page 8 of its Report excerpts from the opinions of various authorities on this point. These include not only expressions of opinion from such distinguished administrators as Sir Alfred Lyall ("It is an established principle from Peshawar to Karachi that the frontier can only be managed properly if both sides of it are in the hands of the same British authority"), and Sir John Maffey ("I do not

* Vol. I, Part IV, Ch. 5

think there is anybody who has any real experience official or non official who would think it feasible to separate these two component elements) but also the views of frontier notable such as Nawab Sir Abdul Qayyum (Separation is neither advisable nor practicable) and Wazirzadi Mohammed Ikrar Khan (Our interests are so common that we can never be separated)

The conclusion finally reached by the majority of the Brahmin Committee (i.e. by all except the two Hindu members) and forced on them by the sheer process of reasoning is that

in existing conditions it is not merely inexpedient for all practicable purposes it is impossible to separate the districts and tracts *

The N W F P in Relation to the Defence of India

120 Later in this volume we shall have to deal with the grave constitutional issues connected with the composition and functions of the Army in India. It is clear that it is impossible to separate the control of the forces which secure the integrity of India's boundaries from all control of the area which forms the inevitable terrain for military operations in its defence. It is therefore a constitutional readjustment such as we are going to suggest comes about in reference to the Army in India the N W F P will be an area specially involved in the new arrangement. The Brahmin Committee pointed out that even in the internal administration the peculiar position of the province and its financial dependence on central revenues and the close and at times inextricable connection between its internal and external affairs—all these factors combine to call for a wider power of control and a closer supervision by the Governor General than he exercises over a Governor's Province ‡ That Committee went on to say that the limit of this control and supervision must be defined by others and claimed any intention of formulating the nature of the amendments to be made in the Government of India Act. We entirely share the view of the Brahmin Committee that provision ought now to be made for the constitutional advance of the N W F P and we are going to formulate our scheme in some detail. But we also agree that the situation of the province and its intimate relation with the problems of Indian defence are such that special arrangements are required. It is not possible therefore to apply to it automatically proposals which may be suited for provincial areas in other parts of India.

The Need for Constitutional Advance

121 On a review of all these considerations it follows (1) that steps should be taken without delay to frame and carry into effect proposals for the constitutional advance of the

* P. C. R. I.

† I. I.

‡ I. I.

N W F P by setting up suitable representative institutions and (2) that broad principles of policy forbid us to recommend the establishment of the same measure of responsible government in the North West Frontier Province as we have proposed for the Governorships provinces

There is much force in the claims put forward by witnesses from the N W F P that the virile inhabitants of this area are not less intelligent than their neighbours and that their geographical position ought not to deprive them of a share in India's political advance. The proposals which we are going to make endeavour to meet these claims as far as they can be met but it is not possible to change the plain facts of the situation. The inherent right of a man to smoke a cigarette must necessarily be curtailed if he lives in a powder magazine.

It was represented to us that the demand for the introduction of reforms in the North West Frontier Province is largely due to a desire by the Muhammadans of India to add to their strength by advancing the constitutional status of a province which contains a majority of their co-religionists. Whether that be so or not we recognise that the people of the N W F P have an undoubted right to demand that geographical considerations should not prevent their joining in the general advance of India in such matters as public health, education and agriculture and that they should have a more effective voice in deciding the destinies of British India as a whole. We therefore recommend that there should be in the North West Frontier Province a Legislative Council consisting of some 40 persons with powers of legislation, interpellation and discussion of resolutions and with the power of imposing certain taxes and voting supplies in respect of those services which are maintained out of provincial revenues but executive responsibilities should as at present rest with the Chief Commissioner.

Composition and Powers of N W F P Legislative Council

122 The Council should consist of an elected and a nominated element in about equal proportions. The former element should be composed of representatives of the Khans elected from a special constituency of members elected by municipalities and district boards (which as time goes on will acquire a more representative character as the method of composing them by election becomes more general) and of ex-soldiers. These recommendations are in conformity with the view of the majority of the Bray Committee.

The nominated element would be selected by the Chief Commissioner and would consist partly of officials and partly of non-officials. One of the former would be the Financial Secretary. The latter would be chosen either to give representation to important elements not otherwise provided for

think there is anybody who has any real experience, official or non official, who would think it feasible to separate the two component elements"), but also the views of frontier notables such as Nawab Sir Abdul Qizum ("Separation is neither advisable nor practicable"), and Wazirzada Mohammed Akram Khan ("Our interests are so common that we can never be separated")

The conclusion finally reached by the majority of the Bray Committee (i.e., by all except the two Hindu members) and forced on them "by the sheer process of reasoning" is that "in existing conditions, it is not merely inexpedient, for all practicable purposes it is impossible to separate the distinct and tracts".

The N.W.F.P. in Relation to the Defence of India.

120 Later in this volume we shall have to deal with the grave constitutional issues connected with the composition and functions of the Army in India. It is clear that it is impossible to separate the control of the forces which secure the integrity of India's boundaries from all control of the area which forms the inevitable terrain for military operations in its defence. If therefore a constitutional readjustment, such as we are going to suggest comes about in reference to the Army in India, the N.W.F.P. will be an area specially involved in the new arrangement. The Bray Committee pointed out that "even in the internal administration the peculiar position of the province, its financial dependence on central revenues and the close and at times inextricable connection between its internal and external affairs—all these factors combine to call for a wider power of control and a closer supervision by the Governor General than he exercises over a Governor's Province".[‡] That Committee went on to say that the limit of this control and supervision must be defined by others, and disclaimed any intention of formulating the nature of the amendments to be made in the Government of India Act. We entirely share the view of the Bray Committee that provision ought now to be made for the constitutional advance of the N.W.F.P., and we are going to formulate our scheme in some detail. But we also agree that the situation of the province and its intimate relation with the problems of Indian defence are such that special arrangements are required. It is not possible, therefore, to apply to it automatically proposals which may be suited for provincial areas in other parts of India.

The Need for Constitutional Advance.

121 On a review of all these considerations, it follows (1) that steps should be taken without delay to frame and carry into effect prop

*

†

[‡] Bray Committee's Report, p. 23, para 41

N W F P by setting up suitable representative institutions, and (2) that broad principles of policy forbid us to recommend the establishment of the same measure of responsible government in the North West Frontier Province as we have proposed for the Governors' provinces.

There is much force in the claims put forward by witnesses from the N W F P that the virile inhabitants of this area are not less intelligent than their neighbours, and that their geographical position ought not to deprive them of a share in India's political advance. The proposals which we are going to make endeavour to meet these claims as far as they can be met but it is not possible to change the plain facts of the situation. The inherent right of a man to smoke a cigarette must necessarily be curtailed if he lives in a powder magazine.

It was represented to us that the demand for the introduction of reforms in the North West Frontier Province is largely due to a desire by the Muhammadans of India to add to their strength by advancing the constitutional status of a province which contains a majority of their co-religionists. Whether that be so or not, we recognise that the people of the N W F P have an undoubted right to demand that geographical considerations should not prevent their joining in the general advance of India in such matters as public health, education and agriculture, and that they should have a more effective voice in deciding the destinies of British India as a whole. We therefore recommend that there should be in the North West Frontier Province a Legislative Council consisting of some 40 persons with powers of legislation, interpellation and discussion of resolutions and with the power of imposing certain taxes and voting supplies in respect of those services which are maintained out of provincial revenues but executive responsibilities should as at present rest with the Chief Commissioner.

Composition and Powers of N.W F P. Legislative Council

122 The Council should consist of an elected and a nominated element in about equal proportions. The former element should be composed of representatives of the Khans elected from a special constituency of members elected by municipalities and district boards (which as time goes on will acquire

more representative character as the method of composing them by election becomes more general) and of ex-soldiers. These recommendations are in conformity with the view of the majority of the Bar Committee.

The nominated element would be selected by the Chief Commissioner and would consist partly of officials and partly of non-officials. One of the former would be the Financial Secretary. The latter would be chosen either to give representation to important elements not otherwise provided for,

or to bring to the Council persons of weight and experience. Due provision should be made for the representation of minorities, including Hindus and Sikhs.

The range of subjects in respect of which the N.W.F.P. Council could legislate would be as wide as possible, but obviously would not extend to all provincial subjects. It has been well said that in the North-West Frontier matters apparently local may easily and unexpectedly assume an All India aspect. For example, Law and Order in this area so closely approaches the character of an All India subject that the new body could not begin by having power to deal with it. We also think that Land Revenue should be excluded from its purview. We therefore suggest that the most convenient course would be for rules to be made by the Governor General in Council by means of which the range of legislative power would be fixed. The advantage of this method is that, when experience justified it, the limits could be enlarged, and the Council would therefore enjoy the prospect of the growth of its responsibilities as circumstances warranted.

The Chief Commissioner should preside over the Legislative Council. He should have power to appoint a deputy to take his place in the chair when necessary.

Representation of N.W.F.P. in Central Legislature

123 In addition to the proposals we are making to establish a local legislature, we consider that the representation of the North West Frontier Province in the Central Legislature should be confirmed and strengthened, and that its right to take part in discussing All India questions should stand on the same footing as that of the Governor's provinces. Accordingly in the next Part of our Report we shall recommend that the Assembly should include four members from the province (three Muslim madans and one Hindu), and that the Council of State should include a member drawn from the area. It would be more appropriate to leave the question of how these members should be chosen to this later chapter.* It should be noted that up to the present time the province has been represented in the Legislative Assembly by only one member who is there not by reason of representing the province, or in virtue of any express provision of the Government of India Act, but merely in the course of the exercise by the Governor General of his discretion under the Electoral Rules to nominate additional members to the Assembly.

Financial Relations between the Two Areas.

124 We consider that no examination should be made of the expenditure in the N.W.F.P. with a view to separating those items which are solely concerned with the five districts from those

* Part IV, Ch 1, para 144

which are incidental to the performance by the Chief Commissioner of his functions as Agent in the unadministered tracts and are due to the proximity of those tracts to the five districts.

The division of expenditure in the five districts between ordinary expenditure and the extraordinary expenditure due to the tracts is not to be arrived at merely by considering where the expenditure was incurred, for a substantial part of the expenditure inside the administered area is really occasioned by the circumstance that the unadministered area is adjacent to and immediately associated with the districts. Consequently there would be some items of expenditure inside the five districts, e.g., for roads and bridges, which might not to be regarded as part of the ordinary local outlay. In addition, the cost of at any rate a part of general administration will have to be divided, since administration is made more expensive by the special character of the province. The salary of the Chief Commissioner himself should be allocated.

We must now consider what will be the financial powers and responsibilities of the N.W.F.P. Legislative Council. Let us assume that the requisite distinction has been drawn, if necessary by the setting up of a suitable tribunal, between the normal expenditure of the five districts and the extraordinary civil expenditure of the area which is due to its geographical and strategic position. The responsibility of the Provincial Council will be limited to the raising of the necessary funds for normal civil expenditure. The powers of local taxation would correspond to the powers possessed in any other province and the proceeds will be supplemented as in the case of other provinces, by the quota due to the province from the Provincial Fund which we propose to set up. The Financial Secretary will present to the N.W.F.P. Legislative Council his budget in respect of normal civil expenditure, and the Council will have the opportunity of voting the necessary demands in so far as these fall within the class of votable items. The Chief Commissioner must have powers of restoring rejected grants, and he would exercise this power under the superintendence, direction and control of the Governor General. Similarly, and subject to the like supervision, he would have in the field of legislation, power to certify in cases where the Bill is essential for the safety, tranquillity, or interests of the N.W.F.P. or any part thereof.

We have made inquiries as to whether if a strict allocation was made of expenditure between that part which is normal and that part which is due to special considerations the province might still expect to find that its normal outlay would exceed its income. The materials before us do not make it possible to arrive at a confident result, but if the province, apart from the special burdens thrown upon it by its geographical position is found to be a "deficit" province then a grant in aid from central funds would be necessary.

Summary of Proposals for North-West Frontier Province

125 We do not suggest any change in the present arrangements by which the Chief Commissioner combines in his person the dual responsibility of administering the five districts and acting as Agent for the Governor General in dealing with the tribal area, nor do we consider that his relation to the Army authorities need be affected.

These recommendations represent an important advance. For the first time the North West Frontier Province will have its own legislature containing elected representatives, with powers both of taxation and of voting expenditure, the opportunity of putting questions to the provincial administration and of moving discussing and carrying resolutions on public matters affecting the province will give the N W F P Legislative Council the means of exerting a very important influence on policy, as well as an opportunity of working representative institutions of which the area has as yet no experience. Moreover, the Province will now for the first time be guaranteed full representation in the Central Legislature and will have a voice in determining to what extent duties shall be imposed to feed the Provincial Fund in which the N W F P no less than the Governors' provinces will share.

Baluchistan and other Minor Provinces

126 We have carefully considered whether any corresponding constitutional change should be proposed for Baluchistan, and we must refer to what we have written in our first volume about this area.*

In the first place only a small portion of it is British territory though the same system of administration extends over a large area. Moreover the inhabitants of Baluchistan are in large part nomads and are attached to their characteristic institutions. We have given a full account of the organisation and use of Jirga in Baluchistan. The customary law and method of government associated with these bodies could not be supplanted without gravely disturbing local sentiment and removing an effective and suitable means of consulting local opinion. We refer particularly to the Shahi Jirga which meets twice a year and deals with current questions affecting the whole province & methods which bring into consultation the principal inhabitant. We must repeat here what we have already written— It may be safely stated that the Baluchs have not themselves sought an alteration of the existing regime. The demand for representative institutions of a western type certainly does not come from them †. Later on we are proposing that British Baluchistan should have some representation in the Central Legislature but we are confident that there is no ground for recommending change at this stage in the government of the province.

* Vol I Part IV Ch 5 p 325

† Vol I Part IV Ch 5 p 328

The remaining "minor administrations" may be briefly disposed of. We have described in detail in our first volume the Coorg Legislature,* and there is no ground for changing existing constitutional arrangements. Neither can the form of government in Delhi or Ajmer Merwara be usefully altered. In all these three cases representation in the Central Legislature should be provided †

* Vol I Part IV Ch 5, pp 321-331

† See below para 141

CHAPTER 2—THE BACKWARD TRACTS

127 In our first volume (Part II, Chapter 7) we have described the constitutional position of those extensive and important parts of British India which are known as "Backward Tracts". If Burma is excluded, they are to be found in five of the eight provinces, and the total extent of the backward tracts in the five provinces is no less than 120,000 square miles, containing a population of 11½ millions. Under the present constitution these backward tracts are administered by the provincial Governments, though the exact arrangements differ in different cases, as we have set out in the chapter to which we have just referred. In most cases the inhabitants of the backward tracts are not included within any constituency and have no vote for election to the provincial legislature. Chota Nagpur, Simbalpur, and the Santal Parganas are exceptions. Out of these three areas nine constituencies have been created, each returning its member to the Legislative Council of Bihar and Orissa. We have already pointed out (paragraph 172 of Volume I) that in only three of these constituencies do aboriginal voters preponderate and in only two out of these three cases may the member returned be regarded as really representative of their interests. The only other case in which backward tracts are included in provincial constituencies is that of the Agency Tracts in the north of the Madras Presidency but in this case they form no insignificant portions of the constituencies in question and the influence which can be exerted by their inhabitants is negligible. So far as administration is concerned the arrangements vary. For example, in the Assam tracts the Governor exercises effective control, although the areas are technically within the authority of Ministers so far as transferred subjects are concerned. Chota Nagpur, Simbalpur and the Santal Parganas, Ministers deal with transferred subjects substantially in the same way as they do in the rest of the Province of Bihar and Orissa. In the other tracts all provincial subjects are reserved.

128 The question now arises what arrangements should be made for the backward tracts in connection with the constitutional changes which we are proposing. It may be found that in one or two cases an area now notified as a backward tract is so advanced that the special treatment of the area need not be continued. To give an example which is not strictly speaking that of a backward tract, the excluded areas of the Central Provinces are now regarded by the provincial Government as to be treated like other parts of the province (see Volume I, paragraph 91). A case which will need special consideration and which is strictly that of a backward tract, is that of Darjeeling district (see Volume I, paragraphs 80, 171 and 172). The evidence given before us as to this area was conflicting, and we think it desirable that the question whether it should continue to be in any degree excluded from the normal constitution

arrangements of Bengal should be further considered in the light of the developments that we propose for the provinces. Another case in which the view presented to us was not unanimous was that of the British portion of the Khasi and Jaintia hills in Assam. But apart from these, or some of these, we have no doubt that there are other tracts which must be excluded from the general constitutional arrangements, and that special provision must be made for their administration. We would suggest, however, that they should be known in future not as 'backward tracts' but as excluded areas. The stage of development reached by the inhabitants of these areas prevents the possibility of applying to them methods of representation adopted elsewhere. They do not ask for self determination, but for security of land tenure freedom in the pursuit of their traditional methods of livelihood, and the reasonable exercise of their ancestral customs. Their contentment does not depend so much on rapid political advance as on experienced and sympathetic handling, and on protection from economic subjugation by their neighbours.

129 The responsibility of Parliament for the backward tracts will not be discharged merely by securing to them protection from exploitation and by preventing those outbreaks which have from time to time occurred within their borders. The principal duty of the administration is to educate these peoples to stand on their own feet and this is a process which has scarcely begun. It is too large a task to be left to the single handed efforts of missionary societies or of individual officials. Co-ordination of activity and adequate funds are principally required. The typical backward tract is a deficit area, and no provincial legislature is likely to possess either the will or the means to devote special attention to its particular requirements. Expenditure in the tracts does not benefit the areas from which elected representatives are returned. Moreover the most extensive tracts (if Burma be left out of account) fall within the poorest provinces. Only if responsibility for the backward tracts is entrusted to the Centre does it appear likely that it will be adequately discharged.

The Constitutional Argument

130 This view is reinforced by a consideration of the constitutional proposals which we have made for the provinces. Mr Montagu and Lord Chelmsford thought that the typically backward tracts* should be administered by the Governors. But the plan actually adopted was to entrust all the tracts—with the single exception of the Shan States of Burma—to the Governors in Council. So long as dyarchy exists there is indeed no reason for taking any other course. But if unitary ministries replace dyarchical executives the question definitely arises whether such tracts should be included in the area of responsible government or completely removed from its sphere.

131 As we have said we have no doubt whatever that for the really backward tracts such as those of Assam (except perhaps the Khasi and Jaintia hills) the alternative of complete exclusion must be adopted. But we do not propose that they should be placed like the minor administrations entirely outside the borders of the Governor's provinces. This would involve no necessary expense and would be attended by other disadvantages. Some of the typically backward tracts are very small in size all of them are in administration and development handled with the provinces though it is very desirable that the officers employed in them should be specially qualified for the work. This though exclusion from the sphere of the provincial Executives involves centralisation—for the Governor General in Council is the only alternative authority to which they can be entrusted—the Central Government should use the agency of the Governors for their administration. The development of a consistent policy towards these tracts based on a wide knowledge and experience of their conditions as well as the provision of funds adequate to implement it are matters of the greatest importance. Another duty which might usefully be undertaken by the central authority responsible for the backward tracts would be the simplification of the many overlapping enactments which authorise special legislative and administrative procedure within their borders*. By virtue of its control of the All India services the Government of India would be able to obtain from the provinces officials familiar with local methods and languages. We contemplate that members of the provincial and possibly of the subordinate services as well should also be obtained from the provinces wherever it is expedient that this should be done.

Tracts not Wholly Excluded

132 But putting aside those areas at present included among backward tracts which might on further enquiry be found suitable for removal from that category altogether there will remain other tracts which cannot be considered typically backward. The general principle which we think should be applied is that where the bulk of the inhabitants of a backward tract are so little advanced that representative institutions cannot be provided in their case the treatment which we have proposed in the last paragraph for the Assam tracts should be adopted. On the other hand where backward tracts are more developed though still unsuited to take their full share in the normal constitutional advance different arrangements may have to be made in order to secure that they exercise such authority in respect of their own affairs as circumstances make possible. The best and perhaps the only instances of this latter class are those of

* See our account of them in Vol I 11 158-161

Chota Nagpur,* Sambalpur and the Santal Parganas. These areas, as we have said, have returned members to the Provincial Council, and, if they were entirely removed from the operation of the reformed provincial constitution in the same way as we propose that the Assam Tracts should be, they would lose the position they now hold. On the other hand these areas are deficit areas (this is one of the reasons why we think they had better not remain under the provincial Government) and the outlay which is necessary for their administration and development ought to fall upon central funds in so far as they do not pay for themselves.

133 It is evident, therefore, that these areas present a problem which, as things are, calls for exceptional treatment. It is possible that in connection with some redistribution of provincial boundaries hereafter (see paragraph 38 above) a different arrangement will suggest itself. We have already recommended that the claim of Oriya speaking areas (which would include Sambalpur) to be recognised as a separate unit should be promptly considered, and it may be that the ultimate solution for Chota Nagpur is that it should continue under the charge of the Government of Bihar while forming a separate unit, with such institutions as are suitable for its condition. But we must indicate what we think should be done in the mean time. These tracts should continue to return representatives to the Bihar and Orissa Legislature, the Governor as the agent of the Governor General in Council will decide how far legislation enacted at Patna should apply to them. They will be under the same system of taxation for provincial purposes, as the rest of the province and the provincial revenues raised within them must be spent upon them. The additional funds needed must as we have already said come from central revenues. The administration of these areas as of other backward tracts will rest with the Government of India which will act through the Governor but we think that rules should be made to provide how far the Governor in the exercise of his agency duties would act in consultation with Ministers of the province who would advise him in the discharge of these responsibilities.

The Madras Agency Tracts

134 The Madras Agency Tracts present a problem of a slightly different kind. Our difficulty here arises not from any

* Except perhaps the Government estate in the Singhbhum district of Chota Nagpur which is called the Kolhan. This area it seems is a typically backward tract.—See Vol. VII Memorandum of the Bihar and Orissa Government pages 335, 339, and 355.

† These representatives should not take part in voting in the Bihar and Orissa Legislature for the purpose of selecting the representatives of the province in the Federal Assembly. The tracts will under the proposal in paragraph 144 below be directly represented in the Federal Assembly by nomination.

belief that these important tracts have enjoyed a real participation in the existing Reforms, but from considerations of administrative convenience The backwardness of these tracts seems to require that they should be completely excluded and placed under a single administrative head But some of the evidence we have heard points to its being undesirable to dissociate them from the districts of which they now form parts If this is so, we would see no objection to these tracts being treated on the same lines as we have suggested for Chota Nagpur

PART IV.—THE CENTRE.

CHAPTER		PARAGRAPHS
1	The Central Legislature	135-163
2	The Governor General in Council	164-173
3	Influence of the Central Legislature on Executive Action and Policy	174-179
4	Relations between Centre and Provinces	180-190
5	The Authority of Government	191-194

CHAPTER I —THE CENTRAL LEGISLATURE

The Federal Assembly.

135 We propose that, in place of the present Legislative Assembly, there should be constituted a new body, which we would call the 'Federal Assembly,' the members of which would not be directly elected by constituencies of voters, but would be mainly chosen, in proportions which we shall have to indicate, by the provincial councils themselves. The parts of British India which cannot be included within the areas covered by the provincial councils would also be represented in the Federal Assembly. A provincial council would select those whom the province sends to the Federal Assembly by the method of proportional representation—a mode of voting which is quite familiar to Indian legislators, and which is employed with success and to general satisfaction in choosing committees from among their number. The provincial councils however would not be limited in their choice of representatives to serve at the Centre to members of their own body, though such members would be eligible. Anyone, man or woman, who was on the electoral roll for the province might stand for election as a member of the Federal Assembly representing that province. If a candidate so returned was already a member of the provincial council he would not be disqualified from continuing to serve as such if he was prepared to discharge the double duty though his declared views on this matter might of course affect his chances of being chosen. The allowances provided for members of the Federal Assembly representing provinces would be charged on provincial funds, and would be non-votable. The election of the provincial contingent would be the first business of every new provincial council as soon as it had assembled and chosen its President.

The Federal Assembly would have a fixed life of five years. This corresponds to the maximum length of life which we propose for the provincial councils and therefore so long as this maximum continues to be attained the choice of a provincial contingent to serve at the Centre will immediately follow each general election in the provinces. If however it should happen that there was in some province by the decision of the Governor-

belief that these important tracts have enjoyed a real participation in the existing Reforms, but from considerations of administrative convenience. The backwardness of these tracts seems to require that they should be completely excluded and placed under a single administrative head. But some of the evidence we have heard points to its being undesirable to disassociate them from the districts of which they now form part. If this is so, we would see no objection to these tracts being treated on the same lines as we have suggested for Ch. Nagpur.

PART IV.—THE CENTRE.

CHAPTER		PARAGRAPHS
1	The Central Legislature	135-163
2	The Governor General in Council	164-173
3	Influence of the Central Legislature on Executive Action and Policy	174-179
4	Relations between Centre and Provinces	180-190
5	The Authority of Government	191-194

CHAPTER I —THE CENTRAL LEGISLATURE

The Federal Assembly.

135 We propose that, in place of the present Legislative Assembly, there should be constituted a new body, which we would call the "Federal Assembly," the members of which would not be directly elected by constituencies of voters, but would be mainly chosen, in proportions which we shall have to indicate, by the provincial councils themselves. The parts of British India which cannot be included within the areas covered by the provincial councils would also be represented in the Federal Assembly. A provincial council would select those whom the province sends to the Federal Assembly by the method of proportional representation—a mode of voting which is quite familiar to Indian legislators and which is employed with success and to general satisfaction in choosing committees from among their number. The provincial councils, however, would not be limited in their choice of representatives to serve at the Centre to members of their own body, though such members would be eligible. Anyone, man or woman, who was on the electoral roll for the province, might stand for election as a member of the Federal Assembly representing that province. If a candidate so returned was already a member of the provincial council he would not be disqualified from continuing to serve as such, if he was prepared to discharge the double duty, though his declared views on this matter might of course affect his chances of being chosen. The allowances provided for members of the Federal Assembly representing provinces would be charged on provincial funds, and would be non-votable. The election of the provincial contingent would be the first business of every new provincial council as soon as it had assembled and chosen its President.

The Federal Assembly would have a fixed life of five years. This corresponds to the maximum length of life which we propose for the provincial councils and therefore so long as this maximum continues to be attained the choice of a provincial contingent to serve at the Centre will immediately follow each general election in the provinces. If however it should happen that there was in some province, by the decision of the Governor

a premature dissolution of the Council, the provincial contingent serving in the Federal Assembly would not change on that account, its authority to represent the province for five years at the Centre would remain but its authority could not extend further than this and consequently a new provincial delegation selected by a newly elected provincial council would be required at the end of the quinquennium. If this principle was applied with absolute strictness it might involve two general elections in a province in quick succession the second of them merely to secure that the new body of members sent up to the Federal Assembly should be chosen by a provincial legislature which was fresh from the polls. This would be inconvenient and in extreme cases even absurd. To avoid such a result, it should be provided that when the time comes for a new Federal Assembly to be elected an existing provincial council, if elected less than two years before should be competent to select the provincial representatives to serve at the Centre for the next five years. A provincial council which has been elected less than two years before the expiry of the nominal five years period would not necessarily come to an end in five years but the Governor would have power to extend its maximum statutory life so as to terminate at the end of the next quinquennium; seven years would thus be the extreme limit.

The object of these arrangements is to secure a return to the observance of the time-table of regular five yearly elections after any intermediate dissolution. The general plan will appear more clearly if we give an illustration and assume dates. Suppose that the first elections for the new provincial councils take place at the end of 1931 so that they meet in January 1932. Each of them will at once elect the representatives for the province who will belong to the Federal Assembly. That Assembly and all the provincial councils will continue until the end of 1936 when the simultaneous general elections in the provinces will again take place and the next Federal Assembly will be constituted in January 1937. If however the Governor of a particular province has found it necessary to dissolve his legislature prematurely say in 1935 no further general election in that province will be necessary at the end of 1936 and the legislature in that province will be able to continue till the end of 1941 so that simultaneous general elections in all provinces may be resumed.

Two Main Features

136 We have set out in the opening paragraph of this chapter the outline of our plan for the composition of the Federal Assembly so far as members drawn from the Governors' provinces are concerned so that its principal features may be at once apprehended. Those features essentially involve (a) indirect election by the newly chosen members of the provincial councils (b) the use of the single transferable vote as the means of such election. We must now

develop the reasons which lead us to our conclusions on these two main points, and indicate some of the consequences of their adoption

Indirect Election

137 First, as to indirect election In our first volume, when describing the mode of composition of the Legislative Assembly we have given illustrations to show the unwieldy and indeed extraordinary size of many of the existing constituencies returning members to it Even if the membership of the Assembly were increased to the maximum size compatible with its function as a deliberative and debating chamber the average area and population to be represented by a single member would remain far too large for effective responsibility to constituents, and extension of the franchise would only intensify the difficulty The point will be more clearly apprehended if actual figures are considered Assuming an Assembly of 460 elected members—a number which we consider too large for effective work under Indian conditions—each member would represent half a million people A comparable unit would be the whole geographical county of Norfolk Those who are familiar with the difficulty of getting in touch with the electorate in a constituency in Britain, where population is predominantly urban and communications highly developed will appreciate the unreality involved in the creation of such a unit of representation for India But the comparison just made assumes single member constituencies and leaves out of account the added complication of communal representation whether by way of separate electorates (which involve overlapping areas) or of reserved seats (which involve plural member constituencies) Either of these alternatives means that many constituencies must include three or four times the population and area referred to—some of them must be larger still where minorities are scattered thinly The would be member might well have to carry on his electoral campaign over an area as large as Scotland and have to seek his constituents among a population equal to that of Wales Moreover only a very limited number of places in the area will be reached by railway most villages will be approached by no metalled road and the electors will for the most part be unable to take advantage of the printed word It was we imagine considerations of this sort which led the authors of the Joint Report and the members of the Franchise Committee to acquiesce in the plan of indirect representation at the Centre The Joint Select Committee sitting at Westminster in 1919 and familiar with British methods rejected the proposal which indeed had been opposed by some members of the Government of India and regarded by the others as defensible only as a temporary expedient We venture however to think that *a priori* arguments against indirect election should not be conclusive, especially in the light of recent experience as conclusive It is indeed of great importance that the individual

voter in India should have the training in political responsibility which may come from going to the polling booth and deciding what candidate shall have his support. For this reason we should not be prepared to see the method of indirect election generally applied in electing the provincial councils. But, after provincial councils have been constituted by the direct choice of citizens of the province, it appears to us to be quite unwarranted to assume that training in citizenship will be impeded by the adoption of a device for constituting the central legislature which, having regard to the size of India, has such manifest advantages and avoids such obvious difficulties. It may be said that the method of composing the Federal Assembly which we are suggesting will confuse the mind of the individual elector since he will at one and the same time be choosing both a provincial representative and a member of an electoral college. The objection seems to us of theoretical interest rather than of practical substance. In our former volume, in chapters on 'The Voter and the Member' * and on 'Public Opinion in India' † we have recorded our impression of the extent to which the less educated voter is learning the real meaning of politics. That he is beginning to learn we are quite ready to believe but we feel confident that the distinction between All India questions and provincial questions is not so clear to his mind as to justify the suggestion that he would be embarrassed in his choice by the double function of the successful candidate. He votes we assume for the man he trusts, and he will trust him for both purposes. Representative institutions were devised as a means of getting over the difficulty created by the expanding size of states and it appears to us to be in strict accordance both with the theory of representation and with the requirements of common sense to say that when the total area to be provided for is so huge that direct election would involve either impossibly large constituencies or an impossibly numerous assembly the solution is to be found through

'Election by the Elected' —which is all that indirect election means.

Federal Organs.

138 If, therefore, the argument turned solely upon mechanical convenience the case for constituting the Central Legislature of British India by indirect election would be a strong one. But as we have shown in Part I of this volume the argument is by no means so limited. If the central government of British India is to develop on federal lines, the adoption of a method which will represent the provinces as such at the Centre is extremely desirable. If the hope of seeing the Indian States included, by their own choice in such a federal union is ever to

be realised, some such method of representing the units of federation in a central body, without dividing each of them up into a series of constituencies for central purposes, seems almost essential. Another point to which we attach importance is the establishment of a closer nexus between the member of the Federal Assembly and the provincial council. Our observations tend to show that under the existing constitution there is little contact between the two categories of public representatives. This is partly due to the slight connection of the member of the Assembly after election with his constituency and his consequent tendency to think more of his affiliation, communal or party, in the Assembly than of the interests of the province from which he comes. It is, we believe, essential to the working of the central government of so large a country as India that the diversities of provincial needs and opinions should find real expression in the Central Legislature. All the evidence goes to show that at present the actions of a member in the Assembly are not, and in the nature of things cannot be, subject to any real control on the part of his constituents. The issues at Delhi are too remote and unfamiliar for the average elector to apprehend. Under the plan which we propose the representative at the Centre will know that his actions will be subject to the criticism of a body of provincial legislators and the result will, we believe, be the creation of an enhanced sense of responsibility in the member, and an increasing probability that good work faithfully done will be rewarded by the increasing confidence of the province in its central representatives. Moreover, the report of Mr Layton has satisfied us that this method of representing the provinces at the Centre will greatly facilitate a plan for making available further sources of revenue for provincial purposes.

An important part of Mr Layton's proposals is the constitution of a Provincial Fund to be distributed among the provinces on the basis of population. The Fund will be fed by certain indirect taxes, which will be centrally collected. But though these taxes will be levied for the benefit of the provinces and will only be imposed on the recommendation of a council consisting of the Provincial Finance Ministers, the ultimate responsibility for imposing them will rest with the newly constituted Assembly. As, however, the Central Government under the scheme will only have a very remote interest in the proceeds, a complete divorce between responsibility for taxation and responsibility for expenditure would inevitably result, unless the central Assembly were directly representative of the provinces. Our own proposals for the reconstitution of the Assembly, while they are primarily based on other considerations, thus have the further advantage of meeting this difficulty and will facilitate the working of the financial scheme.

Proportional Representation.

139 The second feature of our proposal, to which we attach very great importance, is the use by the provincial councils of the method of proportional representation in selecting members for the Federal Assembly. By this means, while securing adequate protection for all important minorities, we are able to get rid of specific provisions for separate communal representation in the Assembly. Take, for example, the Muhammadans. We have already said that, in the absence of agreement between the two major communities, separate representation for Moslems in the provincial councils must continue and an adequate number of provincial seats must be guaranteed to them. It will, therefore, be open to the Muhammadan members of each provincial council to secure that a proper proportion of Moslems is returned to represent the province in the Federal Assembly. The same opportunity will be available for the Sikhs in the Punjab, for the depressed classes, and, of course, for the caste Hindus or for any substantial section of them. Whenever a body of distinct opinion is represented in a provincial council in sufficient numbers to produce a "quota," it can make certain that a member satisfactory to that body will be returned to the Federal Assembly. At the same time the communal complexion of the provincial delegation is not absolutely fixed, for it is one of the advantages of the system of proportional representation that there are marginal seats the occupants of which are likely to be returned by the votes of members of more than one community. On the other hand, if, as we hope, communal rivalries become assuaged, the system is equally available for the return of members to the Assembly, in due proportion and in accordance with the wishes of M.L.C.s, on a more general view of their merits and without seeking to preserve a precise ratio of communal distribution. But in either event—whether voting in the council is on strictly communal lines or not—the member returned to the Federal Assembly will all be the choice of the provincial council as a whole, they will be sent to the Centre to serve the general interests of the province, and they will have a new opportunity of learning the benefits of co-operation. And however wide and deep communal divisions may remain, the constitution of the Federal Assembly will not have to provide for them by earmarking seats or classifying constituencies. Each member of a provincial delegation will belong to the Federal Assembly by the same title, and will be answerable to the same body of constituents. This we regard as a great gain and a hopeful development. It must not be assumed that the system proposed is new in India. A system of proportional representation, following the model of that in use in the South African Parliament, has been constantly employed in the Legislative Assembly and the provincial councils for the selection of committees. No difficulty has been found in its practical operation and the members fully understand it and appreciate its

given to the other provinces although one of these (the United Provinces) exceeds Madras in population and three of them (the United Provinces Bihar and the Punjab) are all more populous than Bombay Moreover in the matter of representation these other provinces have been roughly graded on no clearly ascertainable basis While unwilling to suggest changes which can be avoided we think that there are at least two reasons for basing the future distribution of seats on a definite and easily applicable principle The first is that we hope that there may be some adjustment of provincial boundaries and the second is that the creation of the Federal Assembly involves the conception of the admission at some time or other of the Indian States When this stage is reached it is clear that the distribution of seat on a basis of history and prestige would raise grave difficulties We therefore recommend the adoption of a population basis for fixing the number of seats to be allotted to each province We consider that the allocation of one seat per million inhabitants will provide a convenient general principle though necessarily it cannot be applied with absolute rigidity especially in the case of the smaller units In addition to the members representing the Governors' provinces the minor provinces and the excluded areas there will be an official element Members of the Governor General's Council will be *ex officio* member and we consider that the Governor General should have power to nominate not more than twelve other officials chosen because of their connection with the departments of the Central Government in order that the point of view and experience of the Administration may be adequately represented

Representation of the Governors' Provinces

142 We have indicated the method whereby the members representing the Governors' provinces in the Federal Assembly will be selected and the importance which we attach to the being elected by the provincial councils as doing away with the need for separate electorates for the Centre At the same time it is in our view essential that important minority communities should feel assured that they will be able to obtain the representation to which they are entitled This is secured not by laying down certain communal proportions and allocating seats on that basis to various communities but by the manner in which the provincial councils have been composed Our recommendations set out in Part II have been framed with due regard to the double purpose which the legislative councils are designed to fulfil in the constitution They are at once representative bodies for the purpose of provincial self government and elector colleges for the Federal Assembly

Communal Result

143 While it is our hope that in course of time representatives will be selected for the Federal Assembly solely for the

fitness to serve irrespective of their communal affiliations, we recognise that this is at present a counsel of perfection. In order that some idea of the possible composition of the Federal Assembly may be gained, we have made an estimate of the probable proportions of seats which would be filled by members of the various communities in a Federal Assembly (composed as suggested above, and chosen by the method of proportional representation by provincial councils constructed as suggested in Part II, Chapter 2 above), if it is assumed that the voting in the provincial councils goes on strictly communal lines, that is to say, if every elector in the provincial councils in using first and succeeding preferences, gives priority to all candidates of his own community. The calculation is made without taking any account of the possible presence in the provincial councils of an element nominated at the discretion of the Governor (outside the fixed number of seats) in accordance with the suggestion in paragraph 92 above. The precise effect of the presence of a small element of this kind in the provincial councils on the composition of the Federal Assembly is clearly not predictable, but there is nothing to lead one to suspect that it would make any material difference to the proportions estimated. We have also assumed that the members in each provincial council filling special constituency seats (Commerce and Industry, etc.) will be divided between the different communities in about the same proportions as at present.

On these assumptions, we should expect that those seats in the Federal Assembly which are filled by election by the legislatures of the Governors' provinces would be divided among the different communities approximately as follows—Non Muhammadans, other than Depressed Classes, just over 50 per cent, Depressed Classes, 10 per cent, Sikhs, 2 per cent, Muhammadans, 30 per cent, Indian Christians, 1 per cent, Anglo-Indians, nil, and Europeans 5 per cent.

Actually about 5 per cent of the total number of such seats would be indeterminate in the sense that it could not be predicted with certainty, even on the assumption of strictly communal voting in the provincial councils exactly how these few marginal seats would be filled, and they have been left out of account in making the above estimate. There is thus a limited number of seats in which there is scope for variation. But examination of the figures shows that it is very unlikely that they could produce anything but exceedingly small changes to the above proportions.

It will be seen that with two exceptions adequate representation is secured to all minorities. The exceptions are the Indian Christians and Anglo Indians. The former are only certain of representation from Madras, but there is a strong probability that members of that community would be nominated as representatives of the excluded areas referred to later. It is,

however clear that the Anglo Indians cannot depend on obtaining any representation at the Centre if they have to rely on the votes of members of their own community and it is quite impossible to increase their representation in any provincial council to a degree sufficient to ensure this result. We are therefore driven to make an exception from our general scheme especially in view of the particular interest which the community has in certain of the central services and to recommend that two seats should be secured to them in the Federal Assembly by nomination if they should fail to attain this number by election.

Representation of the Other Provinces and Excluded Areas

144 We recommend as we indicated in Part III that the North West Frontier Province should be represented in the Federal Assembly by four members three representing the Moslem community and one the Hindus. This is in excess of the number to which the province would be entitled on a strict population basis but in view of the necessity of securing representation to the very small non Moslem population without doing an injustice to the majority and also of the particular interest of the province in central matters we think it a reasonable allocation. The constitution which we have proposed for the province involves the creation of a legislative council. We should like to see the representatives to the Federal Assembly chosen by the method of indirect election recommended for the Governor's provinces. In view however of lack of familiarity with elector methods the system may be found too cumbersome for immediate adoption in the province and it may for the present be necessary to fall back upon nomination by the Chief Commissioner though we should strongly prefer that he should before nominating obtain the views of the North West Frontier Provincial Legislature. In the case of British Baluchistan where we have not proposed a legislative council one member should be nominated by the Chief Commissioner after ascertaining the views of the leading men of the province in Jurga or otherwise.

Coorg should have one member elected by its Legislative Council. The provinces of Delhi and Ajmer Merwara should also each have one member in the Federal Assembly. The Delhi representative should be elected by the members of the Municipal Council and District Board in joint session. In the present the representative of Ajmer Merwara should be nominated by the Chief Commissioner after ascertaining the views of responsible citizens. The Governor General should nominate eleven members to represent the populations of the backward tracts. In view of the fact that the expenditure of these areas will be met from central revenues to which they contribute and in view of the need for a progressive policy

that in time they may be fitted for a measure of self government, it is most desirable that their requirements should be put forward by persons qualified to speak with knowledge on their behalf.

Final Result.

145 It is possible to make a reasonably close estimate of the probable communal proportions among the members from the Chief Commissioners provinces, the backward tracts and the official members. Adding these and the two Anglo Indian seats to the seats filled from Governors provinces, we should expect, on the assumptions made above that the total number of seats in the Federal Assembly would be divided approximately as follows — Non Muhammadans other than Depressed Classes, 50 per cent Depressed Classes, 8 per cent Sikhs, 2 per cent, Muhammadans, 25 per cent Indian Christians and Anglo Indians slightly over and slightly under 1 per cent respectively, and Europeans 10 per cent.

The proportion of Muhammadan members among the total of the Indian members on this estimate, corresponds very closely to the similar proportion in the present Legislative Assembly (about 31 per cent in each case). We have felt bound to give estimates of the above character in order that there should be no misapprehension as to the scale of representation which minority communities could secure for themselves in the Federal Assembly under our proposals, but it is, of course, one of the objects which we have in view in proposing the use of proportional representation that there should no longer be stereotyped communal representation in the Central Legislature, and it is much to be hoped that voting in the provincial legislatures for the selection of their representatives at the Centre will not follow strictly communal lines.

Bye Elections

146 It has always been recognised that one of the difficulties of the system of proportional representation is to decide by what method casual vacancies should be filled. Various expedients have been adopted, but we think that none of them is applicable to the particular circumstances with which we are dealing. We consider that the best method, at all events for the present, is that vacancies caused by death, resignation or other cause should be filled in the case of representatives of the provinces by the Governor nominating a person who will in his opinion best take the place left vacant. It may be that later on it will be possible to establish a convention whereby the councils would fill the vacancy by selecting a representative of the community or party to which the late member belonged or even to adopt one of the devices in use elsewhere, but until some experience of the manner in which the system works is obtained, it seems to us impossible to go beyond our recommendation.

The Council of State.

147 It has been generally admitted in evidence before us that the Council of State has played a useful part in the evolution of representative government in India. Its present constitution however, is not easy to reconcile with the federal principle which we have adopted in framing our proposals for the Indian constitution. It owes its present position in the constitution largely to the Joint Select Committee which, contrary to the recommendations of the authors of the Montagu Chelmsford Report, explicitly proposed to make it "a true second chamber"** Whatever may be the precise significance of the phrase it is clear to us that the Joint Select Committee was thinking in terms of British parliamentarism and desired to form a body which should perform functions similar to those of the House of Lords in the British constitution. We have already stated our view that the parliamentary model is not the one most likely to be found suitable for the Central Government in India. We are therefore not constrained by the reasons which appealed to the Joint Select Committee.

As a rule where a bicameral system is adopted in federal constitutions the object aimed at is to provide a means of giving to the constituent units an equal voice in deciding certain questions of policy of the Federation. The Lower House is generally composed of representatives elected by constituencies formed on some basis such as population, whereas the Upper House or Senate contains an equal number of representatives from each of the constituent units without reference to their size. The United States of America affords a good example of this.

The method which owing to the special circumstances of India we have found it proper to recommend for the Lower House or Federal Assembly already contains to some extent the senatorial principle, in so far as the members are elected by federal units and not by constituencies of primary electors. By a system of Committees on which each province would be equally represented it could easily be utilised for dealing with questions, in deciding which it is desirable that each federal unit should have an equal voice. There is, therefore, theoretically no sufficient reason for the retention of a Second Chamber, apart from the desire to bring to the counsels of the nation elements unlikely to be found in the Lower House.

There is also a further difficulty. We intend that in due course the Federal Assembly should develop into an All India body containing representatives of the Indian States. It would clearly be anomalous to retain, indefinitely, a Second Chamber, representative of the elements of British India alone to revise the decisions of an All India Assembly. On the other hand, the enlargement of the present Second Chamber by the addition of Ruling Princes or other representatives of the Indian States

* See Vol I Part II Ch 2 para 140 and Ch 8 para 174

would involve difficulties of selection, especially in view of the desirability of not unduly increasing its size. In any case it is somewhat premature to express any definite opinion as to the practicability of such a proposal.

Reasons for its Retention.

148 There are, on the other hand, weighty reasons for retaining the Council of State as an integral part of the Central Government. It contains members of experience and distinction who have made valuable contributions to the discussion of public affairs. The Council of State has been a steady influence during a difficult transitional period. We are also impressed by the fact that no demand for its abolition has been brought to our notice. In the stage upon which India is now entering she will need all her resources of statesmanship and experience. There is much to be said against abolishing on purely theoretical grounds a piece of constitutional machinery which has worked well at a time when great changes are being introduced, the effect of which cannot at present be estimated. We are therefore of opinion that the Council of State should be retained with its present powers.

Composition of the Council of State

149 The Council of State is, at present, composed of 60 members, 33 of whom (disregarding the special representative of Berar) are elected, while the remainder are nominated by the Governor General. Of the latter not more than 20 may be officials. We propose that the numbers and proportions between elected and non elected should be left unchanged.

At present the roll of electors for the Council of State is based on elaborate rules which lay down a number of qualifications for electors differing from province to province. The right to vote depends in the main on the possession of wealth, status, or on past occupation of some public post, such as the chairmanship of a municipal board. Despite the variety of qualifications, the number of electors amounts only to just over 32,000, which will be reduced on the separation of Burma from India to little more than 17,000. The rules also provide for communal electorates, and for special representation for commerce and industry. It is, we think, clear that considerable difficulty was found in forming an electorate, and we consider that the basis of representation is altogether too narrow. We had very little, if any, evidence on the subject, and it is impossible for us from the information at our disposal to judge how far any alteration of the electoral qualifications would continue to bring to the Council men possessing the attainments and experience which are desirable. We have had no constructive suggestions, and should desire, therefore, not to do more than indicate a possible composition of the Council of State.

The Council of State

147 It has been generally admitted in evidence before us that the Council of State has played a useful part in the evolution of representative government in India. Its present constitution however, is not easy to reconcile with the federal principle which we have adopted in framing our proposals for the Indian constitution. It owes its present position in the constitution largely to the Joint Select Committee which, contrary to the recommendations of the authors of the Montagu Chelmsford Report, explicitly proposed to make it "a true second chamber." Whatever may be the precise significance of the phrase it is clear to us that the Joint Select Committee was thinking in terms of British parliamentarism and desired to form a body which should perform functions similar to those of the House of Lords in the British constitution. We have already stated our view that the parliamentary model is not the one most likely to be found suitable for the Central Government in India. We are therefore not constrained by the reasons which appealed to the Joint Select Committee.

As a rule where a bicameral system is adopted in federal constitutions the object aimed at is to provide a means of giving to the constituent units an equal voice in deciding certain questions of policy of the Federation. The Lower House is generally composed of representatives elected by constituencies formed on some basis such as population, whereas the Upper House or Senate contains an equal number of representatives from each of the constituent units without reference to their size. The United States of America affords a good example of this.

The method which owing to the special circumstances of India we have found it proper to recommend for the Lower House or Federal Assembly already contains to some extent the senatorial principle, in so far as the members are elected by federal units and not by constituencies of primary electors. By a system of Committees on which each province would be equally represented it could easily be utilised for dealing with questions, in deciding which it is desirable that each federal unit should have an equal voice. There is therefore, theoretically no sufficient reason for the retention of a Second Chamber apart from the desire to bring to the counsels of the nation elements unlikely to be found in the Lower House.

There is also a further difficulty. We intend that in due course the Federal Assembly should be enlarged into an All India body comprising the Indian States. It would clearly be undesirable that a Second Chamber representative of the elements of British India alone to revise the decisions of an All India Assembly. On the other hand the enlargement of the present Second Chamber by the addition of Ruling Princes or other representatives of the Indian States

* See Vol I Part II Ch 2 para 140 and Ch 8 para 174

would involve difficulties of selection, especially in view of the desirability of not unduly increasing its size. In any case it is somewhat premature to express any definite opinion as to the practicability of such a proposal.

Reasons for its Retention.

148 There are, on the other hand, weighty reasons for retaining the Council of State as an integral part of the Central Government. It contains members of experience and distinction who have made valuable contributions to the discussion of public affairs. The Council of State has been a steady influence during a difficult transitional period. We are also impressed by the fact that no demand for its abolition has been brought to our notice. In the stage upon which India is now entering she will need all her resources of statesmanship and experience. There is much to be said against abolishing on purely theoretical grounds a piece of constitutional machinery which has worked well at a time when great changes are being introduced, the effect of which cannot at present be estimated. We are therefore of opinion that the Council of State should be retained with its present powers.

Composition of the Council of State.

149 The Council of State is, at present, composed of 60 members, 33 of whom (disregarding the special representative of Berar) are elected, while the remainder are nominated by the Governor General. Of the latter not more than 20 may be officials. We propose that the numbers and proportions between elected and non elected should be left unchanged.

At present the roll of electors for the Council of State is based on elaborate rules which lay down a number of qualifications for electors differing from province to province. The right to vote depends in the main on the possession of wealth, status, or on past occupation of some public post, such as the chairmanship of a municipal board. Despite the variety of qualifications, the number of electors amounts only to just over 32,000, which will be reduced on the separation of Burma from India to little more than 17,000. The rules also provide for communal electorates, and for special representation for commerce and industry. It is, we think, clear that considerable difficulty was found in forming an electorate, and we consider that the basis of representation is altogether too narrow. We had very little, if any, evidence on the subject, and it is impossible for us from the information at our disposal to judge how far any alteration of the electoral qualifications would continue to bring to the Council men possessing the attainments and experience which are desirable. We have had no constructive suggestions, and should desire, therefore, not to do more than indicate a possible composition of the Council of State.

Allocation of Seats in Council of State

150 In conformity with our general scheme we think that seats in the Council of State should be allotted to federal units and that the number allotted to the Governors' provinces should be, with some exceptions distributed equally. We suggest that three seats should be allocated to the minor provinces viz —

One to the North West Frontier Province

One to Delhi Province (The member might well be a Moslem when the representative in the Federal Assembly is a non Muhammadan and *vice versa*)

One to be selected in turn from British Baluchistan Ajmer Merwara and Coorg

In view of the extent to which matters of trade commerce and finance are central subjects and occupy the attention of the Central Legislature and the desirability of experience in these subjects being available we suggest that in each of the cities of Madras Bombay and Calcutta one member representing British and one representing Indian commerce should be chosen under rules by the appropriate organisations. We consider that the former differentiation in numbers in the Assembly in favour of the three Presidencies was due, apart from historical reasons to the possession by those provinces of these three great cities and it is not unreasonable that in a federal constitution these cities and their interests should receive special representation.

We recommend that each Governor's province should be represented in the Council of State by three members and we suggest alternative methods for their election. If Second Chambers are constituted in the provinces the representatives of a province in the Council of State might be selected by the members of those bodies a similar method of proportional representation to that used in the elections to the Federal Assembly being employed. If on the other hand, no Second Chamber are created the members of the Council of State might be elected by the members of the provincial councils the same method of proportional representation being employed.

Qualifications for Membership

151 Whichever method may be adopted for the selection of representatives we think that rules should be made laying down certain qualifications for candidates directed to securing the possession by them of experience and status. A list of qualifications might be drawn up somewhat on the lines of those of electors to the Council of State under the present constitution but perhaps less wide. They should be in our opinion such as bring to the Council of State the qualifications of distinguished leadership authority and experience for instance distinguished members of the Services ex-Judges and ex-Ministers besides those who have gained honour in other walks of life would be thought to be the kind of candidates desired.

As regards nominated members, we consider that the Governor General should have the right to nominate not less than 20 officials though it might well be that this right would seldom be utilised to its full extent. With regard to the other nominated members, we consider that the Governor-General, while quite unfettered, should have regard to the desirability, in view of the fact that labour legislation is a central subject, of including representatives of organised workers in industry. We consider that there should be no sex disqualification for membership of the Council of State. Members of the Governor-General's Council should have the right to speak in either House but should only vote in the Council of State if they have been nominated as members by the Governor-General.

Seven years' life suggested.

152 The Council of State has hitherto had a life of five years as compared with the three years of the Legislative Assembly. We have already proposed to extend the life of the Assembly to five years. In most constitutions a Second Chamber is given a longer life than the Lower House. There is, we think, much to be said against bringing all legislative bodies in India to an end at the same time. While we have proposed that the term of the Federal Assembly should coincide with those of the provincial councils, we think it desirable that the Council of State should not do so. We therefore suggest that the new Council of State should be elected at the same time as the new Federal Assembly, but should have a life of seven years, so that after the first elections the two Houses will be reconstituted at different intervals.

Powers of the Central Legislature.

153 We will now proceed to deal with the legislative and financial powers of the Central Legislature, leaving to a later chapter the question of its relationship to, and influence on, the Central Executive. The Federal Assembly will inherit all the powers of its predecessor, and the proposed change in the method whereby the Council of State is elected does not entail any alteration in its constitutional authority. We shall indicate later additional functions to be performed by the Federal Assembly in the sphere of finance. The changes which we have proposed in the method of composition of these bodies are, however, dictated by our conception of the future constitution of India. As that develops, there will, we conceive, be a gradual alteration in the range of duties to be performed by the Central Legislature. While the immediate changes are not great, there are future possibilities which may be far reaching and the nature of which we shall indicate.

Nature of its Legislative Powers.

154 The Central Legislature has power to make laws for all persons, courts, places and things within British India, for all

subjects of His Majesty and servants of the Crown within other parts of India and for all Indian subjects of His Majesty without and beyond, as well as within, British India. These wide powers are subject to certain qualifications set out in section 65 of the Government of India Act. A further important limitation is that contained in section 67 whereby the previous sanction of the Governor General is required for the introduction of any measures affecting

- (a) the public debt or public revenues of India or imposing any charge on the revenues of India,
- (b) the religion or religious rites and usages of any class of British subjects in India,
- (c) the discipline or maintenance of any part of His Majesty's military, naval or air forces,
- (d) the relations of the Government with foreign princes or states or any measure
 - (i) regulating any provincial subject, or any part of a provincial subject, which has not been declared by rules under the Act to be subject to legislation by the Indian Legislature,
 - (ii) repealing or amending any Act of a local legislature,
 - (iii) repealing or amending any Act or Ordinance made by the Governor General

As we have stated, we do not propose to make any alteration in these powers, but we shall indicate later the extent to which the Governor General will be authorised to overrule the decision of the Central Legislature and to legislate by Ordinance on occasions of emergency. We have already stated in Part II, Chapt. 2 that we desire to retain the provision of the existing Act which effects without resort to litigation, a proper distribution of legislative power between the Centre and the provinces. This is, therefore, no need for us to consider now upon what principles in the future a more strict delimitation should be based. It may well be that, as the federal system takes shape and especially if the adhesion of a number of Indian States should take place, the matter may have to be reconsidered. It may be observed that by changes in the statutory rules it is possible to introduce modifications without a new Statute.

155 In actual fact to day the Central Legislature deals with two distinct classes of legislation, one of which affects British India only, the other class, while of operative effect only in the parts of India under British rule, in reality affects matters of All India concern. We may give as an example of the first class the Child Marriage Restraint Act of 1929 (commonly called the Sarda Act) and of the second the Indian Currency Act of 1929 and the various tariff measures. It is clear that at a later stage if and when Indian States have entered the Federation, special

arrangements would have to be made if these two different classes of legislation were to be dealt with by the same legislative body but this does not call for consideration at present

While we do not wish to propose any alteration of the law which would restrict the range of the legislative power of the Centre, we consider it probable that in future the first category will more and more come to be left to provincial legislatures Already, a provincial council can undertake, with the Governor General's previous sanction, legislation on a subject which is allotted by the devolution rules to the Centre we should expect that the new provincial legislatures would seek to make a wider use of this power, and that the sanction of the Governor General would be more freely given For instance, there is at the present time great difficulty in passing measures affecting social and religious customs in the Central Legislature on account of the wide diversity of conditions in India One province may be ripe for change, while others still cling to their ancient ways One province may be deeply interested in securing a reform, while others are not affected by the evil to be remedied We think that in the past this has tended sometimes to restrict advance to the pace of the least progressive province We should like to see a more extended use made of a method familiar in Britain in the absence of local government whereby Acts are passed by Parliament which require to be 'adopted' by a local authority before they can come into force in its area In a similar way, the Central Legislature might usefully exercise its present powers by passing enabling Statutes which would be subject to adoption by resolution of a provincial legislature It may well be that in this way the Central Legislature could assist in extending desirable reforms without obliging all parts of India to advance simultaneously

The Question of Discriminatory Legislation

156 Spokesmen of various minorities, religious and racial, have urged before us that the powers of Indian legislatures should be so defined in the governing Statute as to exclude the possibility of discriminatory legislation by making it invalid Among the documents submitted to us, some detailed memoranda on this subject were prepared which we have carefully studied It was represented to us by the European Association and the Associated Chambers of Commerce that constitutional safeguards are required against legislation, central or provincial, which discriminates against particular sections of the community in matters of taxation, trade or commerce On our suggestion the two bodies submitted to us drafts of clauses which they would desire to be enacted to secure their objects We have given careful consideration to their proposals, but there are objections to securing protection by the means they suggest to which we can find no answer Many other interests have asked for similar

[†] See Vol I, para. 153

constitutional safeguards and we are clear that statutory protection could not be limited to particular minorities, or to discrimination in matters of trade and commerce only. The statutory provision would therefore have to be drawn so wide as to be little more than a statement of abstract principle, affording no precise guidance to courts which would be asked to decide whether a particular group constituted a minority, and whether the action complained of was discriminatory. Moreover having regard especially to the ingenuity and persistence with which litigation is carried on in India, we should anticipate that an enactment of the kind would result in the transfer to the law courts of disputes which cannot be conveniently disposed of by such means. It has always to be remembered that, if a law court has jurisdiction to dispose of well founded claims based on solid grounds, it is also bound to listen to far fetched complaints with no real substance behind them. These objections are decisive against the proposal to prevent discriminatory legislation by attempting to define it in a constitutional instrument.

Safeguards for Minorities.

157 Safeguards for minorities must therefore be provided in other ways. They are needed not only in reference to legislation but also in the field of executive action. We have set out in paragraph 36 of Part I our view that such protection is absolutely necessary. But the only practical means of providing it is by the retention of an impartial power residing in the Governor General and the Governors of provinces for the purpose, and in laying upon them by the terms of their Instruments of Instructions a specific mandate to use this power in all proper cases. In pursuance of this view we have recommended in paragraphs 50 and 97 that the Governor should have powers, independently of the views of his Ministry, to prevent legislation which involves serious prejudice to one or more sections of the community as compared with other sections. The Governor General is armed with a similar power in relation to the Central Legislature.

Democratic government while being shown of the majorities now opening to the
ritv den to th increasing opportunities now opening to the
to th
may
advar
ment
have i
ment
princip
clause *

[†] The present Instrument of Instructions specially requires and charges a Governor to see that no order of your Government and no Administrative council shall be so framed that any person from race rel may

legislatures of India, it will not be appreciated how greatly progress depends upon satisfying the reasonable claim to equal rights of these minorities whether British or Indian.

Financial Powers of Legislature and Division of Resources between Centre and Provinces

158 We have already given in Ch 6 of Part V of Volume I a full account of the powers of the Central Legislature in relation to finance, and in Part VIII of the present volume our Financial Assessor has reviewed and analysed in great detail the whole subject of India's financial position. Many of Mr Layton's suggestions, valuable as they will certainly be to the authorities concerned necessarily travel somewhat beyond the range of our constitutional enquiry, though not beyond the proper range of his investigation. We are not required, nor are we competent to express an opinion on such matters as his estimates of future revenue and expenditure, which he has used for the purpose of illustrating his scheme, or on his suggestions regarding the imposition of fresh taxation. We do, however, accept and fully endorse the general principles of his scheme for the division of resources in British India between the central and provincial Governments. In this chapter we are concerned only with financial affairs in so far as they affect the constitutional position of the Central Legislature.

It is of the greatest importance that the actual financial position of the central and provincial Governments should be clearly understood because success or failure in constitutional experiments depends largely on the extent to which those who have to operate them are provided with adequate revenues. The Montagu Chelmsford Reforms effected a division between central and provincial finance and allocated separate sources of revenue to each. This was an essential element in the work of decentralisation which was then inaugurated. But the revenues allotted to the provinces have proved insufficient and inelastic. It is, we believe, vital to the success of the next stage in the development of Indian self government that, while the Central Government should be able to meet its responsibilities, the provinces should command adequate resources. Mr Layton's report shows the essential factors in this situation and their relation to the constitutional issue. He points out that it is not possible to make good the deficiency without drawing upon new taxes, a considerable number of which should for various reasons be imposed and collected by a central authority. The revenue raised by such taxes might be distributed to the provinces by means of a system of grants in aid by the Centre to the provinces. But this would involve some measure of central control and would run counter to the whole trend of constitutional development which we are recommending. We are endeavouring to complete the process of decentralisation by constituting the provinces as self governing units in a federation. Financial autonomy is essential if this is to be done.

not in practice operated as an impediment to free criticism in the Assembly of the general administration of the services concerned. The Assembly has full power to reject or to make 'cuts' in the votable items of expenditure but the Governor General in Council has power to restore such demands where he considers they are essential to the discharge of his responsibilities. We propose no alteration in this regard.

Standing Finance and Public Accounts Committees.[†]

163 The Assembly exercises its influence over finance by a Standing Finance Committee which is presided over by the Finance Member and is a purely advisory body. The Executive has, however rarely if ever ignored its advice, nor has the Assembly ever dissented from its views. Its appointment does not rest on any statutory provision. We consider that it has proved a useful piece of machinery, and that it should be retained. The Public Accounts Committee of the Legislative Assembly, which is a statutory body, performs functions very similar to those of the corresponding Committee of the House of Commons, and we suggest no change.

The Provincial Fund.

163 As we have already indicated, we suggest an extension of the activities of the Central Legislature in the sphere of finance by making the Federal Assembly the instrument whereby additional revenues will be raised for and distributed among the provinces. The scheme which is set out in detail in Part VIII, the Report of our Financial Assessor, starts with the recognition of the necessity for providing greater financial resources for the provinces. The proposal involves, *inter alia*, the assigning to the provinces of the proceeds of certain indirect taxes which would be collected and administered centrally. The sources of revenue which would be thus assigned to the provinces would be stated in a statutory rule. The result of placing a source of revenue in the provincial list would be that it would be no longer available to contribute to central funds, save that, in cases of emergency, a surcharge could be levied and, if necessary, certified by the Governor General in respect of any such tax. Also, the Central Government would be entitled to impose, in an emergency, taxes included in the schedule, which were not at that time being drawn upon for provincial purposes. In so far as taxes in these scheduled sources of revenue were imposed for the use of the provinces the proceeds would be paid into a Provincial Fund, the accounts of which would be kept entirely separate. This Fund could not be drawn upon for any purpose of the Central Government. We propose that the legislation necessary for the imposition of these taxes should be passed by the Federal Assembly sitting in special session. The Finance Member of the Central Government would formally introduce

[†] See Vol. I, paras. 425 and 429

the necessary measures. But it is of the essence of this plan that the proposals for raising additional taxes should emanate from the provinces. We therefore suggest that there should be an Inter-Provincial Financial Council which would be summoned by the Finance Member and attended by all the Ministers of Finance of those units of federation which would be entitled to draw on the funds. At this meeting it would be open to a Minister of Finance from any of the provinces to propose the imposition of additional taxation or the repeal or reduction of any of the taxes falling within the scope of the Provincial Fund. We suggest that any proposal supported by representatives of three or more Governors' provinces should be laid before the Federal Assembly. While the Finance Member would formally introduce the proposed financial legislation, it is clear that under this scheme he could not make himself responsible for supporting every proposal, indeed, it might well be that, having regard to his duties towards the finances of the Centre, he might on occasion find it necessary to oppose proposals put forward by the provincials. We consider, therefore, that in the special session the Minister of Finance of each province or his representative should be entitled to attend and speak in support of or opposition to these proposals but not to vote. When these proposals have been discussed and a decision to propose certain taxation has been come to, it would rest entirely with the Federal Assembly in special session to accept or reject them by a majority vote, but the Governor-General should have no power of certification for overruling their rejection. His assent would of course, be necessary before any legislation became effective but that of the Council of State would not be required. We propose that the Provincial Fund should be distributed among the units of the Federation, i.e., both provinces and excluded areas on the basis of population. We have recommended this basis of distribution because it affords a rough guide as to the needs of the various provinces. It is impossible to work out in detail the relative taxable capacity of each area but it is feasible to make roughly favorable grants out of the Provincial Fund to areas which are poor, or to areas which for one reason or another have extra charges to bear, and we have therefore so taken advantage of the available

While the rule would provide that the distribution of the Provincial Fund should be in proportion to provincial population, the Statute should provide that this rule cannot be altered and another basis of distribution substituted without the approval both of two-thirds of the members of the Federal Assembly, and also of a simple majority of the representatives of two-thirds of the Governors' provinces (including for this purpose the North-West Frontier Province)

CHAPTER 2—THE GOVERNOR GENERAL IN COUNCIL

Results of Abolishing Dyarchy in the Provinces

164 In our first volume (Part II, Chapter 9) we have outlined the formal structure of the present Government of India, and in later portions of the same book we have described its general working, its control over provincial matters, its responsibility for special areas and subjects, the influence exerted upon it by the Central Legislature, and its relations with the Secretary of State. In the earlier chapters of the present volume we have laid down the principles of constitutional advance as we conceive them (Part I) and have worked out the application of these principles in considerable detail in the 'Governors' provinces' (Part II) and to other important areas (Part III). The changes involved are great not only in the forms of provincial institutions and in the increase of provincial responsibility and self-government but to the whole spirit in which the constitutional future of India is approached. It will be a most significant advance—not unattended with risk but none the less in our opinion justified—to break down the boundary between reserved and transferred subjects and to put an end to dyarchy. We have recommended this course because, whatever the degree of success or failure of provincial dyarchy in practice, its continuance is no longer feasible. We believe that its further operation would cause distortion of the framework into which it was intended to fit and that its removal will bring Indian Ministers face to face with the full burden of office, and will give to them, to the provincial legislatures and to the provinces themselves actual experience of "responsible government" as a whole. So considerable a reconstruction will in itself be regarded by many who are in full sympathy with Indian aspirations as premature and as putting law and order in greater jeopardy. But we hold that the risk ought to be taken, subject to the provision of powers residing in the Governor which will be kept in reserve but will with support from the Centre, be resolutely used if necessary.

Impossibility of Dyarchy at the Centre

165 We have now to consider what light this throws upon the all important question of the form which the Central Government should take at the next stage of India's evolution. It must be a Government which can give to the provinces, in case of need, the support of which we have just spoken. Besides this it must be a government able to bear the vast responsibilities which are cast upon it as the central executive organ of a sub-continent presenting the complicated and diverse features which it has been our business to describe.

First, we lay down without hesitation the proposition that dyarchy at the Centre, or any system of divided responsibility resembling dyarchy, is quite impossible Unity in the central executive must be preserved at all costs The working of dyarchy in the provinces,, the degree of success which the system in some cases undoubtedly attained, and the reasons for the disappointments to which in other instances it gave rise, have been elaborately described in our former volume They need not be repeated at any length here Some of the reflections suggested by the history of dyarchy are, however particularly relevant in considering whether an analogous division of functions could be introduced into the Government of India Dyarchy is a system which aims at assigning the sole responsibility in a certain list of matters to the official side of Government, while Ministers drawn from the ranks of elected members are supposed to concern themselves solely with their own departments The popular element in the Executive could thus, in theory, stand on one side and watch with detachment the handling of questions with which it was not concerned But this is not the effect in actual working It has often been found impossible to isolate one decision from another, with the result that real responsibility becomes blurred Dyarchy has doubtless provided provincial Ministers with a very valuable experience in the responsibilities of departmental work and in the art of commending ministerial policy to private members But it is one thing to control a branch of administration and to work out a departmental policy, it is quite another thing to co-operate in reaching and carrying out a united decision involving co-operative action in times of crisis Dyarchy cannot be regarded as affording much training in taking responsibility for unpopular, though necessary, decisions, and it does nothing to guarantee unity of control and policy when unity is most essential and when the strength which unity ought to give is most needed These are the main considerations which make any suggestion to introduce dyarchy into the Government of India wholly inadmissible

The Essentials of Joint Responsibility.

166 It would indeed be an astonishing result if, at a time when dyarchy is abandoned in the provinces, the introduction of a similar principle were to be recommended at the Centre The ultimate creation of responsible government at the Centre can not be reached by constructing a Central Executive one part of which is not responsible for the other We regard such a plan as not only unworkable in itself, but as no real advance in the direction of developing central responsibility at all Appeals have of late sometimes been addressed to the Viceroy in criticism of decisions of the Government of India in terms which would almost seem to suggest that the Governor General was not a

CHAPTER 2—THE GOVERNOR-GENERAL IN COUNCIL

Results of Abolishing Dyarchy in the Provinces

161 In our first volume (Part II, Chapter 9) we have outlined the formal structure of the present Government of India, and in later portions of the same book we have described its general working, its control over provincial matters, its responsibility for special areas and subjects, the influence exerted upon it by the Central Legislature, and its relations with the Secretary of State. In the earlier chapters of the present volume we have laid down the principles of constitutional advance as we conceive them (Part I) and have worked out the application of these principles in considerable detail to the Governors' provinces (Part II) and to other important areas (Part III). The changes involved are great, not only in the forms of provincial institutions and in the increase of provincial responsibility and self-government, but in the whole spirit in which the constitutional future of India is approached. It will be a most significant advance—not unattended with risk, but none the less in our opinion justified—to break down the boundary between reserved and transferred subjects and to put an end to dyarchy. We have recommended this course because, whatever the degree of success or failure of provincial dyarchy in practice, its continuance is no longer feasible. We believe that its further operation would cause distortion of the framework into which it was intended to fit, and that its removal will bring Indian Ministers face to face with the full burden of office, and will give to them, to the provincial legislatures and to the provinces themselves actual experience of "responsible government" as a whole. So considerable a reconstruction will in itself be regarded by many who are in full sympathy with Indian aspirations as premature and as putting law and order in greater jeopardy. But we hold that the risk ought to be taken, subject to the provision of powers residing in the Governor which will be kept in reserve but will, with support from the Centre, be resolutely used if necessary.

Impossibility of Dyarchy at the Centre.

165 We have now to consider what light this throws upon the all important question of the form which the Central Government should take at the next stage of India's evolution. It must be a Government which can give to the provinces in case of need, the support of which we have just spoken. Besides this, it must be a government able to bear the vast responsibilities which are cast upon it as the central executive organ of a sub-continent presenting the complicated and diverse features which it has been our business to describe.

First, we lay down without hesitation the proposition that dyarchy at the Centre, or any system of divided responsibility resembling dyarchy, is quite impossible. Unity in the central executive must be preserved at all costs. The working of dyarchy in the provinces, the degree of success which the system in some cases undoubtedly attained, and the reasons for the disappointments to which in other instances it gave rise, have been elaborately described in our former volume. They need not be repeated at any length here. Some of the reflections suggested by the history of dyarchy are, however, particularly relevant in considering whether an analogous division of functions could be introduced into the Government of India. Dyarchy is a system which aims at assigning the sole responsibility in a certain list of matters to the official side of Government, while Ministers drawn from the ranks of elected members are supposed to concern themselves solely with their own departments. The popular element in the Executive could thus, in theory, stand on one side and watch with detachment the handling of questions with which it was not concerned. But this is not the effect in actual working. It has often been found impossible to isolate one decision from another, with the result that real responsibility becomes blurred. Dyarchy has doubtless provided provincial Ministers with a very valuable experience in the responsibilities of departmental work and in the art of commanding ministerial policy to private members. But it is one thing to control a branch of administration and to work out a departmental policy, it is quite another thing to co-operate in reaching and carrying out a united decision involving co-operative action in times of crisis. Dyarchy cannot be regarded as affording much training in taking responsibility for unpopular, though necessary, decisions, and it does nothing to guarantee unity of control and policy when unity is most essential and when the strength which unity ought to give is most needed. These are the main considerations which make any suggestion to introduce dyarchy into the Government of India wholly inadmissible.

The Essentials of Joint Responsibility.

166 It would indeed be an astonishing result if, at a time when dyarchy is abandoned in the provinces, the introduction of a similar principle were to be recommended at the Centre. The ultimate creation of responsible government at the Centre cannot be reached by constructing a Central Executive one part of which is not responsible for the other. We regard such a plan as not only unworkable in itself, but as no real advance in the direction of developing central responsibility at all. Appeals have of late sometimes been addressed to the Viceroy in criticism of decisions of the Government of India in terms which would almost seem to suggest that the Governor General was not a

member of his own Government. Of course, the true constitutional position is that every published decision of the Government of India is a decision for which the Governor General, no less than all his colleagues, takes responsibility. But the situation that would arise if the method of dyarchy were introduced in the Central Executive would destroy this constitutional doctrine in a manner which would not only weaken Government but would put the Viceroy in a situation so embarrassing as to be almost intolerable. For he might constantly find that he had to choose between two sets of advisers all of whom were his colleagues, and that while the ultimate policy to be announced was in accordance with his judgment, the constitution permitted some members of his own Government to dissociate themselves from his decision.

The Position of the Governor General

167. It is clear therefore that whatever shape the Government of India may hereafter assume, its formation ought to be such as to secure its internal unity. A second conclusion on the subject of the Central Executive which can be asserted with confidence is that the Governor General must continue to be not only the representative of the King Emperor in all formal and ceremonial matters, but the actual and active head of the Government. We have described in Chapter 10 of Part II of our former volume the range and importance of his present functions and it appears to us evident that in the next stage of India's constitutional evolution this range will not be narrowed and its importance will not decrease. Indeed, as has already appeared in our chapter on the Provincial Executive, there are cases in which we think responsibility should be placed on his shoulders which is at present constitutionally discharged by the Governor General in Council. The question of future relations with the Indian States suggests another instance of the same sort. The influence, advice and direction of the Viceroy for the time being will certainly be needed for many years to come if the constitutional progress of India is to be successfully promoted.

The Governor-General to choose his Executive Council

168. One change which we think should now be made is to place upon the Governor General himself the responsibility of

selecting and appointing the members of his Cabinet. At present, members of the Governor General's Executive Council are appointed, under the advice of the Secretary of State, by warrant under the Royal Sign Manual, and the Secretary of State, in making his recommendations, is of course largely guided by the Governor General's advice. But there is a real difference between this situation and the constitutional position which we seek to get established. Under the new plan the Governor General would of course remain subject to the superintendence and control of the Secretary of State but apart from this the choice of colleagues would rest with him in theory, as it now usually does in fact. The modification we propose carries out the principle which should govern as far as possible, the new Government of India Act by leaving room for further developments through the operation of constitutional growth, while at the same time securing what is practically necessary at the present stage.

Composition of Executive Council—Provision for Future Changes

169 The same principle leads us to propose some other modifications of the present Statute. Section 36 of the Government of India Act enacts that three at least of the members of the Governor General's Executive Council 'must be persons who have been for at least ten years in the service of the Crown in India'. We are by no means disposed to suggest that the time has come to dispense with this provision, but we think that it, and any similar directions as to number or qualifications of the Governor General's Council, should be expressed, not in the Statute itself, but in statutory rules made under the Statute. Such rules would, therefore, be subject to alteration without the necessity of passing a new Government of India Act, though any alteration of rules on this subject must come within the proviso to be found in section 129A, i.e., the draft amendments must be laid before both Houses of Parliament, and the approval of both Houses expressed by resolution. It does not seem to us possible to take the view that Parliament can now surrender all responsibility for future modifications in the structure of the Central Government of India. To suggest that it could do so would be to deny the terms of the Preamble to the Government of India Act, and to forget the conditions included in Mr Montagu's declaration of August 20th, 1917. But this recognition of continued Parliamentary responsibility is a very different thing from insisting that no modification is possible in the future without the cumbersome procedure on each occasion of passing a new Statute through the British Parliament. We desire to reduce the rigidity of the statutory structure because we are convinced that Indian institutions ought to be given room to grow and develop. While therefore, it is impossible,

member of his own Government. Of course, the true constitutional position is that every published decision of the Government of India is a decision for which the Governor General no less than all his colleagues, takes responsibility. But the situation that would arise if the method of dyarchy were introduced in the Central Executive would destroy this constitutional doctrine in a manner which would not only weaken Government but would put the Viceroy in a situation so embarrassing as to be almost intolerable. For he might constantly find that he had to choose between two sets of advisers all of whom were his colleagues, and that while the ultimate policy to be announced was in accordance with his judgment, the constitution permitted some members of his own Government to dissociate themselves from his decision.

The Position of the Governor General

167 It is clear therefore that whatever shape the Government of India may hereafter assume, its formation ought to be such as to secure its internal unity. A second conclusion on the subject of the Central Executive which can be asserted with confidence is that the Governor General must continue to be not only the representative of the King Emperor in all formal and ceremonial matters, but the actual and active head of the Government. We have described in Chapter 10 of Part II of our former volume the range and importance of his present functions and it appears to us evident that in the next stages of India's constitutional evolution this range will not be narrowed and its importance will not decrease. Indeed, as has already appeared in our chapter on the Provincial Executive, there are cases in which we think responsibility should be placed on his shoulders which is at present constitutionally discharged by the Governor General in Council. The question of future relations with the Indian States suggests another instance of the same sort. The influence, advice and direction of the Viceroy for the time being will certainly be needed for many years to come if the constitutional progress of India is to be successfully promoted.

The Governor-General to choose his Executive Council.

168 One change which we think should now be made is to place upon the Governor General himself the responsibility of

[†] See Vol. I Part I, Ch. 9, para 104 and also Part VII below, para. 229.

The removal from the Governor General in Council to the Viceroy of the control of relations with Indian States is not of course a form of dyarchy at the Centre any more than the transfer of responsibility for the Army would be. Both these changes would involve a fresh delimitation of the powers and responsibilities of the Government of India but within the - ^{the} _{the} ^{the}

selecting and appointing the members of his Cabinet. At present, members of the Governor General's Executive Council are appointed, under the advice of the Secretary of State, by warrant under the Royal Sign Manual, and the Secretary of State, in making his recommendations, is of course largely guided by the Governor General's advice. But there is a real difference between this situation and the constitutional position which we seek to get established. Under the new plan, the Governor-General would of course remain subject to the superintendence and control of the Secretary of State, but apart from this the choice of colleagues would rest with him in theory, as it now usually does in fact. The modification we propose carries out the principle which should govern, as far as possible, the new Government of India Act by leaving room for further developments through the operation of constitutional growth, while at the same time securing what is practically necessary at the present stage.

Composition of Executive Council—Provision for Future Changes.

169 The same principle leads us to propose some other modifications of the present Statute. Section 36 of the Government of India Act enacts that three at least of the members of the Governor-General's Executive Council "must be persons who have been for at least ten years in the service of the Crown in India." We are by no means disposed to suggest that the time has come to dispense with this provision, but we think that it, and any similar directions as to number or qualifications of the Governor General's Council, should be expressed, not in the Statute itself, but in statutory rules made under the Statute. Such rules would, therefore, be subject to alteration without the necessity of passing a new Government of India Act, though any alteration of rules on this subject must come within the proviso to be found in section 129A, i.e., the draft amendments must be laid before both Houses of Parliament, and the approval of both Houses expressed by resolution. It does not seem to us possible to take the view that Parliament can now surrender all responsibility for future modifications in the structure of the Central Government of India. To suggest that it could do so would be to deny the terms of the Preamble to the Government of India Act, and to forget the conditions included in Mr Montagu's declaration of August 20th, 1917. But this recognition of continued Parliamentary responsibility is a very different thing from insisting that no modification is possible in the future without the cumbersome procedure on each occasion of passing a new Statute through the British Parliament. We desire to reduce the rigidity of the statutory structure because we are convinced that Indian institutions ought to be given room to grow and develop. While therefore, it is impossible,

member of his own Government. Of course, the true constitutional position is that every published decision of the Government of India is a decision for which the Governor General, no less than all his colleagues, takes responsibility. But the situation that would arise if the method of dyarchy were introduced in the Central Executive would destroy this constitutional doctrine in a manner which would not only weaken Government but would put the Viceroy in a situation so embarrassing as to be almost intolerable. For he might constantly find that he had to choose between two sets of advisers all of whom were his colleagues, and that while the ultimate policy to be announced was in accordance with his judgment, the constitution permitted some members of his own Government to dissociate themselves from his decision.

The Position of the Governor-General.

167 It is clear therefore that whatever shape the Government of India may hereafter assume, its formation ought to be such as to secure its internal unity. A second conclusion on the subject of the Central Executive which can be asserted with confidence is that the Governor General must continue to be not only the representative of the King-Emperor in all formal and ceremonial matters, but the actual and active head of the Government. We have described in Chapter 10 of Part II of our former volume the range and importance of his present functions, and it appears to us evident that in the next stage of India's constitutional evolution this range will not be narrowed and its importance will not decrease. Indeed, as has already appeared in our chapter on the Provincial Executive, there are cases in which we think responsibility should be placed on his shoulders which is at present constitutionally discharged by the Governor General in Council. The question of future relations with the Indian States suggests another instance of the same sort †. The influence, advice and direction of the Viceroy for the time being will certainly be needed for many years to come if the constitutional progress of India is to be successfully promoted.

The Governor-General to choose his Executive Council.

168 One change which we think should now be made is to place upon the Governor General himself the responsibility of

[†] See Vol. I, Part I, Ch. 9, para. 104 and also Part VII below, para. 223.

The removal from the Governor General in Council to the Viceroy of the control of relations with Indian States is not of course a form of dyarchy at the Centre any more than the transfer of responsibility for the Army would be. Both these changes would involve a fresh delimitation of the powers and responsi-

the
sch
in

² Regarding the unity under responsibilities does not conflict with the essential unity of the Government of India in relation to matters which are within its sphere.

multifarious responsibilities we have described in Part II Chapter 9 of our former volume.* Nothing is more remarkable to an English Member of Parliament who has had the opportunity of watching the proceedings of the Legislative Assembly than the fact that a heavily burdened permanent official who is the head of the Home Department, is also expected to discharge in the Legislature the duty of being the principal Government spokesman and of guiding the course of business so far as it falls to the Government to do so. It is very much as though the permanent head of one of the principal departments in Whitehall should also undertake the Parliamentary functions of the First Lord of the Treasury. This situation has arisen from the evolution of government in India from a stage when a purely administrative system was tempered by discussions in which "additional members" took part to the stage when Government policy has to be expounded and defended before a vigilant body of critical legislators. The double burdon now cast upon the shoulders of one man is growing intolerably heavy and we think that the time has come to recognise the changing circumstances and to make especial provision to meet them by including in the Viceroy's Council a Member who will perform to the Federal Assembly functions corresponding to those of the Leader of the House, without being at the same time preoccupied with the work of a heavy administrative department. It may be objected that, since the sessions of the Indian Legislature extend over only a few months to the year, there would be no permanent occupation for the holder of such a post. But we do not agree. The responsibilities which rest all the year round upon the Government of India would be all the better discharged if among the Viceroy's colleagues there was one who was free to take a comprehensive view untrammelled by constant attention to a particular department. It would we think, fall to him to take supervising responsibility for the more adequate presentation of explanations of Government policy to the peoples of India. We wish to make it plain that the suggestions we have been making are not at all intended to affect, by a side wind, the proportions of Indian to British Members of the Viceroy's Council. These things do not depend on statute and should not be made to do so. The object to be aimed at is to facilitate the inclusion in the Viceroy's Council of the best and most authoritative Members, both Indian and British, and latitude should be preserved to enable a choice to be made which provides in the best possible way for discharging the functions of that body in relation to the Indian Legislature.

The Distribution of Portfolios

172 The distribution of portfolios in the Government of India is determined by rules and orders made by the Governor-General. We have described in Chapter 9 of Part II of our first

* Volume I, para 183

† See Chapter 5 below on "The Authority of Government."

in our judgment, to provide at this stage as much latitude for change in the central sphere as in the provincial constitution, we propose by the means we have described to provide in the central sphere also opportunities for adjustment while preserving to Parliament the responsibility, which it cannot at present abandon, for future decisions.

The Commander-in-Chief.

170 The Commander in Chief in practice is a Member of the Governor General's Council, though there is no provision in the Government of India Act requiring this to be so. So long as the Commander in Chief is a Member of the Executive Council he is necessarily a member of one or other Chamber of the Indian Legislature, with the right of attending in and addressing the Chamber to which he does not belong [section 63D (4)]. In our view, however, the Commander-in Chief should not be a Member of the Executive Council and should not sit in the Legislature. His immensely important and onerous duties are better discharged outside it. Later on, in Part V of this volume, we shall consider in detail the constitutional problem in relation to the Army and make some suggestions which, if adopted, would place the subject of the defence of India in the hands of the Viceroy (who would, of course, act in the closest collaboration with the Commander in Chief) instead of retaining it as a responsibility of the Government of India acting in relation with the Central Legislature. As will be seen when we develop this part of our plan, our object is to assist in removing from the path of India's constitutional progress an obstacle which otherwise threatens to block it for an indefinite time. But whether agreement is reached to put into operation this part of our scheme or not, we hold the view that the Commander in Chief should be outside the Governor General's Cabinet and should not be called upon to take part in the debates of the Legislature. He would retain the rank and precedence at present belonging to him and would, of course, be called into consultation on all necessary occasions. *Questions of defence so far as they come before the Indian Legislature, should be dealt with by a civilian. The Army Secretary would be available, but on occasions of the first importance the task would appropriately fall upon a new Member of the Viceroy's Executive Council whom we would describe as the Leader of the Federal Assembly.*

The Leadership of the Federal Assembly.

171 We think it is very desirable that there should be included in the Governor General's Council a Member, not overburdened with departmental work, whose primary function should be to "lead the House". This duty at present usually falls upon the Home Member, the range and burden of whose

for directing the policy of India. The attainment of an authoritative place in the Federal Assembly ought to provide a natural avenue to membership of the Governor General's Council.

Room for Development

The Governor General's Executive Council in the next stages of India's constitutional development cannot, in our judgment, be "responsible" to the Indian Legislature in the same sense as a British Cabinet is "responsible" to the British Parliament, though, as we shall show in the next chapter, the influence of the Indian Legislature upon the Executive, which is already considerable, will undoubtedly grow. It has struck us as remarkable that it should be so commonly assumed in India that the development of responsible government must take place on purely British lines. Our first volume has been largely occupied in showing how utterly different are the conditions of India from those out of which this particular form of responsible government has been in the course of centuries evolved in Britain. Our own view is that, until the provinces of India have established themselves, by the working of unitary Governments, as self governing units, the ultimate form which the Central Government of India will take cannot be finally determined. The question whether Indian States will contribute to the ultimate process has yet to be answered. Federal Executives do not assume a definite or final shape until the units of federation come naturally together. The utmost, therefore, that can be done now is to reduce, by such methods as we have outlined, the rigidity of the structure of the Central Executive, to make the best possible provision for the introduction of authoritative Indians into the Executive and to recognise that the British system is not the only model and indeed, that there are many federal systems in the world which differ from the British model because they have been suitably developed according to the needs of their own areas and populations. It would, we are convinced, be a grave mistake to attempt to reconstruct the Central Government of India on the lines we have suggested for the provinces. At any rate, it would be premature to do so now. The ultimate form which the Government of India will take cannot possibly be precisely determined in present circumstances. It must be allowed to grow in the light of the principles we have set out in Part I of this volume.

volume what the present distribution is, and how in some cases a number of very different subjects fall under the charge of the same Executive Councillor. This method of distributing the work of Government between its members according to rules and orders made by the Governor-General should continue. It provides a convenient means of securing adjustments when they are needed. But we think that, in connection with the new proposals which we are making, it will be desirable to reconsider what the best distribution would be. For example, we are proposing to transfer from the provincial Governments to the Government of India the charge of backward tracts, which in future should be called 'excluded areas.' This is a very responsible and important branch of government, and one in which the progress and protection of the inhabitants of these "excluded areas" almost entirely depends upon good administration. The question should be considered whether a portfolio should not be specially created in this connection, which would be held either by a Member in charge of "excluded areas," or combined with other duties in the hands of an existing Executive Councillor. In the same way, the centralisation of the High Courts will require that this subject should be allotted to a member of the Governor-General's Council.

Prospect of including Elected Members of the Legislature in the Executive Council.

173 This leads us to make another observation on a matter which has greatly struck us in considering the composition of the Governor General's Council. As yet no individual elected to the Central Indian Legislature has ever become a Member of Council. There is no constitutional bar against this happening, though it is, of course, true that, if an elected Member became an Executive Councillor, his seat would fall vacant and he would belong to the Legislature in virtue of his office and not because he had a constituency. This result follows from section 63 E of the Government of India Act. If opportunity was found to include among the Viceroy's colleagues and advisers some one or more who have been made members of the new Federal Assembly by election from the provinces or some elected member of the Council of State, such a member by accepting ministerial office would still cease to hold his seat by virtue of election. Indeed, a member sent to the Federal Assembly as part of a delegation from a particular province, with special duties to that province in connection with finance and otherwise, could not combine the two functions. It would be a hopeful development if, among the men whose personal reputation, character, and experience in public affairs have led to their being chosen as provincial representatives in the Central Legislature, there were found some who would pass from their position as private members to undertake a share of the responsibility.

No Retrogression at the Centre.

176 In the first place we must point out that, while we are quite unable to go further, we have in fact proposed a scheme for the Central Government which is less rigid than that contained in the present Statute, and satisfies much more fully the condition which is fulfilled by all forms of progressive constitution in the British Empire, in that it contains within itself the opportunity for growth and development.

The difficulties of carrying on government when a legislature with such wide powers contains an elected majority free to oppose the proposals of the Administration are undeniable. The Montagu Chelmsford Report, as we have pointed out in our first volume^t, proposed that, if the Government failed to get the support of the Lower House for proposals which it regarded as indispensable, it could none the less ensure that they were adopted by getting, as an alternative, the approval of a Council of State in which Government could count on a majority. It was the Joint Select Committee of both Houses of Parliament which recommended the change that has resulted in strengthening the position of the Assembly in relation to the Executive to a greater extent than was originally intended. At the same time, it altered the scheme of the Joint Report by providing that the Indian Budget should be submitted to the vote of the Assembly. This situation has existed ever since the Government of India Act came into operation, the Lower House in the Indian Legislature has become the most important organ of Indian political opinion, and as a matter of practical politics, there can be no question of going back to a previous stage by providing for an official majority or by reducing the powers of the Assembly. What we have to consider is how this central organ may be developed, and how the machinery by which Indian political opinion expresses itself and exerts its influence at the Centre may be improved. We will show, later in this chapter, how great this influence will be, and how mistaken is the view that under such a system the course of Government policy is not profoundly affected by the action of the Legislature.

Degree of Advance possible at the Centre

177 While there can be no going back from the present degree of responsibility at the Centre, we are equally clear that it would be impracticable and undesirable to introduce the principles of dyarchy into the Central Executive. We consider that responsibility for the subjects which must necessarily be the province of a Central Government cannot be departmentalised. Dyarchy was adopted in the provinces as a step on the road towards parliamentary institutions, but we do not think that the evolution of the constitution at the Centre will necessarily follow this

CHAPTER 3—INFLUENCE OF CENTRAL LEGISLATURE ON EXECUTIVE ACTION AND POLICY

174 Chapter 1 of this Part of our Report describes our plans for the reconstruction of the Central Legislature, consisting of the Council of State and the Federal Assembly, and Chapter 2 discusses what changes should be introduced into the Government of India. We must now explain what would be, in our view the constitutional relation between the Governor General in Council and the Indian Legislature, and how the system as a whole would work in practice.

Let us first recapitulate, and then consider probable criticisms. The answer to them will best bring out the constitutional conception which we wish to develop. The Members of the Government of India will continue to sit in one or other of the two Chambers, and will there expound and defend the policies for which they are jointly responsible. The new Federal Assembly will have the same powers and will follow much the same procedure as its predecessor. It will also exercise new powers in relation to the imposition of taxes for the purposes of the Provincial Fund. The large majority of its members will, as now, be elected, though elected by a different method, and if Government is to receive the support of the Assembly, it must be because a considerable fraction of these elected members support it. The Legislature will, as now, have the opportunity of voting upon proposals for central taxation put before it by the Finance Member, and will have a considerable range of powers in the granting of supply. Certain heads of expenditure will continue to be non-votable, and powers of certification and restoration will remain in the hands of the Governor General.

Two Probable Criticisms.

175 A central constitution such as we have outlined is likely to be exposed to two main criticisms. We propose to state and deal with both. First, it will be said that the experience of the last nine years has proved the objections to a system according to which a Government whose official supporters are in a minority is faced with a majority of elected members who may criticise and obstruct, but cannot, by defeating the Government compel the Government to be changed. Secondly, it will be pointed out that, while we are proposing a substantial advance towards complete 'responsibility' in the provinces, and contemplate that provincial Ministers will be dependent upon the support of provincial legislatures we are not putting forward a corresponding plan for the Centre. Our general answer to both these criticisms has been, in effect, given in Part I of this volume, where we set out the principles of our scheme, but we will here re-state our reasons plainly.

we have rearranged finance with a view to meeting provincial needs, we have introduced such elasticity as we can into the structure of the Central Government we shall point out how one of the obstacles to constitutional progress might be avoided by putting the Army in India on a new basis and we have carried the development of self government in the provinces to the furthest practicable point With the same object we are going to suggest some new constitutional machinery which may enable the Indian States to become more closely associated with British India for the purpose of dealing with matters of common concern We cannot do more, and no scheme that has been presented to us or that we have had the opportunity of examining, has shown how more could be done

Contrast between Provinces and Centre

178 We are making a great experiment in the provincial sphere Whatever may have been the defects of the dyarchical constitution which the Montagu Chelmsford Reforms established in the provinces, it had this important result that it has been possible to experiment in the application of the principles of British democracy under the varying conditions obtaining in nine provinces We are proposing to carry that experiment further by abolishing dyarchy, by establishing responsible unitary Governments in the provinces, and by giving greater elasticity to the provincial constitution so as to allow political institutions to be modified in accordance with the will of the peoples of the provinces

The British constitution is not a panacea which can be used at all times and in all places It is not a perfect instrument of democratic government finished and complete It is a living organism which even to-day is being insensibly modified in accordance with the changing conditions of the times Its supreme merit is just this adaptability Many countries have attempted to embody its principles in written instruments, but in the result something entirely different has emerged A mode of government must in fact be the expression of the political instincts of a people The British system is not an easy one to imitate, for its success depends on a number of factors which cannot be introduced into the provisions of a Statute In other countries, where a system of shifting groups obtains, the constitutional position of the Government is in effect quite different from that of the Cabinet in the British system It will, we think, be some time before it is possible to judge how far it is likely that the party system obtaining in Britain will reproduce itself in the provincial legislatures It may be that a system of groups may be found to be more consonant with Indian ideas The point which we would stress is that it is on

path It appears to us that there is a serious danger of development at the Centre proceeding on wrong lines if the assumption is made that the only form of responsible government which can ultimately emerge is one which closely imitates the British parliamentary system. It is a feature of that system that the Government is liable to be brought to an end at any moment by the vote of the legislature. This arrangement has been arrived at in our own country as the result of a long constitutional development. It is intimately bound up with the adoption of an organised and stable party system, both in the constituencies and in the House of Commons, and depends for its success on the cohesion of groups of representatives and on the reality of their intimate and continuous contact with electors—a thing that is made possible by the small size of the country. It is not an inevitable result of the adoption of representative democracy and, indeed, is hardly found outside the English speaking world. It seems to us most unlikely that if Britain had been the size of India, if communal and religious divisions so largely governed its politics, and if minorities had had as little confidence in the rule of others as they have in India, popular government in Britain would have taken this form.

In saying this, we are not in the least denying the propositions of the Preamble, we are merely pointing out that the British model is not the only form of responsible government. It is possible to conceive of various methods whereby the Executive will become effectively responsive to the will of the Indian people. But it is too soon to say with certainty which line of advance will be adopted. In the meanwhile, we have proposed that certain steps should be taken which are necessary before the final shape of the Central Government can be evolved. We propose to reconstitute the Government of India on a federal basis because we believe that, in dealing with a country so large and varied as India, ultimate unity can only be attained by allowing the utmost diversity in the constituent elements. This is not a denial of the aspirations of the Indian people. We believe that the forces of nationalism in India should be turned into this channel, for federalism is a form of nationalism.

It is necessary to take a long view of the development of Indian self government. We can understand the impatience of those who press for further immediate advance, but the cause of the delay at the Centre does not lie in anything else but the nature of the problem to be solved. We hope to see all India one day united as a great federation of units, each with a life of its own, and each with political institutions suitable to its needs. But a premature endeavour to introduce forms of responsible government at the Centre before the conditions for its actual practice have emerged would in the end result not in retrogression? In the meantime we have taken preliminary steps. We have proposed to turn the Council of State into bodies repre-

we have rearranged finance with a view to meeting provincial needs, we have introduced such elasticity as we can into the structure of the Central Government, we shall point out how one of the obstacles to constitutional progress might be avoided by putting the Army in India on a new basis and we have carried the development of self government in the provinces to the furthest practicable point. With the same object we are going to suggest some new constitutional machinery which may enable the Indian States to become more closely associated with British India for the purpose of dealing with matters of common concern. We cannot do more and no scheme that has been presented to us, or that we have had the opportunity of examining, has shown how more could be done.

Contrast between Provinces and Centre

178 We are making a great experiment in the provincial sphere. Whatever may have been the defects of the dyarchical constitution which the Montagu Chelmsford Reforms established in the provinces, it had this important result that it has been possible to experiment in the application of the principles of British democracy under the varying conditions obtaining in nine provinces. We are proposing to carry that experiment further by abolishing dyarchy, by establishing responsible unitary Governments in the provinces, and by giving greater elasticity to the provincial constitution so as to allow political institutions to be modified in accordance with the will of the peoples of the provinces.

The British constitution is not a panacea which can be used at all times and in all places. It is not a perfect instrument of democratic government finished and complete. It is a living organism which even to-day is being insensibly modified in accordance with the changing conditions of the times. Its supreme merit is just this adaptability. Many countries have attempted to embody its principles in written instruments, but in the result something entirely different has emerged. A mode of government must in fact be the expression of the political instincts of a people. The British system is not an easy one to imitate, for its success depends on a number of factors which cannot be introduced into the provisions of a Statute. In other countries, where a system of shifting groups obtains, the constitutional position of the Government is in effect quite different from that of the Cabinet in the British system. It will, we think, be some time before it is possible to judge how far it is likely that the party system obtaining in Britain will reproduce itself in the provincial legislatures. It may be that a system of groups may be found to be more consonant with Indian ideas. The point which we would stress is that it is on

practical considerations such as these that the actual form of responsible government in India must depend

It is, we believe, right that Indians should have the fullest possible opportunity of applying British parliamentary methods in the provinces, but the trial must be made under fair and reasonable conditions. As we travelled from province to province throughout India, we heard evidence from men who differed widely in language, race, religion and political outlook. The views which they put before us as to the right course to be adopted in framing the provincial constitution of India were naturally of great variety, but on one point almost every witness agreed. They urged, or conceded, the need for safeguards. All, while demanding advances in the provinces, were insistent on the need for a stable Central Government. We believe that these witnesses, who had been working the Reforms in the provinces, took a sane and sound view of the situation. They realised that an element of stability was needed in the Indian body politic, while the provincial councils were learning by experience to bear the full weight of new and heavy responsibilities.

Extent of the Influence of the Central Legislature.

179 How great is the power already possessed by the elected representatives in the Central Legislature is not always realised. In the sphere of legislation, not only can Government measures be amended by the Legislature, but if they are to be carried into law by that body, they must commend themselves to the members as intrinsically desirable and reasonable. The Government commands to day only a fraction of the votes in the Assembly, and our present proposals for the composition of the Federal Assembly will give them an even smaller proportion in that body. Therefore, unless the Governor General is prepared to resort to his special powers, the Executive cannot force distasteful measures through a reluctant House. This has its effect not only on the attitude which Members of Council roust adopt towards the Assembly and the Council of State, but on the decisions of the Executive as to what measures it will introduce. One result of this is that the influence of a private member in the Assembly is far greater than in the House of Commons. Any student of the course of events at the Centre during the past ten years will be struck by the fact that it has only been on very few occasions that the Governor General has had to utilise his special powers of certification. Yet the output of legislation has been considerable and varied. It has dealt with matters affecting great issues. Yet these measures introduced by a Government which is in a minority in the Legislative Assembly, have been passed into law. It is therefore clear that the legislative programme of the Government must have been framed with a constant regard to the state of opinion in the legislature.

Again, the financial powers of the Assembly are very considerable. There can be no doubt that in matters such as the imposition of tariffs and in general financial policy the Assembly has profoundly influenced the Executive. In most of the instances in which the Governor General has had to exercise his powers of restoring rejected grants the Assembly did not object to expenditure on its merits but was using the occasion for a constitutional protest.

We do not think that sufficient attention has been given to the very real influence exercised by the Central Legislature over the activities of the Central Executive in all fields of administration and legislation. Indian politicians have been prone to concentrate rather on constitutional theory than on the actual operation of the Indian constitution in practice. We believe that this influence will steadily increase. We consider that the replacing of the present slender connection of a member with his constituency by a close bond with the provincial council will add weight and authority to the expression of opinion in the Federal Assembly, and that the Central Executive will to an increasing degree be responsive to the will of the federal representatives.

One of our number wishes to call attention to one method which might be developed with a view to bringing the Executive and the Federal Assembly into closer touch. The complaint is often heard in the British Parliament that unofficial members have little chance of making themselves acquainted with the actual work of the administration. Debates in Committee of Supply and Questions to Ministers while affording opportunities for criticism and for ventilating grievances offer little scope for constructive suggestion. Even criticism is necessarily ineffective unless based on accurate knowledge. The British parliamentary system does not afford to the ordinary member that fruitful contact between elected representative and trained administrator which is so marked a feature of local government. This criticism applies still more forcibly to the position at the Centre in India. A development of the Committee system is one of the ways suggested whereby this might be effected. The Report of the Machinery of Government Committee of the Ministry of Reconstruction (Cmd 9230 para 52 54) states the case for this plan.

CHAPTER 4 —RELATIONS BETWEEN CENTRE AND PROVINCES

180 The character of a federal constitution is, of course conditioned by the nature of the relations between the Centre and the component parts. Since the ultimate form of the Indian federation cannot yet be settled, or even be predicted with confidence, it follows that any proposals regarding the relationship between the Centre and the provinces suggested for immediate adoption can no more than proposals as to the constitution of the Central Government itself, be regarded as indicating the final form which it is likely to take. It is, nevertheless important to devise the immediate structure in such a way as to avoid placing any unnecessary obstacles in the way of any natural future developments.

Control of Governors by the Centre

181 In Part II, Chapter 1, we have recommended that there should rest in the hands of a provincial Governor certain limited overriding powers, and also a further emergency power, if the normal provincial constitution should break down, of resuming control over the whole provincial field. It is obvious that the Governor cannot be left completely uncontrolled in the exercise of these special powers. Since he is "in wielding them, not in legislature, he must that authority should

"... recommend, accordingly, that the Governor should be subject to the superintendence, direction and control of the Governor General, and, through him, of the Secretary of State who is of course answerable to Parliament. The central power of intervening in case of absolute necessity through the Governor (as distinct from the provincial Government of which he is the head) in the internal administration of a province, for purposes which may in some instances concern solely that province and not the rest of India, should not, we think, vest in the Governor General in Council. It may well be that the Governor General, in using his power of superintendence, direction, and control over the Governor, will desire to have the advice and support of his Council, but we think it would be impeding future developments on federal lines if a power of intervention in affairs affecting solely one province were left with the Central Executive. We are unable to forecast at present what future developments there may be in the Central Government, but we consider that it is desirable to make constitutional arrangements now in consonance with the possible future. We do not consider that, when the process of federation is complete, there should be a power of intervention in purely internal affairs of a federal unit by a representative body but we think that the reserve power should be in the hands of the Governor General as representing the Crown.

Powers of Central Government over Provincial Governments.

182 In the preceding paragraph we were concerned solely with the question of the supervision of Governors in the use of their special and emergency powers. We now consider what should be the normal powers of the Centre over the provincial Governments. Without attempting to frame provisions in language in which they could be enacted, we recommend that the superintendence, direction, and control of the Governor-General in Council over a provincial Government should be exercisable only over a field defined by the following categories —

(1) Safeguarding of administration of central subjects

(2) Matters which may, in the opinion of the Governor-General, essentially affect the interests of any other part of India

(3) Supply of information on any subject

(4) Raising of loans

(5) Employment of All-India Services in the province

(6) Safeguarding of Imperial interests

(7) Questions arising between India and the other parts of the Empire

(8) Implementing international obligations

Though these would, we think, be the main categories, it might, of course, be found, when the task of drafting provisions on these lines was being undertaken, that there were some specific matters, not covered by the above, which ought to be included. The definition of the field should not be in the Act itself, but in statutory rules which should be amended only by resolution of both Houses of Parliament.

The Secretary of State in the exercise of his general powers of superintendence, direction and control of the Governor-General in Council would, of course, be enabled to issue orders through that authority on provincial questions falling within the field indicated above.

Under the present "Relaxation of Control Rules" applying to the Secretary of State, and corresponding provisions in Devolution Rule 49 applying to the Governor-General in Council, the directing powers in transferred subjects which fall within categories equivalent to the sixth and seventh mentioned above are reserved to the Secretary of State only, but we think that in future these should also rest with the Governor General in Council, subject, of course, to the Secretary of State's control.

183 The absence of any provision in the existing Relaxation of Control Rules corresponding to the eighth category above is clearly an anomaly, though in practice difficulties arising from its absence seem to have been successfully overcome (see Vol I, p 232).

The fourth category is a matter to which we return later in this chapter. The third, though an obvious provision, we regard

as of the first importance. However great the independent powers of the provinces may be, it is essential that there should be a nerve centre for the whole.

The second category is, of course, the one that raises most difficulties. We have deliberately framed it in very broad terms which we should hesitate to employ if the decision as to scope in any given instance, was not to be left to the person and entire discretion of the Governor General. A provision such a kind would be unworkable if it had to be subject to legal interpretation. It is clear that the Governor General in Council rights of control over a provincial Government under this second provision might occasionally overlap the Governor General's superintendence, direction and control of the Governor in the exercise of his special powers, as for example if there occurred breakdown of law and order in a province sufficiently serious to affect other parts of India. There is, we think, no objection to such overlapping of the spheres of control. Coordination would rest with the Governor General.

Co-operation between Central and Provincial Governments

184 It is, however, not for such purposes as these that this provision in the second category is primarily designed. Its main intention is to ensure co-operation between the various provinces in matters of administration which, though not centred on subjects, may be of vital concern to more than one province or to India as a whole. We may recite as examples measures for fighting famine or epidemic diseases (whether among man, animals or crops), trunk road schemes and irrigation projects affecting more than one province.

In Chapter 4, Part III, of our first volume we have described how coordination in matters which fall within the present transferred field has hitherto been achieved. It has mainly been accomplished by Ministers agreeing to confer together with the central authorities or agreeing to set up an inter-provincial body of some kind. This seems to us exactly the line of development which should be fostered, as we explain more fully in the next paragraph. Co-operation should be secured by the general goodwill of the Governments concerned, rather than by the imposition of specific central control. Nevertheless, we think it essential that the Central Government in dealing with questions which vitally affect more than one province, should in the future have a more authoritative position than it now enjoys, constitutionally, in the transferred sphere.

Co-ordination of "Nation-building" Services

Council of Agricultural Research.

185 We now turn to the question of co-operation between the Centre and the provinces, and between province and province in certain subjects which are entrusted to the legislative and administrative control of the provinces and which, though the

are indeed of common concern are not such as to call for any constitutional power of direction and control from the Centre Agriculture Education and Medical services—matters of the greatest possible importance for the future of India—demand such co-operation An admirable example of the kind of methods which we think should be adopted is furnished by the recent institution of the Council of Agricultural Research

Consequent upon the recommendations of the Linlithgow Commission, a Council has been set up with the object of co-ordinating agricultural policy throughout British India. The Commission expressed a hope, which we share, that the manner in which the Indian States could best be brought into this research organisation would receive early and careful consideration. The constitution and functions of this body are fully explained in the Resolution of the Government of India which we print as an appendix* to this chapter. This Central Council has both executive and advisory functions for the respective discharge of which the Council is organised into (1) a smaller Governing Body and (2) a larger Advisory Board. The executive functions discharged by the Governing Body are mainly concerned with the administration of funds contributed by the Central Government or by other interests for the development of agriculture in the widest sense of that term. The principal duty of the Advisory Board is to examine all proposals in connection with agricultural research and development which may be submitted to the Governing Body and to report on their feasibility.

The salient features of this organisation are —

(1) no control over provincial policy other than the power of assisting by grants of money provincial schemes which are considered to be deserving of support,

(2) coordination of policy—the establishment of a partnership of ideas, not only between the Governors' provinces and the Central Government, but between the provinces themselves,

(3) provision for the distribution of central funds by agreement between the Central Government and the provinces through their respective representatives on the Governing Body,

(4) machinery for regular consultation with a view to ensuring that schemes can be proposed from the Centre as well as locally, that all schemes once started will be carried through and that the experience of all parts of India shall be pooled and rendered easily accessible

Education and Medical Bureaux.

186 Again in the field of education we believe with our Auxiliary Committee on Education that it would be very valuable

* Appendix IV p 157 below

† Id Report p 277

exception of the representatives of the Central Legislature and the representatives of the European and Indian commercial communities who will now find a place on the Governing Body. It does not appear necessary that the latter should also be members of the Advisory Board which, under the division of functions explained above will be a body of experts. In view of their exclusion from the Advisory Board, the Government of India, after consultation with Provincial Governments, consider it desirable that the scientific and university representation on the Board should be increased and that, subject, where necessary to the acceptance of the invitation to elect representatives to the Board, it should be composed as follows —

- (1) The Vice Chairman of the Council.
- (2 and 3) Two whole-time expert advisers appointed by the Government of India
- (4) Director of the Pusa Research Institute
- (5) Director of the Imperial Institute of Veterinary Research, Muktasar
- (6) Director of the Indian Institute of Science, Bangalore

The Directors of Agriculture in

- (7) Madras
- (8) Bombay
- (9) Bengal
- (10) The United Provinces
- (11) The Punjab
- (12) Burma
- (13) Bihar and Orissa
- (14) The Central Provinces
- (15) Assam

Representatives of the Veterinary Department in

- (16) Madras.
- (17) Bombay.
- (18) Bengal
- (19) The United Provinces
- (20) The Punjab
- (21) Burma
- (22) Bihar and Orissa
- (23) The Central Provinces
- (24) Assam
- (25) A representative of minor administrations under the Government of India nominated by the Government of India
- (26) A representative of the Forest Research Institute, Dehra Dun, nominated by the Government of India
- (27) A representative of the Co-operative Movement nominated by the Government of India
- (28) A representative elected by the Indian Research Fund Association
- (29 to 32) Four representatives of Indian Universities elected by the Inter University Board
- (33) A representative elected jointly by the Indian Tea Association and the Indian Potato Association

In

the number of our existing qualifications

And such other persons as His Excellency the Governor General in Council may from time to time appoint

W D C — — — —

of the Advisory Board

All the other features of the Royal Commission's proposals for the organisation of the Council, viz., the three whole-time officers of the Council, the sub committees to deal with special activities and the provincial committees will remain.

advisers will ordinarily be five years

7 For the lump grant of Rs. 50 lakhs recommended by the Royal Commission, the Government of India have decided to substitute an initial lump grant

the cost of its staff and secretariat. A sum of Rs. 140 lakhs has been provided in the current year's budget to meet the cost of the staff and secretariat in this financial year. The provision in the current year's budget has been made with

convenience, it should be in the same position as a Department of the Government of India Secretariat.

8 The broad outline of the scheme were placed before the Conference of Provincial Ministers and other representatives in October last and met with general acceptance.

9 To
be co-
Royal
Act,
meets

date to consider the terms of the Memorandum of Association and the Rules and Regulations which have to be filed with the Registrar of Joint Stock Companies.

10 Proposals have been approved by His Majesty's Secretary of State regarding the appointment of the Principal Administrative Officer, the two whole-time expert advisers and the Secretary to the Council. The Government of India hope shortly to be in a position to announce the names of the gentlemen appointed to the first three of these posts. The officer selected for the appointment of Secretary to the Council is Mr. M. S. A. Hyder, I.C.S. (Madras).

11 The Government of India trust that all Provincial Governments will take early steps to constitute provincial committees, on the lines suggested by the Royal Commission subject to such modifications as may be considered required in the light of local conditions, to work in co-operation with the Council of Research.

CHAPTER 5 —THE AUTHORITY OF GOVERNMENT

The Need to Exound Government Policy.

191 We propose to devote a separate chapter to considering a feature in the general Indian situation which during our tours constantly struck us as remarkable and worthy of analysis, though it appears to have been little dwelt upon in connection with the constitutional developments of 10 years ago. We refer to the danger of undermining the authority of all government and the loss of public confidence which would follow if no effective steps are taken to make more widely known the explanation of official policy and to counteract the gross misrepresentations of Government action put forward with impunity by those who seek by every means to discredit it. We do not, of course, mean that Governments, whether in India or anywhere else should not be criticised, or that vigorous attacks, however misguided they may appear to the authorities to be, should be suppressed or punished as long as the law of the land is duly observed. We mean that the Government case should not go by default, and that in the public interest, citizens should not be led to believe that the authorities have no answer because as a rule they make none which reaches their ears. Let us consider how the present situation has come about and how, consistently with the preservation of all essential liberties it might be improved.

Changed Relations between Government and the Indian Public

192 In earlier days, Government in India could afford very largely to disregard attacks made upon it, because its position was that it took little part in argumentative debate, but issued its edicts after taking counsel with such non-officials as it consulted, in accordance with its own judgment of what was best to be done. Permanent officials attended to their proper work of administration, and whilst, in deciding on the policy to be followed the Government of India gave close attention to its probable reactions and watched any sign of discontent, it acted as a benevolent bureaucracy and was accepted as such. Even as late as the Morley Minto Councils, the Government took up the attitude of an Executive which was willing to give ear to "additional" members of the legislature and valued their counsel rather than the position of an Administration facing political opponents.

But now all this is changed. The Government has entered politics. It has to answer its critics on the floor of the House. Yet although the Government case is given in debate, the absence of any effective publicity prevents its answer reaching the public outside. Those who are only familiar with the interplay of party politics at home may have a difficulty in appreciating that in India the sort of attacks which we are deprecating are not

directed against particular items of policy, but amount to the encouragement of an utter disregard of all the necessary rules of order which any civilized Administration must uphold. Our concern is not solely with the position of the powers that be, but with the consequences of this upon the peaceful administration of India in the future. This is a situation which, in the interests of good order and contentment, calls for remedy by any legitimate means. As things are, the most violent and mendacious statements are made with the knowledge that there will be little attempt to rebut them. Hard working and devoted officials, Indian as well as British, have the feeling that they will not be defended and the public, which has inherited a tradition that Governments should be respected only so far as they exact respect, is misled.

The Importance of Effective Publicity.

193 We consider that the Governmental service of information needs to be greatly extended and improved. It is not fair to the large body of citizens who are being invited to assume wider responsibilities and who are passing through a period of training and political education to leave them ignorant of all but one side of the case. In the sphere of local government and in the work of the districts contact with realities and appreciation of the reasons for action are easier to secure. But as regards all larger issues, and most of all in connection with the central administration methods must, we think, be found to spread truthful information more widely. The need for a fair presentation of policy and facts is not confined to India. The misleading effect on public opinion throughout the world is no less important to be kept in mind. We have already described in Volume I the astonishing lengths to which a certain section of the Indian Press has gone in vilifying the Administration and attacking its servants.* It would be going beyond the scope of the task entrusted to us to attempt to suggest how the law of India on this subject should be framed or applied, but we must put on record our strong conviction that, unless a corrective is forthcoming, the orderly development of Indian institutions is put in jeopardy. The plant of self-government cannot be expected to exhibit healthy growth in an atmosphere so poisoned by anti-representation.

Some Suggestions.

194 We think, therefore, that the question should be carefully considered by what means the widest publicity can be obtained for a reasonable account of the activities and decisions of the various Governments of India, and how best this information can be brought before a larger part of the Indian population. All over the civilized world new methods of disseminating news and views are being devised and both in England and the

* Vol. I, para. 22-3 and 401

United States of America as well as in many other countries Governments make full use of them. Wireless broadcasting is a recent introduction into British India and there are many difficulties to be overcome. It is the modern method by which both news and views can be presented under reasonable control from different angles. The cinema again is a frequent and popular feature in many of the great cities of India. Its use in connection with the subject which we are considering should not be overlooked. We have gathered the impression that more might be done in supplying the reputable news agencies with information.

These matters however are for others to determine we are only concerned to point out the extreme importance that they should not be overlooked. It is very far from our purpose to suggest that freedom of criticism should be discouraged nor do we imagine that discontent is to be removed by suppression. As we have said elsewhere we are quite satisfied that the Government of India has gained by the increased opportunity for ventilating opinions in the legislatures but that is quite a different thing from acquiescing in the dissemination of a version which has no resemblance to the facts. There is no part of the world in which more devoted work is done by civil servants than in British India and the reputation of these officers, whether British or Indian with the mass of the people stands deservedly high. It ought to be effectively sustained. Whatever the future may have in store for this vast sub-continent it seems to us very necessary that greater facilities should be provided for spreading a true version of public affairs and for retuning the foundations upon which orderly government must in all circumstances depend.

Our colleague (Lord Burnham) has prepared a Note on Means of Publicity which is appended here.

NOTE ON MEANS OF PUBLICITY BY LORD BURNHAM

It may be said that public opinion in India is in the main not more than that of the politically minded sections of the population whose views find expression in the Indian owned Press. To repeat a phrase used in Vol I of our Report the

effective circulation of Indian newspapers is much greater than the figure of their cash sales. Thus both directly and indirectly rumour and defamation obtain by means of the Press a very wide currency and credit throughout the whole of the sub-continent from all the centres where news is collected and published. The Government of India and all its agents are subjected to unceasing attack and vituperation which they endure in dignified silence on the principle that it is not worth while to controvert or rebut them because in the long run the facts

of the case will speak for themselves I believe that this method of dealing with the matter cannot be further continued without grave risk and disadvantage to British rule in India.

Indian Governments circulate such news as they issue through the Associated Press of India, which has important duties to perform in the distribution of all official information to the Indian newspapers subscribing for its services. I think the time has now come when Indian Governments and their principal departments ought to have special bureaux for dealing with the supply of views, at the head of each of which should be a trained journalist, capable of handling "news and matter" in the most efficient way. It cannot be laid down how this should be done, but the question must be carefully considered by what means the widest publicity can be obtained for the correction of misstatements and for the dissemination of the truth in regard to the action of the Central and Provincial Governments.

It is not only the newspaper press that is involved in this effort to state the case for authority. In all the big cities the cinema is a frequent and popular feature of local life. Some effort should be made to use it for the purpose of expounding and illustrating the activities of the various branches of administration such for example as education and agriculture. The use of the cinema on exhibition trains for the practical purpose of improving the methods of cultivating the land by the aid of scientific and mechanical processes has already been proved to be popular. The cinema is a commercial institution, and so what ever it does must perform, be on the lines of commercial development but the existence of Government censorship ought to render it easier to make suitable arrangements with "renters and exhibitors" of film pictures in order to secure a fair proportion of instructional subjects on the screen.

Wireless broadcasting is of recent introduction into British India. From being a commercial undertaking in the hands of a public company it has now passed into the hands of the Government of India. There are still many difficulties, linguistic and atmospheric, which have to be overcome, before it will exercise anything like the same power in India that it does in Europe and North America, but its possibilities are very great. Provided a system of loud speakers in the village meeting places can be set up—and the experiment is well worth trying—broadcasting may in time become the most powerful instrument that the State can command for explaining itself to the "common people."

So far I have been dealing with the necessity of providing greater facilities for spreading a true version of public affairs. But there is another side to the question. In the course of a speech made by Lord Canning to his Legislative Council on June 13th, 1857, he said, "I doubt whether it is fully understood or known to what an audacious extent sedition has been perverted into the hearts of the native population of India within

the last few weeks, under the guise of intelligence supplied to them from the Indian newspapers. In addition to perversions of facts, there are constant vilification of the Government, false assertions of its purposes, and increasing attempts to sow discontent and hatred between it and its subjects." Since then there have been many Acts and Ordinances in British India for the regulation of printing presses and newspapers. The Indian Press Act of 1910, which was repealed in 1922, dealt not only with "incitement to murder and acts of violence but also with other specified classes of published matter including any words or signs tending to seduce soldiers or sailors from their allegiance or duty, to bring into hatred or contempt the British Government, any Native Prince, or any section of His Majesty's subjects in India".
 In Germany, after a general revision of the Press codes of the German Reich, a general provision is now made that all individual publishers of the Press must conform to the provisions of the new code.
 In the case of both the Indian and German Presses, the publishers are also obliged to publish corrections to charges that may have been published in their own columns. I suggest that some such statutory power should be voted down in British India in order to afford adequate protection to the public officials of all kinds, military and civil, in the discharge of their duties and thus both vindicate the integrity and honour of the public service and, what is still more important, prevent authority itself from being brought into general odium and despite the efforts of the press to do so.

PART V.—THE CONSTITUTIONAL PROBLEM IN RELATION TO THE DEFENCE OF INDIA.

195 In the first volume* of our Report we have given some account of the size, functions, and organisation of the Army in India. We have urged that the fundamental difficulties which the Indian military problem raises in the way of an advance towards the goal of Indian self government should be honestly stated and squarely faced and we have indicated that in this, the second, volume we should endeavour to deal further with the matter. It is, of course, a matter of supreme importance both to India and to Britain and even though we may not succeed in proposing any cut and dried solution, we most deeply feel that much will be gained if the question is removed from the atmosphere of nebulous generality and is regarded as one which now calls for patient and practical analysis. It is useless for one school of thought to dismiss the whole subject by saying that the needs of India's defence constitute, and must always constitute, an irremovable obstacle in the way of the ultimate attainment of the purpose avowed in the declaration of 20th August, 1917. It is equally useless for another school of thought to treat the obstacle as though it did not exist, or could be easily circumvented by some generous declaration or some simple adjustment of detail. It is a cardinal problem, calling for the exercise of wise and informed statesmanship from the side of Britain and of India alike. And, as such, it needs, first and foremost, a due appreciation of the facts.

Reasons for a British Element.—(i) Frontier Defence.

196 Let us, therefore, first briefly resume what we have already elaborated in our first volume in some detail. The land frontier of India exposes her in the North-West to a constant and pressing danger of a magnitude which is quite without parallel in any other part of the Empire. For her defence against this menace, India relies on an Army which must be adequate in its higher command, staff, and organisation, sufficient in numbers, suitable in composition, and efficient in equipment and training. The evidence we have heard and what we have seen in the course of our Indian tours leave no doubt in our minds that, at least for a very long time to come, it will be impossible for the Army entrusted with the task of defending India to dispense with a very considerable British element, including in that term British troops of all arms, a considerable proportion of the regimental officers of the Indian Army, and the British personnel in the higher command. The rank and file of the Indian Army are not drawn from all over India, but from certain martial races who themselves largely represent former masters of parts of India so that the problem of providing

* Vol. I, Part I, Ch. 10 "The Army in India."

ART V.—THE CONSTITUTION desire an increase in their
RELATION TO THE DEFENCE volume, not until sufficient
time and training requisite to

95 In the first volume* of our late, some Indian regiments,
out of the size, functions, and only test which can possibly
be. We have urged that the fit until Indian officers have
the Indian military problem rarer for high command, will it
be the goal of Indian self government to a point which
we stand squarely faced and we have Army within sight Even
second, volume we should endeavour access could be completed
atter It is of course a matter of
India and to Britain and even tho Security.

1 proposing any cut and dried solution also, the necessity for
that much will be gained if the question the neutral guardians
atmosphere of nebulous generality and is years by bitter com-
mon calls for patient and practical analysis es another difficulty
chool of thought to dismiss the whole subject Imperial Government,
needs of India's defence constitute, and must Imperial Govern-
in irremovable obstacle in the way of the ultim be impossible to
the purpose avowed in the declaration of 20th Civil disturbances
is equally useless for another school of thought early elected and
obstacle as though it did not exist, or could We are quite con-
vinced by some generous declaration or some others, if they had
of detail It is a cardinal problem, calling f are also sure that
wise and informed statesmanship from the solid, to the charge
of India alike And as such, it needs, first a But in any case,
appreciation of the facts nce on this under-

Reasons for a British Element —(I)

100 Let us, therefore, first briefly re Princes
already elaborated in our first volume in not be overlooked arises
frontier of India exposes her in the Non the British Crown, of
and pressing danger of a magnitude e Rulers of Indian States
parallel in any other part of the ne Crown, upon whom the
against this menace, India relies f instrument by the use of
adequate in its higher command stations of the Crown could be
in numbers, suitable in composition

and training The evidence w Just be Faced.

seen in the course of our Inc m minds that, at least for a , in writing thus we may be falsely
impossible for the Army er with some very natural and legit
India to dispense with a exactly because we are not willing

to leave matters at this point that we wish to begin by stating without reserve or concealment, these two plain propositions. First, control of an Army including a British element cannot be made over to an Indian Legislature. Secondly, so far as it is possible to forecast the future, the evolution of an entirely Indian military force, capable of undertaking unaided the task now discharged by the Army in India, must be a very slow process indeed. If either of these propositions could be challenged, it would be easier to visualize the complete attainment of self-government in India than it is. But even if these two propositions are true, that is no reason for dropping the subject and treating further consideration as useless. It is Britain herself that has fostered in many Indian minds the hope of increased self-government and, while we must do our best to bring out this essential difficulty, we must also make what contribution we can towards a constructive plan for dealing with it.

The Burden of Military Expenditure

201 The cost of the Army in India is borne by the Indian taxpayer and paid out of central revenues. It is, of necessity, a very large figure—at present no less than 55 crores, equivalent to about £41 millions per annum. We printed in our first volume a table (Vol I part 113 note) giving the ratio of defence expenditure to total expenditure in the Dominion, and it is interesting to note the contrast between the case of the Dominions and the rest of India. This contrast is not due solely to the material difference in the forces to be insured against. It is also in part explained (as the explanation is one not often kept in mind when using comparative percentages) by the respective level of poverty or wealth in the areas concerned. But, after explanations have been allowed for, the figures do, we think, bring home in a very striking way the extent of the burden of defence resting on the shoulders of the Indian taxpayer. The whole customs revenue of British India amounts to just over 50 crores, it may be said that the receipts from customs almost pay for the Army. Much the same is true in India from time to time as to whether it is equal to for India to find large a sum for this purpose, and thus do we in reality pose the question—What is the Army in India really for? We are aware that, since the Statutory Commission was appointed, the investigation of India's claim that there is a portion of the military burden which ought not to be charged against Indian revenues has been under discussion between the Government of India and the Home Government and we will return later to this with all possible respect. But, in so far as a constitutional issue may be said to be involved, we feel obliged to lay upon it general terms.

4 Purposes of the Army in India.

202 As regards the purposes for which the Army in India is maintained, we have been at pains to procure information from the best sources and to test it in every way that was open to us. The objects for which the Army in India exists are the defence of India against external aggression and the maintenance of internal order.* The size of the Army to secure these objects is not, as is sometimes imagined, fixed by the War Office or the Army Council, it is fixed on the advice of the Commander-in-Chief in India and of the Government of India, of which he is a member. Constitutionally speaking, this means that the authority ultimately responsible for deciding the strength of the Army in India is the Secretary of State. If some question of great importance connected with the Army in India arises, it may come before the Cabinet, and the Cabinet may seek the advice of the Committee of Imperial Defence, though of course responsibility for the decision reached rests with the Cabinet. The Committee on such occasions would invariably include the Secretary of State for India and his advisers, as well as the Secretary of State for War and the Chief of the Imperial General Staff. The Secretary of State for India always has at his service the advice of a soldier of high rank and long experience of India. In the Cabinet where of course, the final decision is taken the Secretary of State for War has no overriding power; he is like the Secretary of State for India, a member of the Cabinet taking his share in the joint responsibility for what is decided but with the important distinction that, if Indian revenues are involved no acquiescence on the part of the Secretary of State for India can be effective without the concurrence of a majority of the Council of India.

203 We are assured that the size of the army is artificially enlarged with a view to making available for service elsewhere, or for the use of Indian soil a reserve not needed in India by the Indian taxpayer. Its strength is not meant to be necessary for meeting the emergencies and the possibilities of external attack. Demands actually made upon it for these varies from time to time, but it has to be increased whenever the strain comes. Neither is it greater than the Army Authorities in India are prepared for the purposes. The Commander-in-Chief requires troops, and the consultation with him do their best to meet

* Compare the resolution of the Legislative Assembly of Madras in the Assembly of the objects for which the army was enlisted by the Cabinet, and a statement made in reply to questions in Parliament.

trouble arose in India or on its frontiers, drafts and movements would have to be drawn from home, and the resources begin by attained by the British Government are calculated within prop mind On the other hand, in times of comparative quiet, the Government of India has often found itself able to lend, so Imperial Government units from the Army in India for service in other fields. For example, troops from India served in Egypt in 1882, in China during the Boxer troubles and again in the South African War, and on many other occasions. A striking and extensive instance arose when numerous units of the Army in India served in many theatres of the Great War, while territorial battalions were drafted into India home to take the place as far as possible, of British. But when such troops are lent by the Government of India to the Imperial service outside India, it is the British taxpayer, not the Indian taxpayer, who normally pays for them. The sparing of troops from India may actually mean a saving to the time being to Indian revenues. A memorable exception to that general rule occurred during the Great War, when, by the approval of the Imperial Legislative Council, Britain undertook in 1914 to defray the normal charges of troops drawn for the War, and in 1918 to provide a further contribution of £100 millions (subsequently increased by £18½ million). Britain can never forget this demonstration of Indian sympathy and goodwill in a dark hour. Nor was that all. Some of us still recall the thrill that passed over the House of Commons when, on 9th September, 1914, the Under Secretary for India read the message from the Indian Government, detailing the welcome aid which was promised, and which was so promptly and voluntarily furnished and supplemented, by the Ruler Princes of India, to the common cause.

Supply of Indian Troops for Imperial Purposes

204 While, therefore, we hold it to be established that the size and cost of the Army in India are only such as are considered to be necessary for the defence of India against external aggression and the maintenance of internal order, it is important to remember that, as a matter of historic fact, the Empire has frequently asked for troops from India for Imperial purposes. It is sometimes assumed or argued that, since India has been able, in response to such appeals, to lend troops to service abroad, it follows that the troops assembled in India, paid for by India save when so lent, are in excess of India's needs. The argument is, of course, in itself fallacious, against such an inference must also be set the considerations already referred to, viz., that circumstances might arise when the troops in India would need to be reinforced from elsewhere in the Empire. But we cannot trace any instance in which a request to borrow Indian troops has been refused outright, or an application is dealt with in a negative by the Government.

as one that ought to be promptly granted in the Imperial interest, unless immediate anxieties concerning India's own safety make the contingent risk too great (for some degree of risk is involved), and presumably such an appeal would not be resorted to India except in times when compliance seemed imperative. Accordingly, without questioning the proposition that the size of that Army is fixed by reference to India's needs, it is easy to see that the temporary loan of units drawn from that Army may from time to time properly take place. And the geographical position of India often makes it a very convenient frontier from which to borrow them.

205 These considerations however, are far from exhausting the analysis of India's military burden. The real question, as seems to us is not whether the size and expense of the Army serving in India is greater than is needed for the twin purposes of internal order and frontier defence, but whether in connection with the latter of these purposes there is an Imperial, as opposed to a purely Indian aspect which in the absence of countervailing claims might make it inequitable to regard its cost as falling solely upon Indian revenues. This is by no means to be determined by any single and simple test. A great many considerations have to be measured and set in the scales before the ultimate can be truly read. We do not for a moment claim to have evaluated every factor (some of which, such as the vexed question of capitulation charges, are extremely technical), but a summary of relevant considerations may help to clear the ground for the future.

The Imperial Aspect of Frontier Defence

206 The argument in favour of recognising some element in the total burden as related to something wider than purely Indian interests is as follows. If the defence of India were to fail, it is not only India that would suffer. Indian lives and Indian property would be the first to bear the brunt of a hostile invasion, but they would not be alone in feeling the results. The whole Empire would be involved. Indeed it is precisely for this reason that the Empire cannot renounce interest in the defence of India by land, and that the Chief of the Imperial General Staff and the Committee of Imperial Defence may be assumed to take part in advice or discussions on critical questions of high strategy involved in the relations of India with its neighbours. The North West frontier is not only the frontier of India; it is an international frontier of the first importance from the military point of view for the whole Empire. On India's frontier alone is the Empire open to any serious threat of attack by land, and it must be remembered that such an attack might be delivered not in a conflict of the quarrel with India, but because a dispute between the Empire and some other Power had arisen in quite a different part of the world. The problem of India is therefore, in so far as no other part of the Empire possesses such a

trouble arose in India or on its frontiers, drafts are made by the Government would have to be drawn from home, and the resources retained by the British Government are calculated with a propinquity of mind. On the other hand in times of comparative quietment the Government of India has often found itself able to lend so many Imperial Government units from the Army in India for service in other fields. For example troops from India served in Egypt in 1882 in China during the Boxer troubles and again in South Africa in the War and on many other occasions. A striking and extensive instance arose when numerous units of the Army in India served in many theatres of the Great War while territorial battalions were drafted into India to take the place as far as possible of British troops. But when such troops are lent by the Government of India to the Imperial service outside India it is the British taxpayer who normally pays for them. The spirit of troops from India may certainly mean a drain on the time being to Indian revenues. A memorable exception to general rule occurred during the Great War, when, by the approval of the Imperial Legislative Council, Britain undertook in 1914 to defray the normal charges of troops drawn for the War and in 1918 to provide a further contribution of £100 millions (subsequently increased by £10 million). Britain can never forget this demonstration of Indian sympathy and goodwill in a dark hour. Nor was that all. Some still recall the thrill that passed over the House of Commons when on 9th September 1914 the Under Secretary for India read the message from the Indian Government detailing the welcome aid which was promised and which was so promptly and voluntarily furnished and supplemented, by the Ruler Princes of India to the common cause.

Supply of Indian Troops for Imperial Purposes

204 While therefore we hold it to be established that the size and cost of the Army in India are only such as are considered to be necessary for the defence of India against external aggression and the maintenance of internal order, it is important to remember that, as a matter of historic fact, the Empire has frequently asked for troops from India for Imperial purposes. It is sometimes assumed or argued that since India has been able in response to such appeals to lend troops to the service abroad it follows that the expenses of their service are paid for by India save when so required. The argument is of course that against such an inference must also be set the consideration already referred to viz. that circumstances might arise when the troops in India would need to be reinforced from elsewhere in the Empire. But we cannot trace any instance in which a request to borrow Indian troops has been refused outright. An application is dealt with we imagine by the Government

evolution in the Central Government towards the ultimate goal described in the declaration of 20th August 1917 are in danger of being indefinitely frustrated if the attitude (illustrated by the Nehru Report) is maintained that any future change involves the putting of the administration of the Army under the authority of an elected Indian legislature. We have already given our reasons for holding that whatever form the Government of India hereafter takes, it must continue to be a unitary government, the members of which take joint responsibility for decisions within the scope of government policy, and that the introduction at the centre of that division of responsibility which ~~is~~ is quite impossible. The question is whether analysis of India's mode of treatment open which would provide seems to us is not whether of Indian defence, and at the same wing in India is greater respect for some further constitutional internal order and frontier defence seems to us that the only possible th the latter of these purposes, that the protection of the frontiers a purely Indian aspect which long time to come, should not be g claims might make it necessary Indian Government in relation lling solely upon Indian revenue as a matter of supreme concern determined by any single and ancient only be effectively organised derations have to be measured at agency alance can be truly reid We do ~~as~~ of a Settlement. have evaluated every factor (some ~~as~~ principle would probably have question of capitulation charges, ar ~~as~~ agreement between India and summary of relevant considerations ~~of the Empire~~ Many points for the future we can only indicate the general

The Imperial Aspect to be practical. Such a scheme 206 The argument in favour of posing the existing Army in India the total burden as related to the control of the Government of Indian interests is as follows, an Imperial authority which would fail, it is not only India that in concert with the Commander-Indian property would be thive an undertaking by the Imperial invasion but they would ~~ations~~ of Indian defence in return for The whole Empire would b^e of definite facilities as to recruitment, this reason that the Empire ~~other~~ matters. And, of course, it would fence of India by land, stduement of the burden of finance which

frontier—vulnerable with such grave consequences and defended at such a cost. Everywhere else, the guarding of a frontier can be normally treated as a local concern. But here, the effective defence of India is a matter in which neither parts of the Empire are also closely and directly interested. Imperial foreign policy, Empire communications, Empire trade, the general position of Britain in the East, may be vitally affected. And if operations on an extended scale in that region unhappily became necessary, involving the risk of conflict with a major Power, it is the Imperial Government, with its fuller knowledge of the international situation and its direct concern with all questions of Imperial strategy, which would naturally take the leading part.

Some Countervailing British taxes on our beer, at

207 We have said that we do pay for them the who to the question of capitulation charges, usually mean a settlement dealing with giving the British Government against India memorable exception cover the cost of training the fleet War, when, drafted to India to maintain Council, British units quartered there. This has charges of troops is under discussion between the provide a further consideration involving much expert enquiry increased by £18½ million necessary to deal with it. However it is a question of Indian expenses, equal principle of liability and the was that all Some of voluntary considerations which, as it is the House of Commons general issue Having indicated Under Secretary for India it is of the matters which are put Government, detailing those right that we should also indicate which was so prompt, are among those likely to be mentioned, by the Ruhani risk forcibly argued that although India protection of the British Navy, bearing the heavy burden which this placed on India's purposes is only £100 000 a year It has established that the size security of India from external aggression as are considered increased by the knowledge that the a against external resources of Britain world, if necessary order, it is unprotection historic fact the

Could the Barrier to Constitutional Adjustment be removed?

208 The result of this analysis (apart from figures) seems to us to be as follows. Indeed in India, and related that Indian defence cannot, now or ever, be regarded as a matter of puerile consideration. The control and direction of such an army, in the hands of agents of the Imperial Government, will surely follow from this that further progress towards responsible government in British India must be checked by the work of defence can be adequately discharged without help of British officers and British troops? As things stand, it is a block on the line of constitutional advance. All he

evolution in the Central Government towards the ultimate goal described in the declaration of 20th August 1917 are in danger of being indefinitely frustrated if the attitude (illustrated by the Nebru Report) is maintained that any future change involves the putting of the administration of the Army under the authority of an elected Indian legislature. We have already given our reasons for holding that whatever form the Government of India hereafter takes, it must continue to be a unitary government the members of which take joint responsibility for decisions within the scope of government policy, and that the introduction at the centre of that division of responsibility which would be quite impossible. The question is whether the analysis of India's case of treatment open which would provide it seems to us is not whether of Indian defence, and at the same serving in India is greater than for some further constitutional of internal order and frontier defence seems to us that the only possible with the latter of these purposes that the protection of the frontiers to a purely Indian, aspect which long time to come, should not be being claims might make it necessary for Indian Government in relation falling solely upon Indian revenue as a matter of supreme concern determined by any single and such only be effectively organised considerations have to be measured agency.

balance can be truly read. We do have evaluated every factor (some as of a Settlement. question of capitulation charges are principle would probably have summary of relevant considerations the agreement between India and for the future of the Empire. Many points we can only indicate the general

The Imperial Aspect to be practical. Such a scheme 206 The argument in favour of posing the existing Army in India the total burden as related to the control of the Government of Indian interests is as follows / in Imperial authority which would fail it is not only India thinking in concert with the Commander-Indian property would be there an undertaking by the Imperial invasion but they would receive an indemnity of Indian defence in return for The whole Empire would have security.

bitherto) on Indian revenues, while we feel that the circumstances may be such in the latter instance as to make a case for spreading the financial burden more widely. If such an agreement could be reached, the block to constitutional advance in India which this problem of defence now presents would no longer stand in the way.

Consequent Administrative Adjustments.

210 On its administrative side, the adoption of such a proposal would not involve any great departure from present methods. If the responsibility for the Army in India is to rest with the Imperial Government, that Government would continue to be represented in India by the Governor General, and the day by day administration of the Army would be, as now, in the hands of the Commander in Chief. The latter would, however, cease to be a member of the Indian Legislature, and, while he remained a colleague of the Governor General he would cease to be the holder of a portfolio in the Government of India. The Central Legislature as now, would not vote supply for the Army, appropriations of revenue for this purpose, in accordance with the arrangement we have assumed, would be authorised by certificate of the Governor General. But we should like to see the constitution of some Committee on Army affairs on which the Central Legislature—~~and~~ in time we hope the Indian States also—would have representatives for the purpose of discussing and keeping in touch with, military questions. The military administration would have to be secured in all necessary control over its dispositions and arrangements and would have the right to demand the co-operation which it now enjoys from the civil authorities. Under the existing constitution such assistance could easily be secured. If and when the Government of India became responsible to a Central Legislature it would first be necessary to ensure co-operation by definite agreement and to devise machinery for settling differences or resolving deadlocks.

Army Indianisation Hereafter.

211 We have now sketched in bare outline the main features of a method of treatment which, if it is accepted in principle will call hereafter for a more careful examination and settlement of details, but it is necessary before we pass to the bearings of such a plan on internal security to explain one or two of its more important consequences.

We have already made it abundantly clear that in our view we are pledged to go forward steadfastly and sympathetically subject only to the overriding requirements of military efficiency with the Indianisation of the Army. We consider that this obligation should continue to be honoured in the letter and the spirit if the Army in India were to pass as suggested by us out of the control of the Government of India. One of the

consequences of our proposal is that it opens the question whether that Government, in co-operation with the Central Legislature, might encourage the organisation, training and equipment of certain military, and, it may be, naval forces of its own, independently paid for and controlled, which would contain no British element. This involves technical questions into which we do not enter. We realise that financial considerations will of necessity impose strict limits on the size of such forces, for the heavy contribution to the maintenance of the Imperial Army in India on the one hand, and the demands of a progressive civil administration on the other, will definitely restrict the funds available for such additional military experiments. We appreciate the fact, however, that, in the end, a self governing India can only hope to function with reasonable prospect of success if it can command military forces of its own, and our proposal helps to remove an obstacle to the ultimate possession of such forces.

The North-East Frontier.

212 We have hitherto made no reference to the North Eastern Frontier of India. This is not because we do not realise that entry into the plains of India from this direction is conceivable but because all the evidence before us shows that the danger from this quarter is not comparable in any measure with that which threatens India from the North West. Our proposals for the separation of Burma from India have, however, a bearing on this subject. It is clear that whatever arrangements are made for defence against attacks on the Assam Burma front must be co-ordinated between India and Burma, and it would facilitate this if the defence of the North East as well as of the North West Frontier became an Imperial function.

Future Provision for Internal Security.

213 We have still to consider the bearing of this scheme on the maintenance of internal peace and order. The existing Army cannot, as we have pointed out, be under the orders of Ministers. Yet the preservation of law and order may depend in the last resort on the use of this Army. We must, therefore, consider what is to be done to meet this difficulty, both at the present stage and when further constitutional advance takes place.

In contemplating the possibility of the transfer at the present juncture of the administration of what is popularly known in India as Law and Order to elected Ministers, we also contemplate the continuance unimpeded of the British Parliament's ultimate responsibility for the public peace. It follows therefore, that in which are exercising devolved

have a right to look to the British Government for such measure of military force as may be necessary to enable them to discharge their obligations

The difficulty to which we have just referred viz the impossibility of placing British troops under the uncontrolled orders of elected Ministers for the purpose of quelling disturbances of the peace and maintaining order, we would meet by requiring every demand for Imperial troops for this purpose to be put forward by the express authority of the Governor of the Province himself, who would as far as possible satisfy himself as to their legitimate employment. If, to meet cases of emergency, it were found expedient to relax this rigid requirement, we would at any rate suggest that the Governor's subsequent personal endorsement of an application for military aid should be required at the earliest possible moment. The excessive use of military forces as a substitute for police should be guarded against by requiring a financial adjustment between provincial and central revenues, secured if necessary by arbitration, if it occurred.

The position would, of course, be entirely altered once the ultimate constitutional stage is reached and the British Parliament resigns finally its mantle of responsibility in favour of the Indian legislatures. With the attainment of complete self government by India, which such transfer connotes, will pass to her also the entire responsibility for finding such forces as may be necessary to supplement the civil custodians of peace and order. A self governing India could not as of right demand the loan of troops of the Imperial Army for civil purposes nor would a British Government, which will control that Army under our scheme, need any justification for refusing such a demand, if made. One condition, therefore of a self governing India must be its ability to maintain without the aid of British troops the essential of all good government viz public peace and tranquillity.

The Decision now to be Taken

214 We have been led to put forward the above suggestions for a new method of constitutional treatment of the problem of Indian defence, because we have earnestly sought for some means by which the obstacle to progress which the control of the Army in India presents might be mitigated. To those who are tempted to say that the plan we have outlined is a derogation from the full range of Indian aspirations, we would reply that special arrangements, suited to the necessities of each case have been found necessary in the history of the evolution of more than one part of the Empire towards self government. If such a treatment of the subject were regarded as inadmissible we should regret it, because the obstacle would remain. At present, as we have shown in an earlier chapter, there are other

reasons why more rapid advance at the Centre is impracticable, and this may be regarded by some as a reason for postponing consideration of the questions we have been discussing in this Part of our Report. But it seems to us that it would be far better to face these difficulties and try to overcome them now. If British and Indian opinion will co-operate for the purpose, and, while grasping the realities of the position, will resolve to find a way to mitigate the obstacle to more rapid constitutional advance, this, we are convinced, would be a more desirable procedure than to delay until the urgency of the problem cannot be denied.

Relation of Proposed Scheme to Hopes of All-India Federation.

215 In conclusion, we wish to stress one general consideration, which we think should be constantly borne in mind and which, as it seems to us, lends strong support to the general nature of the plan we have outlined. We refer to the hope that in days to come the constitutional evolution of India will lead to the establishment of a federal system, in which Indian States as well as British India, will find a place. Every proposal now put forward should be tested from this point of view. At present, the Army in India is paid for entirely out of the revenues of British India though there fall into the fund contributions in the form of tribute from many Indian States. These contributions arise under the treaty arrangements made between the Paramount Power and the individual State concerned, and the general result presents a highly complicated and indeed an inconsistent appearance. At present, too, some of the most important Indian States have Forces of their own, portions of which are organised for service in case of need alongside the Army for which the Commander in Chief is responsible. We cannot believe that the movement towards a greater federal unity will not in time lead to changes in this situation. In what direction are these changes likely to proceed? The Indian States include within their borders some of the races of India which have played a part in the necessary work of securing that defence, and maintaining that order, without which hopes of Indian progress are "the baseless fabric of a vision". We have already said that the Committee on Army Affairs which we contemplate as part of our scheme would be greatly strengthened if it could include representatives from the Indian States. They are just as much concerned to resist assaults upon the integrity of India as those who live in British India, and, while they are entitled to rely on the protection guaranteed to them by the British Crown, they have shown themselves willing and eager to recognise and serve the common interest. Is it not therefore desirable to place the Army in India upon its proper footing now, as the best means of promoting this federal ideal? By this means we may be preparing a way by which the Indian States can participate naturally and easily, on equal terms with

British India, in one of the functions of a federated India which cannot be regarded as the exclusive interest of a part of the whole. The advance cannot be hurried, the achievement will come about not by prematurely imposing constitutional devices however ingenious, but by a natural process of growth. Sooner or later some such adjustment must come about if any substance is to be given to the idea of ultimate federation and in order that decisions may not now be taken which might result in misleading hopes being raised we would urge that this wider aspect should not be shut out of view at the present stage.

PART VI.—THE FUTURE OF BURMA.

216 In describing Burma in our first volume (pprs 95 to 99 of Part I, Ch 8) we have shown that her political union with India is based neither upon geographical connection nor racial affinity, but that in whatever way one looks at them, Burma and India are different countries. Their association is, however, now of long standing. Is it justified by other reasons besides those of mere administrative convenience, and have ties been formed the breaking of which would injure either or both partners? In the first place Burma shares with India a land frontier in the North East which, however difficult, has sometimes in the past been traversed by invaders and might be crossed again. She is also dependent for much of her prosperity on Indian labour. India is the largest individual consumer of her produce. A considerable part of the capital and enterprise which have developed her trade is Indian. The stage of political and constitutional development which she has now reached has come to her as a part of India, and her reliance upon securing further advance is based upon promises made by Britain primarily to India. Hence springs that jealous anxiety felt by the politically conscious Burman that Burma's constitutional progress should in no wise fall behind that of India.

The preservation to the fullest extent of the advantages flowing from these ties and the interests built upon the prospect of their continuance are important objects, although some Burman witnesses, in giving evidence before us, not unnaturally sought to minimise the extent to which these advantages benefited Burma. But while we have given due weight to these considerations, there remain two main grounds for our belief in the necessity of Burma's separation from India. One is the strength which Burman sentiment in its favour has now attained—to the overshadowing of every other Burman demand—and the other is the constitutional difficulty of giving to Burma a satisfactory place in any centralised system designed to advance the realisation of responsible government in British India. We will deal with these two cardinal considerations in the reverse order.

The Present Constitutional Anomaly.

217. The constitutional difficulty is undeniable and has complicated the consideration of reforms for India ever since 1919. Mr Montagu and Lord Chelmsford did not visit Burma in the course of the tour which preceded the writing of their Report and limited themselves, so far as that country was concerned, to suggesting that it should have three elected members in the Assembly and one in the Council of State and that it shou^{ld}

come within the general system of finance.* Following up this last recommendation, the Meston Committee visited Rangoon and included Burma in the scheme which it elaborated. The Southborough Committee, while excluding Burma from its plan for the constitution of provincial legislative councils, proposed four elected seats for Burma in the Assembly and one in the Council of State. Ultimately Burma's representation in the Central Legislature was fixed by allotting to it two members in the Council of State (one chosen by the Burma Chamber of Commerce and the other elected by an undivided "general constituency") and four elected members (one for the European seat) in the Legislative Assembly. Out of the 145 members composing the Assembly, the whole representation from Burma consists of these four elected members and one nominated official. One of the elected members is a European, two are Burmans, and the fourth is at present an Indian. So limited a representation can not be expected to exercise much influence on decisions at Delhi, moreover, much of the time of the Assembly is taken up in discussion of questions which have no practical interest for Burma. An example would be the debates on child marriage or the age of consent. Marriage with an immature child is as much opposed to Burman as to European customs and the Burman woman enjoys a position entirely different from that of the Indian woman. Indeed, the structure of society in Burma is so entirely different that her representatives could not be interested in the problems of caste or the keen rivalries of religious communities in India. These things do not enter into Burman politics at all.

Again, questions of Indianisation which bulk large in discussions in the Assembly menu from the Burmese angle merely the substitution of Indian instead of British administrators, as, so far, comparatively few Burmans have qualified for the superior services. Problems associated with the North-West Frontier appear to a Burman to deal with matters a very long way off. It is difficult to get representative Burmans to stand for the Assembly, and it is not surprising that they sometimes find the journey of 2,000 miles over sea and land to Simla or Delhi unattractive and barren of results. We may add that it is seldom that the Governor General's Council or the Secretariat of the Central Government has contained any member who has served in Burma.

The Divergence of Interests.

218 Moreover Burma increasingly feels that its own practical interests sometimes conflict with the policy which commends itself to the majority in the Central Legislature. For example, the tariff policy of India includes a substantial customs duty on imported steel which operates to protect the Indian steel industry of Tatas at Jamshedpur. Burma however, requires to

* M/C Report paras 2-4 2-7, and 26

import cheap steel for the purposes of her oil industry and for her general development, and it cannot be suggested that a tariff on steel is in the economic interests of Burma considered as a separate entity. It might, of course, be said that areas in India like Madras and Sind, which also do not produce steel, are in the same position. But Burma would reply that Madras and Sind naturally have to bear their share of the burden of India's fiscal policy, whatever it may be, whereas Burma claims to be no part of the same economic unit. The Indian export duty on hides which is intended to build up a home leather industry is another case in point, and it has been officially admitted by the Government of India that the operation of these duties has been very injurious to Burma. Since the international obligations of the Government of India involve the maintenance of the principle that there can be no discrimination in tariffs between province and province—a principle which would, of course, not apply to a Burma which no longer formed any part of India—the institution of a policy of protection has inevitably brought into strong relief the contrast in economic interests between Burma and India. Thus the interests of the two countries in economic policy have already begun to diverge, and it is easy to imagine cases where future policy may make the divergence more considerable still. Yet Burma's special interests carry little weight in the Indian Legislature in comparison with the more powerful influence of great business centres in India, like Bombay or Calcutta.

A good illustration of the way in which the interests of Burma inevitably tend to be overlooked, or at any rate not provided for, in matters which are handled as All India problems, is provided by studying the report of the Indian Road Development Committee. This Committee was appointed in 1927 by the Government of India to "examine the desirability of developing the road system of India." It consisted of 13 non official members of the Central Legislature. Although development of communications is one of the most urgent problems facing Burma (see para 98 of our first volume), the Committee did not include a single member from this province, nor did the sub committee appointed to visit the provinces and collect information from provincial Governments include Burma in its tour programme. It would be easy to give other instances. Such instances, and the general attitude which they illustrate, are not, of course, anybody's fault—they are the natural consequence of the fact that Burma is not a province of India in any but the technical sense of the term.

Burman Sentiment.

219. Burma's actual experience as an element represented in the Central Legislature has reinforced the argument for separation based on national sentiment. As long as the Government of India was an autocratic Government, responsible only to the British Parliament, reasons of administrative convenience

might justify the inclusion of Burma in the Indian Empire. But the British Government has announced its intention of establishing by progressive stages responsible government in British India, and no one in Burma believes that the Burmans would acquiesce permanently in being governed by a self-governed India. The Joint Conference at Rangoon had before it a number of deputations which took up this attitude. Every member of the Committee of seven members elected by the Burma Legislative Council to cooperate with us, when consulted by the Commission during its Rangoon sittings in February, 1929 expressed the view that, if a resolution in favour of separation from India were proposed in the Council, it would be carried. That these opinions were correct was demonstrated when U Ba Pe, with the stated purpose of supplying the answer to the Commission's enquiry, subsequently moved the adjournment of the Council on this question on 18th February, 1929. The motion in favour of Burma's separation from India was carried without a division. Some may ask whether the verdict of the Council is the verdict of the country as a whole. We ourselves have little doubt from what we saw and heard in Burma that, so far as there is public opinion in the country, it is strongly in favour of separation, that among thinking Burmans the great majority desire separation immediately, and that it is only the elements which derive their political inspiration from corresponding Indian sources that would postpone separation from a belief that Burma's political progress may be hastened by a further period of association with India. Members of the provincial Government, whom we consulted on the point, told us that the feeling in favour of separation was not inspired solely by a belief that the Burmese taxpayer was at present contributing to India more than he received, and by the hope that therefore separation would involve a financial gain. They thought that Burmese opinion would still be in favour of separation even without the prospect of immediate financial advantage.

We come to the definite conclusion, therefore, that nothing but the most overwhelming considerations could justify the continued retention of Burma within the Government of India, and we proceed to consider the two main objections which have been raised. One is military and the other financial and economic.

The Military Problem of Burma

220 The Montagu Chelmsford Report, in its brief reference to Burma, assumed that it must remain "part of the Indian polity" for military reasons, but it did not discuss the matter any further. We would first observe that, while it is doubtless a highly convenient arrangement from the military point of view that the whole of *in ian* presenting a connected defence problem should be under one political administration, there are many illustrations in the British Empire where a single

strategic plan must transcend political boundaries. The position that two areas in the British Empire which are politically quite distinct must none the less remain under the same Government because they present a common military problem goes much too far. It is common allegiance to the same Crown, not common election to the same legislature, which ought to secure the due co-ordination of plan and of effort. While, therefore, the argument based on considerations of strategy is undoubtedly one to be seriously considered by experts, and attended to by laymen, it cannot, we think, in the circumstances of Burma, control the situation.

How far, then, do the military interests of Burma and India coincide? We have given careful attention to the information furnished to us on this subject both in India and in London. The object for which the Army in India is maintained is, apart from internal security, the defence of India's frontiers. The major and immediate place of danger is, of course, in the north-west. We have described the character and extent of the problem in para 114 of our first volume, and in our account of the North-West Frontier Province (Volume 1, paras 359 to 363). But, besides the major and immediate problem, there is the more distant and problematic one in the North-East. The view which we take, and the recommendation which we are going to make, are not arrived at without appreciating that the defence of India proper and the defence of Burma are closely related questions, especially as the frontier to be watched in the North-East extends from Burma into Assam. But, if the problem of India's defence be viewed from Burma's standpoint, Burma has no immediate and personal concern with the defence of the North-West frontier, she is interested in it just as Ceylon is, but to no greater extent. The disparity in the menace which the North-East frontier presents may be measured by the utterly different scale and nature of the arrangements which have been made to meet it. No strategic railway leads up to the frontier zone, no money has been spent on lateral roads, and very little on Intelligence. The watch on the North-East frontier is entrusted to military police. We have described in our first volume (paras 94 and 97) the nature and extent of the forces permanently located in Assam and Burma for the defence of this frontier.

It is, of course, true that Burma does not rely exclusively on the forces stationed in Burma, but is also entitled to the services of the whole forces of India, subject to the satisfaction of simultaneous demands in India itself. But the size and nature of the Army in India are conditioned by the major, not by the minor, commitment. The value to Burma of the heavy armaments which India has in any case to maintain must surely be judged in terms of the liability which Burma's possible requirements impose. Burma's insurance premium should be proportionate to the risks incidental to her position. Burma well understands

might justify the inclusion of Burma in the Indian Empire. But the British Government has announced its intention of establishing by progressive stages responsible government in British India, and no one in Burma believes that the Burmans would acquiesce permanently in being governed by a self-governed India. The Joint Conference at Rangoon had before it a number of deputations which took up this attitude. Every member of the Committee of seven members elected by the Burmese Legislative Council to cooperate with us, when consulted by the Commission during its Rangoon sittings in February, 1929 expressed the view that, if a resolution in favour of separation from India were proposed in the Council, it would be carried. That these opinions were correct was demonstrated when U Ba Pe with the stated purpose of supplying the answer to the Commission's enquiry, subsequently moved the adjournment of the Council on this question on 18th February, 1929. The motion in favour of Burma's separation from India was carried without a division. Some may ask whether the verdict of the Council is the verdict of the country as a whole. We ourselves have little doubt from what we saw and heard in Burma that so far as there is public opinion in the country, it is strongly in favour of separation that among thinking Burmans the great majority desire separation immediately and that it is only the elements which derive their political inspiration from corresponding Indian sources that would postpone separation from a belief that Burma's political progress may be hastened by a further period of association with India. Members of the provincial Government, whom we consulted on the point told us that the feeling in favour of separation was not inspired solely by a belief that the Burmese taxpayer was at present contributing to India more than he received, and by the hope that therefore separation would involve a financial gain. They thought that Burmese opinion would still be in favour of separation even without the prospect of immediate financial advantage.

We come to the definite conclusion therefore that nothing but the most overwhelming considerations could justify the continued retention of Burma within the Government of India and we proceed to consider the two main objections which have been raised. One is military and the other financial and economic.

The Military Problem of Burma

220 The Montagu Chelmsford Report in its brief reference to Burma assumed that it must remain part of the Indian polity "for military reasons but it did not discuss the matter any further. We would first observe that while it is doubtless a highly convenient arrangement from the military point of view that the whole of an area presenting a connected defence problem should be under one political administration there are many illustrations in the British Empire where a single

strategic plan must transcend political boundaries. The joint position that two areas in the British Empire which are politically quite distinct must have the less remain under the same Government because they present a common military problem goes much too far. It is common allegiance to the same Crown not common election to the same legislature, which ought to secure the due co-ordination of plan and of effort. While, therefore, the argument based on considerations of strategy is undoubtedly one to be seriously considered by experts, and attended to by laymen, it cannot, we think, in the circumstances of Burma control the situation.

How far then do the military interests of Burma and India coincide? We have given careful attention to the information furnished to us on this subject both in India and in London. The object for which the Army in India is maintained is, apart from internal security, the defence of India's frontiers. The major and immediate place of danger is, of course, in the north-west. We have described the character and extent of the problem in para 114 of our first volume, and in our account of the North West Frontier Province (Volume 1, paras 359 to 363). But, besides the major and immediate problem, there is the more distant and problematic one in the North-East. The view which we take, and the recommendation which we are going to make are not arrived at without appreciating that the defence of India proper and the defence of Burma are closely related questions especially as the frontier to be watched in the North East extends from Burma into Assam. But, if the problem of India's defence be viewed from Burma's standpoint, Burma has no immediate and personal concern with the defence of the North West frontier, she is interested in it just as Ceylon is, but to no greater extent. The disparity in the menace which the North East frontier presents may be measured by the utterly different scale and nature of the arrangements which have been made to meet it. No strategic railway leads up to the frontier zone, no money has been spent on lateral roads, and very little on Intelligence. The watch on the North East frontier is entrusted to military police. We have described in our first volume (paras 94 and 97) the nature and extent of the forces permanently located in Assam and Burma for the defence of this frontier.

It is, of course, true that Burma does not rely exclusively on the forces stationed in Burma, but is also entitled to the services of the whole forces of India, subject to the satisfaction of simultaneous demands in India itself. But the size and nature of the Army in India are conditioned by the major, not by the minor, commitment. The value to Burma of the heavy armaments which India has in any case to maintain must surely be judged in terms of the liability which Burma's possible requirements impose. Burma's insurance premium should be proportionate to the risks incidental to her position. Burma well understands

that if, after separation, she continues to place reliance upon the existence of the Army in India she must contribute towards its cost. The position, therefore, appears to be that, while Burma is not domestically interested in the defence of the North West, she has on her own borders a less definite but potential danger which, if it actually emerged in concrete shape, she could not deal with single handed. The North East frontier problem cannot therefore, be considered in isolation, the arrangements for meeting it must continue to be concerted with the authorities responsible for India's defence, but this is not necessarily a conclusive reason against political separation.

The Military Consequences of Separation.

221 The suggestions which we have made in Part V of this volume enable the military relations of Burma and India to be viewed somewhat differently to-day than was possible in 1919. If it is desirable to find a constitutional arrangement for removing the obstacle to India's political progress which arises from her military dependence on Britain, it may with even greater force be contended on Burma's behalf that her sharing with India of this common military dependence on Britain must not be used as an instrument for retaining her as an unwilling province within the area of the Government of India. If both India and Burma are to look to a common source for protection, they surely do so as separate political entities, while the predominance of India may fitly contribute to the more effective organisation of the defence of both countries without in any way upon Burma dependence on India in non-military respects.

It would seem quite unreasonable to rate the threat from North East so high as to treat it as barring the possibility of change. We see no reason whatever why it should.

The Financial Consequences.

222 In his Appendix at the end of Part VIII of this volume Mr Layton has discussed what the effects of separation upon the public finances of India and Burma might be. Through the actual settlement between the two countries must be determined by subsequent negotiations we are here concerned to note and endorse Mr Layton's general conclusion that separation could fairly be effected in such a way as to do no financial injury to either country and to leave Burma with adequate resources for her present needs and a balance for development purposes in excess of that which she obtains to day.

The fear has been expressed that in the event of separation Burma might not be able to borrow on as favourable terms as if she remained a part of India and continued to enjoy the benefit of India's credit. It is argued that if Burma were separated from India it would probably be some time before the new Government was sufficiently well established to enable her to borrow as cheaply as she can now. It seems to us to be impossible to be dogmatic on a point of this sort as so much must depend on factors at present unascertained but there is no doubt that Burman opinion would prefer that Burman credit should be influenced by Burman policy rather than continue to be dependent on the policy of her neighbour—a policy in which she herself exercises no effective control.

The Economic Consequences

223 We have also to consider the effect of separation on Burma's economic position, and especially on its economic relations with India. Burma imports on an average 15½ crores worth of goods from India, chiefly consisting of gunnies, tobacco and cigarettes, twist and yarn, piece goods coal and coke, and betel nuts. The iron and steel imported into Burma come mostly from Europe. On the other hand, India imports from Burma goods of the average annual value of 21 crores—rice and paddy account for nearly 11 crores kerosene and petrol for 8½ crores, and teak and other timber for 3½ crores. The effect of separation would, *prima facie*, be that the tariff of each country would apply against the other, and many of the articles named are on the Indian tariff list. In view of the vital importance of Indian labour to Burma and of Burma's rice to India, and of Burma's need for Indian coal and gunnies, some special trade convention between India and Burma, if it could be arrived at, would be of advantage to both. Since both countries are included in the British Empire, this could be done without infringing the most favoured nation clause in treaties with foreign countries.

Opinion in India is naturally slow to approve of separation from so near a neighbour before the necessity of the step unquestionably demonstrated. We find, for instance, that the Indian members of the Indian Central Committee

Relations of Burma with Indian and Home Governments.

226 We cannot go further on this point without trenching upon the area which will be explored by those who will have to devise in more detail the future constitution of a separated Burma. But it may be convenient if we make an observation on the extent to which, under separation, Burma would share with British India in some special degree some parts of the supervising machinery of government. The suggestion has been made that though the Governor General in Council and the Indian Legislature would cease to control Burma, Burma would still remain under the Viceroy, who, in this view, would become Governor General of India and Burma. Various advantages might be claimed for this arrangement. The Viceroy, it may be said, would form a convenient and useful link between the two countries. The plan would tend to allay the anxieties of Indians resident in Burma. It might help the Secretary of State in the discharge of such powers of superintendence, direction and control as might be retained over Burma if the Viceroy were interposed between him and the Government of Burma. Such a scheme might involve that certain matters relating to Burma, which cannot be finally decided without reference to British authorities outside that country, instead of being referred in all cases direct by the Government of Burma to the Secretary of State, might be dealt with on behalf of the Secretary of State, or under his delegated authority, by the Governor General of India and Burma. Complications which might possibly arise on the military side would be thus simplified. Burma, it may be argued, would thus not lose all at once the help to be derived from the experience of the Government of India in such matters as foreign affairs, currency, exchange, and the like. This is rather an attractive argument, but we are, nevertheless, not disposed to favour such a plan. A Viceroy of India, appointed from home for a five years' tenure of office, would have little first hand knowledge of Burma, except what he could pick up by an occasional tour, and his personal experience would be of little assistance either to the Secretary of State or to Burma, in dealing with Burma's problems. The contribution, therefore, which the Viceroy under his new title would be able to make would tend to be controlled and determined by the departments of the Government of India, and there would be an obvious anomaly in a separated Burma being still the subject of regulation, or at any rate of influence, by the Secretariat of another Government. Moreover, the plan of having a single individual as Governor of India and Burma is one that threatens the possibility of serious friction. The interests of India and of Burma are not identical, this is indeed one of the strongest reasons for separation, and it may be that these interests will tend to diverge still further. It is quite possible that the Government of a separated Burma, backed

by the Burman Legislature, may make proposals which would not be palatable to India. If this occurred, the position of the Indo-Burmese Viceroy would be extremely embarrassing. If he accepted or supported such proposals, there would be an outcry in India. If he ruled that they should be dropped or modified, he would be accused in Burma of having sacrificed the interests of Burma to the interests of India. And public criticism would not attach to an abstract entity like the Government of India, but to the Viceroy personally, for the Government of India would be a third party, having, at least in constitutional theory, nothing to do with it. We are, therefore, clearly of opinion that, if separation took place, the Viceroy of India should cease to have any official responsibility towards Burma, and Burma should have a Governor of its own not subordinate to the Viceroy.

The point at which co-ordination of Indian and Burman affairs might be secured is in London and not at Delhi. It may be that, both in connection with the separation of Burma from India and for other reasons also, the present distribution of functions and spheres between the different Secretaries of State who deal with Empire affairs will come up for reconsideration. Whatever may be decided upon in this connection, it is clear that the separation of the Government of Burma from the Government of India should be so carried out as to furnish to the Burman people a guarantee of the status which their new Government would occupy, and at the same time to facilitate the handling of problems in which India and Burma must continue to have a close common concern, such as the problem of defence and the problem of recruitment for their respective Civil Services.

PART VII.—FUTURE RELATIONS WITH THE INDIAN STATES.

227 We have in the earlier volume of our Report given some account of the Indian States, and have called attention to the important position which they occupy in the political map of India. The problems which have to be dealt with by the Central Government of British India are not confined within its own boundaries, for the dividing line has not been drawn by reference to considerations which, on grounds of economic interest, or racial connection, or physical geography, naturally separate countries from one another. It is often said that there are "two Indias" one the India which has been subject to British rule, and which has pursued its constitutional development as a part of the British Empire, and the other the India of the States consisting of nearly 600 units, which are not British territory but are ruled by hereditary Princes and Chiefs, who are in relations with the British Crown on terms which secure to them large powers of internal sovereignty, while their external relations are a responsibility of the Paramount Power. It would be more true to say that there is really only one India, but that the unity of India includes the Indian States as well as British India. "India is in fact, as well as by legal definition one geographical whole. The integral connection of the States with the British Empire not only consists in their relations to the British Crown, but also in their growing interest in many matters common to the land to which they and the British Provinces alike belong." Apart from questions of control exercised at the Centre over the Provinces of British India, all India problems whether of war or peace, are really common to the whole of India, and not limited to those parts of it which are painted red on the map. Consequently, whatever may be the future which is in store for British India, it is impossible to conceive that its constitutional development can be devised and carried out to the end, while ignoring the Indian States. It is equally certain, in the long run, that the future of the Indian States will be materially influenced by the course of development in British India. The Indian Princes have not been slow to acknowledge that their interest in the constitutional progress of British India is not that of detached spectators, but of fellow Indians living in a world which, for all its history of deep divisions and bitter rivalries, preserves in some respects remarkable cultural affinities, and is slowly working out a common destiny. It was for these reasons that we addressed our letter to the Prime Minister last October, and drew attention to the importance, when considering the direction which the future constitutional development of British India is likely to take, of bearing in mind the relations which may develop

* M/C Report, paragraph 296

between British India and the Indian States We wrote, " Whatever may be the scheme which Parliament will ultimately approve for the future constitution and governance of British India, it is essential that the methods by which the future relationship between these two constituent parts of Greater India may be adjusted, should be fully examined. And we added that ' It seems clear that we cannot afford to ignore the reactions of the presence of the States on the problem we are studying in British India, or the possible repercussions on the former of any recommendations we might frame regarding the latter. At certain points an inevitable contact takes place ' " . We are glad to learn from many indications that our proposal of a Conference, to be held after our Report is published, to which both representatives of British India and representatives of the States would be invited by His Majesty - Government, has been welcomed on the side of the Indian Princes, and in what follows in this Part of our Report we are endeavouring to concentrate attention upon and to analyse certain suggestions in the hope that our work may be useful to this Conference. So far as concrete proposals are concerned, we have to remember that, although the relation of the Indian States to any future constitutional framework for British India is well within our terms of reference, it is not an aspect of our enquiry to which prominence was specially given by evidence and discussion when the Commission was visiting India, and until the opportunity arises at the Conference which we have suggested, and which all British Parties have approved, for representatives of the Indian States to put forward their own views, it would obviously be improper to pronounce dogmatic conclusions.

General Acceptance of the Federal Idea.

228 It has become a commonplace to observe that the ultimate ideal to be aimed at is some sort of federal arrangement which would embrace every part of Greater India. Twelve years ago Mr Montagu and Lord Chelmsford wrote, " Looking ahead to the future we can picture India to ourselves only as presenting the external semblance of some form of 'federation'. The provinces will ultimately become self governing units, held together by the Central Government which will deal solely with matters of common concern to all of them. But the matters common to the British provinces are also to a great extent those in which the Native States are interested— defence, tariffs, exchange, opium, salt, railways and posts and telegraphs. The gradual concentration of the Government of India upon such matters will therefore make it easier for the States, while retaining the autonomy which they cherish in internal matters, to enter into closer association with the Central Government if they wish to do so. But though we have no

* The Chairman to Mr Ramsay MacDonald, October 16th, 1929, reprinted in Vol I, p xxii

hesitation in forecasting such a development as possible the last thing that we desire is to attempt to force the pace. Influences are at work which need no artificial stimulation. All that we need or can do is to open the door to the natural developments of the future.*

The main piece of constitutional structure resulting from the suggestions in this passage was the creation of the Council of Princes and its Standing Committee and we shall consider this development more in detail below in order to see how far it can be regarded as a step towards what is contemplated as an ultimate possibility. Two other quotations of more recent date will show how widely current is the idea or perhaps we should say the vision conjured up by the words federation. His Highness the Maharajah of Bikaner in the important statement made by him after first reading the Viceroy's announcement of October 31st 1929 referred to the sympathy and support of the Princes which he believed would be forthcoming in a very substantial and practical manner at the proposed Conference and added that the Princes have openly given expression to the belief that the ultimate solution of the Indian problem and the ultimate goal—whenever circumstances are favourable and the time is ripe for it—is Federation which word has no terrors for the Princes and Governments of the States. And the Butler Committee adopted the analogy used in the Montagu Chelmsford Report of the open door while adding a shrewd caution against the danger of trying to advance in the direction of federation too fast—a caution which we take thoroughly to heart and venture respectfully to endorse. The Committee wrote—

We have left the door open to closer union. There is nothing in our

thinking now or at any time into closer union with British India. Indeed in the next section of our report we make suggestions which if adopted may have this result. These things may come. But it has been borne in upon us with increasing power as we have studied the problems presented to us that there is need for great caution in dealing with any question of federation at the present time so passionately are the Princes as a whole attached to the maintenance in its entirety and unimpaired of their individual sovereignty within their states.†

We are therefore following what has become a generally accepted view when we express our own belief that the essential unity of Greater India will one day be expressed in some form of federal association but that the evolution will be slow and cannot be rashly pressed. We feel however that the mere repetition of these generalities would not be of much service, and that the best way to help will be while preserving throughout the caution in treatment which so important and difficult a question demands to consider some of the difficulties which the adoption of the idea of federation would involve.

* M.C. Report, paragraph 300.

† Butler Committee's Report, para. "8

and to see whether there is any constructive action which could now be taken as at any rate a short step on the long journey to its attainment.

The Butler Committee on the Exercise of Paramountcy

229 And first we desire to draw attention to a distinction between two questions which arise and are discussed in reference to the relations between the Indian States and British India. One has to do with the exercise of paramountcy. The other is concerned with the treatment of matters which are of common concern to the States and to British India. The Butler Committee gave an account of the relationship between the Paramount Power and the Indian States, with particular reference to the rights and obligations arising from treaties, engagements and sanads, and from usage, sufferance, and other causes. We have, of course, carefully studied this Report, and also a good deal of the material placed before the Butler Committee in this connection. We are not attempting to go over the ground which the members of the Committee, with much greater opportunities for detailed and specialised survey have covered, but we must at once emphasize its important recommendation* that the Viceroy, and not (as it present) the Governor General in Council, should be the Agent of the Paramount Power in its relations with the Princes. This would involve as the Report points out, an amendment of the existing statute law for section 33 of the Government of India Act operates to vest this function technically in the Governor General in Council. Even at present, however, the Foreign and Political portfolio of the Government of India is always held by the Viceroy himself, he disposes of the bulk of the work connected with the Indian States with the help of the Political Secretary, and his view must carry especial weight in his Council in those political cases which he, in his discretion decides should go before it. The actual change in practice would not therefore, be very great, although it is important. There are strong indications that this recommendation of the Butler Committee is warmly welcomed by the Princes and we must point out that its adoption might assist the approach towards a federal solution, for while it would be extremely difficult to conceive of a federal association between units over some of which a responsible Federal Government claims to exercise rights of Paramountcy, it is a very different

* Butler Committee Report, paragraphs 67 and 101. The word "Viceroy" used to denote the representative of the King Emperor in relation to the Indian States is very usual and we follow the nomenclature of the Butler Committee. So far as we know the word never occurs in any Act or Statutory Rule nor is it used in the Warrant of Appointment under section 34 of the Constitution of 1950. "Governor General," "Crown of the the Company

matter to envisage such an association ultimately developing between provinces of British India and the Indian States when the exercise of Paramountcy over the latter is in the hands of the Viceroy is distinguished from the Central Government. There are other problems connected with the mode of exercise of the powers and duties now vested in the Crown but a satisfactory settlement of this particular matter at the outset would clear the road for the other topic with which the idea of ultimate federation is specially concerned namely how can some better organisation be by slow stages evolved for the discussion and regulation of matters of common interest between British India and the Indian States?

The Complications to be Overcome

230 The bringing together of political units into a federation essentially involves an agreement between them to place in the hands of some central body duties and powers to be exercised by it on behalf of them all while the constituent units retain unimpaired their autonomous authority in other respects. The application of this idea to the area of Greater India cannot follow any known pattern for the circumstances are unique, and its accomplishment must remain a distant ideal until means have been devised to meet and overcome obstacles which are at present extremely forbidding. If we point out what some of these special difficulties are it is with no desire to make the most of them but it is because no advance from the stage of vague inspiration is likely to be made until they are to some extent defined and faced. The first difficulty that presents itself arises from the heterogeneous character of the units to be federally associated. We will leave out for the sake of simplicity of analysis on the one side the numerous small fiefdoms and estates and on the other the parts of British India which are outside the major Provinces, though neither of these complications can be dismissed as unimportant. We have then to conceive of some sort of federal union between (1) non-British States possessed of the internal sovereignty we have described and, generally speaking completely independent of one another, and (2) British areas which derive their measure of autonomy from a common centre and already form part of a single political system. It is obviously much more difficult for units of the first class to surrender to a common centre authority over matters of common concern than for units of the second class to do so. Then again, the range of matters subject to control from a common centre will need much consideration. Whereas in British India there is a long tradition of an overriding central authority with wide powers over a provincial Government, not limited to the prevention of misrule and extending to many matters which affect that particular Government alone, it would be natural under a federal constitution to delimit strictly the scope of central control. The Reforms of ten years ago effected a measure of decentralisation but it cannot be said that at present

the central authority in British India concerns itself solely with central affairs "Provincial autonomy," as we have already pointed out, is not a constitutional solution, but an attractive phrase which is sometimes employed without any clear view as to the methods or the results of attaining it, at the same time the phrase is a finger post which points to the direction in which we must move, if we really desire in the end to bring about a Federation to which Indian States will adhere. On the other hand, we think that the difficulties of reaching a federal union between units with widely varying methods of internal government are sometimes overstated. Variety in this respect is not an insuperable obstacle. The constituent members of the old German Federation were not all internally governed in the same way, indeed, they presented between them almost every variety of constitutional structure. A form of Federal association between areas which are British territory and units which are not British territory could be worked out, the analogy of the League of Nations itself, imperfect as the analogy is, is sufficient to show that States with widely differing forms of government may none the less unite for common purposes and evolve a central organism for matters of common concern. There is another point at which the analogy to which we have referred may prove helpful. The Governors' Provinces of British India are all of very substantial size, and, whatever re arrangements of provincial boundaries may take place, it is improbable that any provincial area would be so minute as not to require individual representation in the central body of a federated India. But the Indian States vary enormously in size, from great countries to properties of a few acres, and, while individual membership would be no less essential for the greater States than for the British Provinces, some system of representation by rotation or other form of grouping must be contemplated for the smaller units. This distinction is, indeed, already recognised in the constitution of the Chamber of Princes, and another illustration is to be found in considering the composition of the Council of the League of Nations, to which certain great Powers permanently belong as individuals, while other seats on the Council are occupied in rotation by smaller States.

The Form of Ultimate Federation

231 In order to estimate whether anything can now be done as a step in the direction of Indian Federation, however distant that goal may be, and in order to avoid false steps which could only lead us further away from it, let us visualise what the ultimate situation would be in a federated India. In its complete form a Federal Legislature, a Federal Executive, and Federal Finance are all involved. The Federal Legislature would have to contain representatives both of the States and of the Provinces and would exercise legislative powers over

matters of common concern, together with powers of imposing and spending (or at any rate of distributing) federal taxes. The Federal Executive would be charged with the duty of administering federal subjects and, since it is useless to undertake a duty without means being available for carrying it out, would have to be able to secure the effectiveness of federal administration. The units of federation would be (1) a series of Provinces each with its legislature and its ministry responsible to the legislature with a Governor at the head of the Province, the internal government of the Province would be in the hands of the provincial ministry and each Province would have its own provincial revenues and expenditure, and (2) a series of Indian States autonomously governed so far as their internal affairs are concerned each with its ruling Prince in relations with the British Crown and each with its own internal constitutional arrangements and its own system of internal finance, but with no powers to impose customs duties at its boundaries. And over the whole would be the representative of the British Crown as Viceroy in relation to the Indian States and Governor General in relation to British India. The setting out of these elements in an ultimate Indian Federation helps to bring out some of the difficulties which have to be surmounted, and to show the need for caution and deliberation at every step. As regards legislative powers since each State must remain free to make its own State laws and each Province must also have its own legislative field, must not the Federal Legislature be limited to the making of laws on specific subjects which would be excluded from the ambit of both State and provincial legislatures? Thus the residue of legislative power, outside the specific federal list, would lie with the States and the Provinces and this would involve a strict distribution of legislative power such as does not exist in British India to day. And does this in its turn not lead to the necessity of a Federal Court charged with the duty of seeing that the Federal Legislature does not overstep its powers, and of securing that the units of federation do not seek to exercise legislative powers which they have surrendered? The answers to questions such as these can only be reached when the impulse towards federation has gathered so much strength that the units concerned come together to confer on the subject. Equally troublesome questions may be propounded about provincial legislation as we have already hinted. Is there to continue to be an overriding power of veto by the Governor General, or by some organ of the Central Government? Is the Governor, in exercising his power of allowance or disallowance, to consult the Governor General and act under his instructions? Is it possible to imagine that there should be associated with the Viceroy an Indian Privy Council whose advice would be sought in these matters? It is clear that the application of ideas of this sort to a federal constitution which includes the Indian States is a very difficult matter. Again, as the Provinces approach

nearer to autonomy, the question of providing for effective intervention from the Centre in case of breakdown assumes great importance, but while such arrangements might form part of the written constitution of British India, the duty of the Paramount Power in extreme cases to intervene in relation to an Indian State is derived from a different source and carried out in a different way. The conception of a Federal Executive furnishes a crop of problems of its own. How is it to be composed, and what is it to do? It must include both members from British India and members from the Indian States, but it would be a difficult matter to determine how, or in what proportion, they are to be chosen. However composed, the authority of the Federal Executive must extend over the whole area, and, therefore, we have to contemplate a time when, for purposes of federal administration, a decision reached with the help of Indian States representatives will take effect in other Indian States to which these representatives do not happen to belong, as well as throughout British India. The problems to be solved in settling the composition of a Federal Legislature are no less numerous, and no less obvious. On this head we content ourselves with two observations. First, the members of a Federal Legislature would be the representatives of federal units States or Provinces as the case may be, and this furnishes a further reason in support of our view that the members of the Central Legislature drawn from British India should henceforward be selected by the provincial legislatures themselves. By this method, and by this method alone, is the way kept open for the addition of representatives from the States, who would be chosen by the governing organ of each State, whatever that organ may be. It is thus possible to reconcile the conception of a single Federal Legislature with a variety of forms of government inside the federal units. Secondly, we think it may well turn out that the more probable course of evolution of a Federal Legislature will be by the gradual accretion of Indian States to a federal scheme, rather than by a sudden and complete transformation affecting all the principal States at the same time.

Development of Federation in Canada.

232 There is an analogy of some value to be found in the development of the Dominion of Canada, though we hasten to add that we do not overlook the difference that in Canada's case all the areas involved were British soil. The British North America Act of 1867, which established the Canadian Federation, only brought together in the first instance Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, and the old Province of Canada, i.e., Quebec and Ontario, and these four areas constituted the whole of the Dominion of Canada when federation began in 1868. Thus the whole area then administered by the Hudson's Bay Company (which amounted to one third of the area of Canada as we know it to day), as well as the Colony of British Columbia,

Prince Edward Island, and the almost unsettled lands afterwards known as Alberta and Saskatchewan, were outside the Dominion altogether. But the Preamble to the British North America Act contained the recital —

"And whereas it is expedient that Provision be made for the eventual admission into the Union of other parts of British North America,"

and, in pursuance of this Preamble, Part VI of the Act contained a section (No 146) as follows —

"It shall be lawful for the Queen by and with the Advice of Her Majesty & Most Honourable Privy Council, on Addresses from the Houses of the Parliament of Canada, and from the Houses of the respective Legislatures of the Colonies or Provinces of Newfoundland, Prince Edward Island, and British Columbia, to admit those Colonies or Provinces, or any of them, into the Union, and on Address from the House of the Parliament of Canada to admit Rupert's Land and the North western territory, or either of them, into the Union, on such Terms and Conditions in each Case as are in the Addresses expressed and as the Queen thinks fit to approve, subject to the Provisions of this Act and the Provisions of any Order in Council in that Behalf shall have effect as if they had been enacted by the Parliament of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland."

It is a striking fact that even to day the extension of Canadian Federation contemplated by the Act of 1867 is not complete, for Newfoundland has always remained outside the Dominion of Canada. The Hudson's Bay Territory, under the name of Rupert's Land was in fact surrendered to the Crown in anticipation of its admission into the Dominion of Canada under the Imperial Statute of 1868 (31 and 32 Victoria, c 105), and part of the North western Territory was organised into a Province and known as Manitoba in preparation for its union with Canada. But ultimately the Order in Council which admitted Rupert's Land and the North western Territory into the Union, was made in 1870, under the powers of section 146 and in 1871 the procedure of section 146 was exactly followed for the purpose of admitting the Colony of British Columbia. Similarly, Prince Edward Island was admitted in 1873.

The Accretion of Units

233 The point of this Canadian analogy is that the British North America Act of 1867 contained a scheme for extending the area of federation, but no actual extension took place merely because the Act was passed. The Statute created an opportunity, it did not impose a federation upon outside areas. Subsequently the scheme was made use of by the method of negotiation and agreement between the existing Dominion and a new area when it was ready to enter the Federal Union and the actual operation was effected piecemeal as each additional unit was ready to come in, without the necessity of passing any amendment of the British North America Act at all. This suggests that a possible mode of approach to the problem of Indian Federation would be for the Imperial Parliament to include in the new Government of India Act a Part which will have no operative effect by itself, but which will contain

of tentative advance. The creation of the Chamber of Princes, the structure and working of which we have described in our earlier volume, was designed to put an end to the period when the Crown was only able to consult each State separately and individually. Notwithstanding that some of the most important States have held aloof from the Chamber, it has provided a valuable means for joint consultation with the others. While making due allowance for the limited functions of that body, we believe that its existence during the last nine years, and especially the work of its Standing Committee, have prepared the way for some further advance. But the Chamber is not in itself a federal organ, for it is exclusively concerned with Indian problems looked at from the side of the Indian States. Its only contact with British India is through its President, the Viceroy, and the Viceroy in this connection is the representative of the British Crown rather than the head of the Indian Government. What is now needed is some organ, however rudimentary, which will for some purposes, however limited, address itself to the treatment of matters which are of common concern to the whole of Greater India, not from the side of the Indian States alone, nor solely from the side of British India, but from both. Even if the new step is a very small one it would be of profound significance, should it satisfy this condition. We hope that it may be found possible to make a beginning, and we have three concrete proposals to put forward.

Three Concrete Proposals

235 First, we should like to see a serious and business-like effort now made to draw up a list of those matters of common concern, which are so often referred to, but have seldom been defined, save by the use of one or two obvious illustrations. The making of such a list in consultation and by agreement, would in itself do much to apply strict tests to a conception which cannot be usefully embraced without adequate definition. It may be that the first list will not be exhaustive, but we are going to propose a method by which further topics could be added to it under suitable safeguards from time to time. Secondly we should like to see included in the Preamble to any new Government of India Act a recital which would put on record the desire to develop that closer association between the Indian States and British India which is the motive force behind all discussions of an eventual Federal Union. It would, of course, be absolutely necessary to make plain in the Preamble (what is at all times acknowledged and understood) that any such association can only come about if and so far as the Indian States desire that it should. And thirdly, we wish to suggest that steps should be taken now to devise the creation and setting up of a standing consultative body containing representatives both from British India and the Indian States, with powers of discretion and of reaching and recording deliberative results on

topics falling within the list of matters of common concern It is clear that the machinery for joint consultation must precede anything in the nature of executive or legislative action on federal lines The Butler Committee, in the second part of its Report, has recommended the setting up of special tribunals for adjusting a number of important matters which affect the Indian States and British India alike We are, as we have already said, not seeking for a moment to go over ground which that Committee has covered, but the question is whether the time may not have arrived to set up some permanent machinery of consultation

The Preamble and the List of Matters of Common Concern

236 The details of this sketch may be filled in by other hands in various ways In order that what we have in mind may be more clearly apprehended we propose in this paragraph to develop with more precision though only as a possible illustration, our ideas of what might be attempted The Preamble of which we have spoken might contain a recital to the effect that it is desirable to make provision whereby such Indian States as so desire may be associated with British India in the consideration of matters of common concern between the Indian States and British India The operative clause of the Act might provide that it should be lawful for the Crown to create by proclamation a Council for Greater India for the purpose of consulting on matters of common concern to British India and the Indian States There would be a specific provision inserted that it was beyond the competence of the Council for Greater India to call in question or to discuss (a) the internal administration of an Indian State or of British India or of any part of it and (b) the existence and exercise by the British Crown of its functions as Paramount Power Matters of common concern would be listed in a schedule to the Act The Council would consist of, say, 30 members of which 10 would be representatives of the States The majority of the States representatives would be nominated by the Chamber of Princes, the Viceroy might complete the list by invitation so as to provide for the representation of those Indian States which do not form part of the Chamber On the side of British India some of the members would be drawn from the Central Legislature by the use of the transferable vote, others would be nominated by the Viceroy The Political Secretary would be a member *ex officio* The Council would be presided over by the Viceroy, or in his absence by one of a Committee of four vice Presidents two from the States' side and two out of the contingent from British India This Committee would assist the President to decide the agenda for meetings of the Council There would be a Registrar at the head of any necessary secretariat The various members of the Council would be chosen for a period of, say, five years, for the effective working of the Council and the creation of a

tradition as to the part it plays cannot be secured if its personnel is constantly changing. As regards the scheduled list of matters of common concern, we think that the best plan would be to mention certain topics specifically, and to add at the end of this specific list the phrase "together with such other subjects of common concern as the Viceroy from time to time certifies as suitable for consideration by the Council." This provides a power of expansion, and at the same time keeps the list of matters dealt with under proper control. The specific list might include —

- (1) The Customs tariff of British India
- (2) The Salt tax
- (3) Any other form of central taxation affecting the Indian States
- (4) Railway policy
- (5) Air communications
- (6) Trunk roads
- (7) Posts and telegraphs
- (8) Wireless
- (9) Currency and coinage
- (10) Commerce, banking, and insurance, so far as the matters raised affect both the States and British India
- (11) Opium policy
- (12) Indians overseas
- (13) Matters arising in connection with India's membership of and participation in, the League of Nations

The Council for Greater India

237 We are well aware that what we have written raises many questions on which there may be points of difficulty and controversy. We do not claim to have worked out every detail. Our object is to present a plan which is sufficiently definite to be the subject of discussion, elaboration and amendment and for this purpose we proceed to give some description of how in actual working such a Council might function. Its discussions would in some cases be in the nature of general debates and in other cases would refer to concrete proposals. The Council would provide an opportunity for taking the Indian States into consultation about changes in the tariff. Even if contemplated changes could not be disclosed before the Finance Member of the Government of India announces, in presenting his Finance Bill, that they are contemplated, it would still be possible for the Council to meet and discuss the changes proposed before any changes are made. It might request the Viceroy, as its President to invite the Finance Member to attend the Council and give a further exposition of his plans. The views of the Financial Adviser of an important State might by a similar process be laid before it even though he is not a member of the Council. The views formed by the Council

would be recorded in a Report, which would include the record of any dissenting minority, and this Report should be furnished to the Central Legislature as well as to the Chamber of Princes. We are far from thinking that division of opinion would always follow the line that separates British India from the States. On the contrary, we believe that it will be found that there will be occasions when common interest and sympathy will cut across these lines. We think that some machinery might be devised by which, at any rate in important cases, these views might be expounded to the Central Legislature and to the Chamber of Princes, much in the way in which a Rapporteur acts at the League of Nations. A similar course might be followed with regard to other specific proposals which are before the Central Legislature, whether as Government measures or as Private Bills in so far as they deal with topics mentioned in the schedule of matters of common concern. It may well be however, that an even more important part of the work of the Council would be concerned with questions of general policy falling within the schedule of matters of common concern. There will be cases where the Council would appoint a Committee of its own body to sit with a Committee of the Central Legislature for discussing some of these general matters in considerable detail. There will be other cases in which the Council would appoint a Committee of its own body for investigating and reporting upon some aspect of the matters within its ambit. There should be a power to add experts for this purpose. The provision suggested above by which the Viceroy might add other matters of common concern to the list of specific subjects would enable an investigation to be undertaken by a Committee of the Council of the further steps which might hereafter be taken in developing federal relations.

The whole scheme for the Council as we conceive it is designed to make a beginning in the process which may one day lead to Indian Federation. What we are proposing is merely a throwing across the gap of the first strands which may in time mark the line of a solid and enduring bridge, and we feel convinced that the process must begin in organised consultation between the States and British India, both because such consultation is urgently needed in the interests of both, and because it will assuredly foster the sense of need for further developments, and bring more nearly within the range of realisation other steps which are as yet too distant and too dim to be entered upon and described.

PART VIII—INDIAN FINANCE—MR LAYTON'S REPORT.

[NOTE.—The whole of this Part is the report of the Commission's Financial Assessor, Mr W T Layton. Recommendations by the Commission relating to proposals in Mr Layton's report will be found in Part IV, Chapter 1, para 169, 163 and Chapter 4, para 189 and 180.]

CHAPTER.	PART IV
1 India's Inadequate Revenue	234-242
2 Present Financial Relations	243-246
3 Summary of Financial Situation	247-261
4 New Sources of Taxation	265-275
5 Principles that should govern the Distribution of Resources	270-280
6 Application of preceding principles	287-301
7 Constitutional Implications of the Scheme	305-312
8 The problem of the Indian States	313-315
9 Summary	316-326
Appendix—Financial Aspect of the Separation of Burma	

CHAPTER 1—INDIA'S INADEQUATE REVENUE

238 The annual income of the British people is estimated to be about £4,400 millions, or not far short of £100 per head of the population. According to the more optimistic of the estimates referred to in paragraph 374 of Volume I of this Report the average income of the people of India after the War was 107 rupees. Considering that prices have meanwhile fallen it can hardly be put at a higher figure to day. At the current rate of exchange this is equivalent to about £8 per head per annum. The proportion of this annual income which is taken in Britain by the tax gatherer and spent upon military and naval defence is about 2½ per cent viz £2 10s 0d per head. In the case of India the expenditure upon the army is 2s 7d per head or, leaving out of account the Indian States and including British India only 3s 4d per head or about 2 per cent of the average annual income. But whereas the amount collected by the Government and spent upon education in Britain is as much as £2 15s 0d per head the amount spent on education in British India is less than 9d per head.

These simple figures illustrate three of the chief features of the financial situation in India viz—

The mass of the people are extremely poor.

She is incurring expenditure on the primary functions of government such as defence and the maintenance of law and order as high in proportion to her wealth as Western nations.

Her expenditure on social services such as education, health, sanitation etc on the other hand is far behind Western standards and indeed in many directions is almost non-existent.

The insufficiency of India's revenues to provide adequately for the latter classes of expenditure has been a factor of political importance in that it has created dissatisfaction with the very small headway that it has been possible to make in the direction of social amelioration under the Reforms.

Possibility of Further Taxation.

239 But there is another figure to be considered and that is the ratio which the total tax revenue collected in India for both central and local purposes bears to the total national income of the country. Taking the preceding figures as basis, the ratio of total taxation to national income in India is only about 6 per cent. If the more pessimistic estimates of the national income per head in India, which place it at about 80 rupees, are correct, the taxation percentage works out at about 8 per cent. In Britain the proportion is about 20 per cent. It is perhaps even more significant that the ratio in Japan, which is an oriental country with a population whose standard of living is low, is also about 20 per cent. It is clear therefore, that in comparison with other countries, the proportion of the income of the nation which is taken by the tax gatherer is low. It is commonly assumed that this ratio cannot be raised owing to the poverty of the people, and it is, of course, true that it is impossible to take in taxation as large a proportion of the income of people who are living on a bare subsistence level as is possible in cases where there is an appreciable margin over the minimum needs of life. But though the population of India consists in the main of extremely poor people, it is at the same time a country in which there are large accumulations of wealth on which the burden of government rests very lightly. In spite of the wide spread poverty in India, I see no reason to doubt that the public revenues of India can be substantially increased without taxation becoming intolerable, provided that its incidence is adjusted to the capacity of tax payers to pay and that heavy additional burdens are not put upon primary necessities.

On the other hand, there can be little doubt that, in conditions such as those which now obtain in India, it should be possible to stimulate production and to increase the welfare of the people by public expenditure designed to give greater economic security (by irrigation works, improved and more varied methods of cultivation, etc.), better physical well being (sanitation, water supply, improved public health, etc.), and education. Indeed, taxation may be the only practicable means of creating a better and more secure livelihood.

But, in order to achieve this, the proceeds must be wisely spent. On this point the Report of the Commission's Auxiliary Committee on Education sounds a serious note of warning, when

it points out that in the primary system of education in India the waste is appalling "† In spite of devoted efforts and of much increased expenditure 'the vast increase in numbers in primary schools produces no commensurate increase in literacy, for only a small proportion of those who are at the primary stage reach Class IV, in which the attainment of literacy may be expected "‡ And again, " powers have been devolved on local bodies in such a way that the Ministers responsible to the legislatures have no effective control of the expenditure of money voted for mass education "• Clearly, the task of influencing the life and economic circumstances of the vast Indian population is not to be accomplished by mere indiscriminate spending. It will not be overlooked, however, that one of the reasons for the poor results achieved is that efforts are being made to spread education more extensively than can be done effectively with the available supply of teachers (56 per cent of the teachers in boys' primary schools are untrained, and the average monthly salaries in some cases "almost incredibly low"), buildings, inspectorate, etc. The conclusion of the Committee is not therefore, that the undertaking is hopeless, but that it must be carried out with great discrimination. In the case of agricultural improvement and all other social services in India we must assume that similar difficulties will be met with and will have to be overcome.

In spite, however, of these considerations, I venture to take two propositions as the underlying assumptions of my report, namely, that it is both possible and desirable to improve the economic and social condition of the Indian people by a substantial increase in expenditure on the "nation building" services and secondly that it is possible subject to the conditions I have mentioned above, to raise additional revenues for this purpose.

Constitutional Reasons for Inadequate Revenues.

210 There are however, several reasons why little has been done to increase taxation which are closely related to the constitutional situation.

In the first place new taxes must either secure the assent of the elected members of the provincial legislatures or the Central Legislative Assembly as the case may be, or else be raised by the exercise of the exceptional powers of the Governor-General. Neither elected representatives nor Government are willing to go very far in this. The former are concerned, members of neither the central legislatures are willing to incur the voting increased taxation so long as there are no guarantees that the revenue will be spent on services which they wish to develop or so long as it can be argued that

† Ed Report, page 345

‡ Ed Report, page 347

be obtained by reducing expenditure on services not under popular control, such as the Police in the provinces and the Army at the Centre. On the other hand, there is at present no provision in the constitution by which the Central Government could use its resources to subsidise the social services falling within the provincial sphere, even if it wished to do so, and in any case there are very definite limits to the extent to which an irresponsible Government can force increased taxation on a poor country. Hence, neither legislatures nor Government have been willing to take action.

In the second place, the financial relations between the provincial and central Governments are by no means satisfactory. In every State which includes both central and local or provincial organs of government, the appropriate financial relations between the former and the latter depend upon —

- (a) the functions constitutionally assigned to the central and provincial authorities respectively, and
- (b) the nature of the sources of revenue of the State in question.

Whereas there are certain classes of taxes the rates of which may vary from locality to locality within a State, there are others which should be uniform. Administrative considerations also make it desirable that certain forms of taxation should be under a uniform administration. The problem of financial relations between the central and provincial authorities in any country is ideally solved where the sources of revenue which, from the administrative point of view, fall naturally within the sphere of the provincial Governments, harmonise so far as their yield and elasticity is concerned with the functions which are assigned to those Governments, while those which are naturally central sources accord with the functions of the Central Government.

One of the chief difficulties of the Indian financial problem is that this harmony between the distribution of functions on the one hand and the allocation of sources of revenue to the provinces and the Centre respectively, on the other hand, is lacking. Indeed, the contrary is the case, for whereas nearly all the functions which will require large expenditure in the future fall within the provincial sphere, the revenues assigned to them show a quite inadequate increase, while the Central Government, whose expenditure should be stationary or falling, has assigned to it the only revenues which in recent years have shown expansion.

Finally, the problem is complicated by the fact that the present settlement has left the various provinces very differently situated financially, and this has created friction and dissatisfaction. The result has been to concentrate attention on endeavouring to secure a redistribution of existing resources rather than on increasing the total available funds.

Revenue and Expenditure.

241 The first of these three considerations raises the question whether it is really necessary to find fresh resources at all, and whether additional needs cannot be met by drastically reducing existing expenditure. It is outside the scope of my report to express an opinion upon either the efficiency and economy of the administration in India generally, or the large questions of policy involved in considering the scale of existing expenditure on defence or other purposes—though the analysis which follows may throw some light on the financial aspect of this latter problem. I do not in any way underrate the importance of reducing existing expenditure wherever possible or the results that might be achieved by the strictest economy, especially since the system of a non responsible Government at the Centre and of dyarchical Governments in the provinces must inevitably afford opportunities for extravagance, it will also be evident from what follows that the dominant factor in India's financial situation is her large expenditure on the Army. But it may safely be assumed that the utmost administrative economies or any reduction that can be contemplated in the Army budget would not yield a sufficient margin to finance without additional resources the large expenditure that will be needed, if India is to make satisfactory progress socially and economically.

Conditions of Financial Reform.

242 If this assumption is justified and if larger revenues are to be raised, it follows from a consideration of the difficulties above mentioned that any new constitutional change should endeavour to ensure —

- (a) that responsibility for imposing additional taxation is definitely laid upon those who will have to incur additional expenditure,
- (b) that sources of revenue appropriate to their requirements are available to those authorities who have urgent and expanding services to administer, and
- (c) that all parts of India shall make an equitable contribution to common purposes.

It is the purpose of my report to consider whether it is possible to frame a financial scheme in accordance with these conditions.

CHAPTER 2 —PRESENT FINANCIAL RELATIONS

Pre-Reform Situation.

243 It will be observed from the fiscal history of India given in the first volume of this report that India had a highly centralised system of administration before the Reforms*. All the principal heads of revenue collected within the provinces were divided between the provinces and the Central Government but subsidies, both recurring and non recurring, from the Centre to the provinces were needed to supplement the provincial revenues and were an important feature of the financial arrangements. The total revenues of the provinces, whether derived from their share of taxes locally collected or from subsidies were in theory based on provincial needs, but since no definite standards of needs had been worked out, they were in practice largely the result of history and tradition. Considerable differences in the standards and methods of administration were inevitable under such conditions.

The Joint Report and Federal Finance.

244 The Montagu Chelmsford Report proposed to sweep away this system, and, in accordance with the policy of creating a sense of provincial autonomy, to give the provinces a constitutional control over certain resources, which they could increase or decrease at will. In certain passages of the Report the authors went further than this and laid down that all the fiscal resources of India ought to be at the disposal of the provinces, except that a deduction should be made for the requirements of the Central Government. These passages in the Report evidently conceived the needs of the Central Government as being comparatively limited, whereas those assigned to the provinces were liable to indefinite expansion. Under the scheme of distribution of functions envisaged in the Report this is a sound view. In time of peace, the military budget should be a stationary or diminishing burden and not an increasing one. National enterprises, such as the Post Office and the Railways, should feed and not be a charge upon the central exchequer, and while the functions of the Central Government in civil administration may be expected to grow, the expenditure involved is a very small affair indeed compared with that required for a nation wide development of education, for the improvement of public health and of sanitation, for the services charged with the great task of increasing the economic productivity of India and for the many other functions which have been definitely placed within the sphere of the provinces.

* See Volume I, Part V, Chapter 2

The Report however did not carry this doctrine to its logical conclusion by assigning all revenues to the provinces and making them contribute on an agreed basis to the central exchequer. Such a plan might be feasible in the case of a federation of independent states coming together for the first time and deciding to entrust certain functions e.g. Defence, to a central authority towards whose expenses they should each pay a definite contribution. Even in such circumstances however, this method has very rarely been adopted, the more general solution being to allocate to the central or federal authority certain definite sources of revenue. In the case of the Federation of the thirteen original members of the United States of America, for example, the customs revenue was from the outset assigned for federal purposes.

If the plan of financing a central Government by assigning to it specific revenues rather than by contributions from the various units has usually been adopted in the case of states coming together for the first time, it is not surprising that a division of resources was adopted in India, which started as a highly centralised state and was only moving step by step in the direction of decentralisation. Indeed, the idea that all revenues should be taken by the provinces subject only to such contributions to the Centre as might be agreed upon, is scarcely a feasible proposition unless the provincial units of a state have full power to determine the scale and nature of the expenditure of the Central Government. So long as the latter has the responsibility of deciding independently of the provinces, how large its budget is to be it must clearly have complete control over certain classes of taxation which it can vary and collect on its own responsibility or have the power in the last resort of taking over provincial sources of revenue.

The Montagu Chelmsford Report, therefore, tacitly abandoned the theory of the Centre being supported by contributions from the provinces and proposed to solve the problem of financial autonomy by abolishing divided heads of revenue and allocating certain revenues entirely to the provinces and others entirely to the Central Government.

In the Government of India Act, the conception of all taxes being in the hands of the provinces was even more specifically abandoned, for after allocating certain heads of revenue to the provinces, and after providing for the drawing up of a schedule of taxes which the provinces would be at liberty to impose without the sanction of the Central Government, the residuary powers of taxation were left in the hands of the Central Government.

The Meston Committee Proposals.

245. The actual allocation which was made in 1920 by the Joint Select Committee on the advice of the Meston Committee

follows, with two minor changes, the allocation suggested in the Montagu Chelmsford Report It is as follows —

<i>Central</i>	<i>Provincial</i>
Customs and Excises other than alcohol and narcotics	Land Revenue Excises on alcohol and narcotics
Income Tax and Super Tax	Stamps
Salt	A share in the future in crease of Income Tax
Opium	Registration Fees

The central budget also includes a share of the profits of the Railways and any surplus profit that may arise from the Post Office or any other national undertaking. The provincial budgets include proceeds from Irrigation Works, Forests, and other State domain.

Provision was made for temporary contributions from the provinces to the Central Government (which varied with the increased revenue which the various provinces were expected to enjoy under the scheme) in order to meet the deficit in the central budget that would have resulted from the complete separation of the sources of revenue. These contributions, however have, as has been explained in the first volume, since been finally abolished, and the clear cut allocation indicated above now governs the finances of the Central and Provincial Governments respectively *

Criticisms of the Meston Settlement.

246 As I have already indicated this system has certain serious defects, the three chief criticisms being the following —

(a) Although the provinces have rapidly expanding needs, the sources of revenue assigned to them are insufficient and show no signs of adequate growth, whereas the central sources of revenue which have to meet comparatively stationary needs are expanding, or capable of expansion.

(b) It has treated the provinces unequally, by giving some of them a much greater proportionate increase of revenue than others.

(c) It has given practically no power to the provinces to tax industrial activities, and has, therefore, handicapped the industrial provinces, as contrasted with the agricultural ones.

In order to elucidate these points and to explore the possibility of devising a plan that will meet these difficulties, it is necessary to survey in some detail the present position and recent history of budgets both of the Centre and of the provinces.

CHAPTER 3—SUMMARY OF FINANCIAL SITUATION

Balance Sheet of India's Finances

247 The following table presents a balance sheet of India's central and provincial finances from which can be clearly seen the relative importance of the various items of revenue and expenditure

Budget Estimates of Revenue and Expenditure of Central and Provincial Governments in 1929-30 (in crores of rupees One crore of rupees = £750 000)

Central Revenue		Central Expenditure
Customs	51 22	Defence (net) 55 10
Income tax	16 60	Debt charges (net) 12 19
Salt	6 35	Civil Administration (net) 11 56
Other taxes	1 19	Loss on post office irrigation and forests 39
<hr/>		
Total taxes	75 36	Cost of collection 3 32
Railways (net)	6 25	Civil works (net) 2 41
Opium (net)	2 35	Pensions 2 78
Currency and Mint (net)	2 35	Other expenditure (net) 47
Tributes from Indian States	7 4	
Other receipts (net)	1 17	
<hr/>		
Total	88 22	Total 88 22
<hr/>		
Provincial Revenue		Provincial Expenditure
Land Revenue	35 48	Land Revenue and General Administration 15 76
Excise	19 44	Police 12 23
Stamps	14 35	Jails and Justice 8 31
Registration	1 47	Debt 3 24
Scheduled taxes	30	Pensions 4 05
<hr/>		
Total taxes	71 13	Education 12 57
Forests (net)	2 07	Medical and Public Health 6 33
Irrigation (net)	2 77	Agriculture and Industries 3 53
Other sources of revenue	12 28	Civil Works 11 84
<hr/>		
Total	88 25	Other expenditure 9 00
<hr/>		

Thus on the expenditure side, debt absorbs 15 crores, defence 55 crores, law and order, justice, etc., 21 crores, general civil administration (including land revenue) 27 crores, and pensions 7 crores. Education accounts for 13 crores, health and medical services 6½ crores, agriculture and industry 3½ crores, while the expenditure on civil works amounts to 14 crores.

On the other side of the account, out of 146 crores of taxation, customs produce 51 crores, land revenue 35½ crores, alcoholic excise 19½ crores, income tax nearly 17 crores, stamps 14½ crores and salt 6½ crores.

Expenditure on Defence.

248 An outstanding feature of this summary is the high proportion ($62\frac{1}{2}$ per cent) which current expenditure on defence bears to the total expenditure of the Central Government—a higher proportion in fact than in any other country in the world. This ratio is not in itself, however, very instructive, since it depends on the functions performed by central Governments. In the case of a federation, for example, which combined for purposes of defence only, military expenditure would absorb one hundred per cent of the federation's budget. It is more significant that even when account is taken of provincial and central expenditure together, the ratio ($31\frac{1}{2}$ per cent) is still a very high one. This ratio is high in part because other kinds of expenditure are low. India has a comparatively small unproductive debt while many forms of Government service are very little developed.

On the other hand, it is to be remembered that the extent to which taxation is felt as a burden depends very largely on the objects on which a Government spends its revenue. Thus, it has been frequently pointed out that taxation for the purpose of paying interest on an internal debt is economically speaking a transfer of wealth within a country, which may—it is true—hamper enterprise, if the method of raising the revenue is unwise, but which need not do so or affect the total saving power of the community. Again wise expenditure on social services and particularly on health and education should be remunerative in the sense of increasing the wealth producing power and, therefore, the taxable capacity of a country. Security is, of course, essential if production is to develop, but it cannot be claimed for expenditure on defence either that it is a mere redistribution of income or that it promotes productive efficiency. Indeed, economically speaking, it is the most burdensome form of expenditure, and this is particularly the case where, as in the case of India, the Army contains a large element drawn from elsewhere. If, therefore, the high "defence ratio" in Indian Government expenditure is partly due to the low level of other expenditure, it remains a peculiarly burdensome one, and it would be reasonable to assume that, even if the total expenditure of India were increased, the burden would be more tolerable and more readily borne, provided this particular charge were diminished.

But apart altogether from the question of other forms of expenditure in India, the defence charge is undoubtedly high. A recent comparison of the military expenditure of the nations of the world shows that in this respect India is seventh on the list among the Great Powers and that her expenditure on armaments is between two and three times as great as that of the whole of

the rest of the Empire outside Great Britain * Again, the total is not only high in itself and as compared with other countries, but it has also greatly increased as compared with the pre war situation India, in fact, has not obtained any relief from the greater sense of world security, which has succeeded the World War On the contrary her defence expenditure has risen even after allowing for the rise in prices and has grown more rapidly than in other parts of the Empire This is apparent from the following figures quoted by Mr Jacobsson in the summary already mentioned —

Armaments Expenditure (in million £)

	1913	1928	Percentage increase
Great Britain	77.2	115	+ 48.9
India	22.0	44	+100.0
The Dominions	0.0	12	+ 33.0
Total	109.2	171	+ 53.33

The figures were given by Mr Jacobsson in sterling for purposes of comparison Only a part, however, of India's defence expenditure is paid in sterling The figures would only show an increase in rupees of 66 per cent owing to the change in the par value of the rupee The rise of wholesale prices in India is only 41 per cent †

Finally, it is frequently urged that expenditure for the defence of India is not a matter that concerns India only, but is also one which is of vital importance to the Empire as a whole and should therefore, not be at the sole charge of India This is a matter outside the scope of my report, as is also the question

* The following figures of armaments expenditure are extracted from 'Armaments Expenditure of the World' by Mr Per Jacobson, Secretary General to the Economic Defence Council of Sweden, and formerly a member of the Secretariat of the League of Nations.

United States	4,453 million gold francs
Great Britain	2,900
Russia	2,440
France	2,246
Italy	1,333
Japan	1,215
India	1,060
Germany	942

The figures for members of the Empire other than Great Britain are Australia 151 Canada 93 Irish Free State 76, New Zealand 25, and South Africa 25 million gold francs.

† The wholesale price Index numbers are 143 and 201 for 1913 and 1928 respectively

as to what is the minimum expenditure required for the defence of India and for the maintenance of internal security. But it is relevant to my present purpose to point out that the total is at present so large, both absolutely and in relation to the revenues of India, as to be a dominating factor in the financial situation.

The Central Budget.

249 In recent years, the central budget, like those of most of the provinces, has exhibited all the signs of a very tight fit between income and expenditure.

Since the War the Central Government has raised and then reduced the salt duty[†], it has made very large additions to the customs tariff, while the income tax until the current year remained at the maximum reached in 1922 * Thanks, on the one hand, to a big reduction in total expenditure as soon as war commitments were disposed of, and, on the other, to a growing customs revenue and a substantial contribution from the Indian railways, where a heavy deficit has been converted into a handsome profit, the large deficits of the years immediately following the War have disappeared and it has been possible not only to reduce or abolish certain taxes, but to remit altogether the contributions of the provinces referred to in paragraph 245. The accounts for 1927-28 and 1928-29, however, show a deficit. The budget for 1928-29 was originally expected to show a surplus of 30 lakhs, but in the last two months of the year there was a setback under several headings and a heavy drop in the revenue credited from the gold standard reserve, as a result of the fall in the price of gilt edged securities following the rise in bank rate in February, 1929. The result was a deficit which with that of the previous year completely absorbed the revenue reserve which had previously been accumulated. The receipts from the gold standard reserve increased again in 1929-30, but other items have fallen, and there would have been yet a third deficit had it not been for a windfall in connection with the liquidation of German property. Thus, as the Finance Member pointed out to the Assembly, it is evident that budget equilibrium had not been fully re-established after the final remission of the substantial contributions previously paid by the provinces. The budget for the current year, therefore, proposes increases of taxation amounting to the substantial sum of 480 crores with a view to (a) establishing equilibrium, (b) maintaining Indian credit by making full provision for debt redemption, including accruing liability on Savings Certificates, and (c) providing a margin for contingencies and for assisting the provinces.

[†] Salt tax remained at Rs. 1½ per maund (82 lbs.) since 1916 except for one year when it was raised to Rs. 2 ½ (1923-24).

* Income tax rates were changed in 1919, 1921 and 1922.

The following figures show the revenue and expenditure of the central budget for a period of ten years, the provincial contributions being separately shown —

Revenue and Expenditure of the Central Government

1921-22 to 1930-31 (Budget)

(In crores of rupees)

One crore of rupees = £750,000.

	Revenue (excluding provincial contributions)	Expenditure.	Surplus + or Deficit -.	Provincial contributions.	Net Surplus + or Deficit -.
1-22	... 65.00	102.54	-37.43	0.83	-27.63
2-23	... 74.71	99.93	-25.22	0.20	-25.02
3-24	... 80.00	80.81	-6.81	0.20	+2.39
4-25	... 83.41	85.06	-3.52	0.20	+5.03
5-26	... 85.03	89.52	-4.59	0.20	+3.31
6-27	... 85.05	87.26	-2.21	5.17	+2.96
7-28	... 82.93	85.16	-2.21	—	-2.21
8-29	... 85.43	86.49	-1.06	—	-1.06
9-30 (Revised Estimate)	88.12	87.77	+0.35	—	+0.35
30-31 (Budget)	90.23	89.53	+0.70	—	+0.70

Note.—In this statement Customs, Income Tax, Salt, Tributes and Revenue (Land revenue, Excise, Stamps, etc.) from the directly administered areas have been taken gross and all other items net. Net profits or losses from railway and postal services have been added to or deducted from the revenue figures as the case may be.

Thus, the accumulated deficits since the Reforms amount to no less than Rs 80 crores, towards meeting which the provincial contributions provided some Rs 50 crores. The figures clearly bring out the substantial growth of revenue, on the one hand, and the stability of expenditure since the rapid fall of the years 1921-4, on the other.

Revenue Growth in the Last Decade.

250 There are, however, a number of miscellaneous items included in these accounts. The trend of events is much more clearly shown in the following statement of the yield of the

as to what is the minimum expenditure required for the defence of India and for the maintenance of internal security. But it is relevant to my present purpose to point out that the total is at present so large, both absolutely and in relation to the revenues of India, as to be a dominating factor in the financial situation.

The Central Budget.

249 In recent years, the central budget, like those of most of the provinces, has exhibited all the signs of a very tight fit between income and expenditure.

Since the War the Central Government has raised and then reduced the salt duty[†], it has made very large additions to the customs tariff, while the income tax until the current year remained at the maximum reached in 1922*. Thanks, on the one hand, to a big reduction in total expenditure as soon as war commitments were disposed of, and, on the other, to a growing customs revenue and a substantial contribution from the Indian railways where a heavy deficit has been converted into a handsome profit the large deficits of the years immediately following the War have disappeared and it has been possible not only to reduce or abolish certain taxes, but to remit altogether the contributions of the provinces referred to in paragraph 245. The accounts for 1927-28 and 1928-29, however, show a deficit. The budget for 1928-29 was originally expected to show a surplus of 30 lakhs, but in the last two months of the year there was a setback under several headings and a heavy drop in the revenue credited from the gold standard reserve, as a result of the fall in the price of gilt edged securities, following the rise in bank rate in February, 1929. The result was a deficit which with that of the previous year completely absorbed the revenue reserve which had previously been accumulated. The receipts from the gold standard reserve increased again in 1929-30 but other items have fallen, and there would have been yet a third deficit had it not been for a windfall in connection with the liquidation of German property. Thus, as the Finance Member pointed out to the Assembly, it is evident that budget equilibrium had not been fully re-established after the final remission of the substantial contributions previously paid by the provinces. The budget for the current year, therefore, proposes increases of taxation amounting to the substantial sum of 4.80 crores with a view to (a) establishing equilibrium, (b) maintaining Indian credit by making full provision for debt redemption, including accruing liability on Savings Certificates, and (c) providing a margin for contingencies and for assisting the provinces.

[†] Salt tax remained at Rs. 14 per maund (82 lbs.) since 1918 except for one year when it was raised to Rs. 2/8 (1923-24).

* Income tax rates were changed in 1919, 1921 and 1922.

chief sources of revenue, namely, customs, income tax, railways, salt and opium —

*Receipts from chief items of Revenue
(Crores of Rupees)*

Year	Customs	Income Tax	Railways	Salt	Opium (net)
1921-22	34 41	18 74	-9 09	6 34	1 27
1922-23	41 35	17 99	1 22	6 82	1 92
1923-24	39 70	18 24	6 44	10 02	1 66
1924-25	45 75	16 01	6 78	7 39	1 44
1925-26	47 78	16 86	5 49	6 33	2 04
1926-27	47 38	15 65	6 01	6 70	3 33
1927-28	48 21	15 06	6 28	8 63	3 08
1928-29	49 28	16 70	5 23	7 60	2 72
1929-30 (revised)	49 72*	17 10	6 12	6 72	2 69
1930-31 (Budget)	53 40*	18 00	5 74	7 05	2 07

For some years, the income tax, salt duty and railway receipts showed a practically stationary yield, while customs rose continuously, though the figure for 1930-31 on the previous basis of taxation would be only 49.30 crores. Latterly the yield of income tax has slightly improved, but here again 70 lakhs of the increase in 1930-31 is due to the current budget changes. The opium duty has been dwindling, but the expansion in other sources has more than made good the deficit. This drag upon the revenue will continue for a year or two, for the receipts from opium will almost entirely disappear by 1935.

The yield of the first two items has been lifted to a rather higher level by the 1930-31 budget which makes changes in customs and excise, that will increase revenue under this head by 4.1 crores (cotton duties 1.25 crores, sugar 1.80 crores, alteration of kerosene duties 35 lakhs, silver duty 1 crore, less reduction of rice duty 30 lakhs), and by adding one pie in the rupee to the rate of income and super tax on incomes over 15,000 rupees, will increase the yield by 70 lakhs.

Revenue Prospects.

251 Looking a little way ahead, the key to the situation is clearly to be found in the yield of customs revenue. If the recent trend should continue, a definite upward movement will be seen in the total budget figures when the opium revenue disappears from the budget, and thus upward trend will be strengthened by growing income tax receipts, if and when industrial stagnation passes away.

* The revised figures for 1929-30 differ slightly from the original budget estimates in para 247. The customs figures for the last two years exclude receipts from the petrol tax (95 lakhs in 1929/30 and 108 lakhs in 1930/31) which are offset by grants to the Road Fund.

These considerations suggest that, though there may be set backs, the growth of India's foreign trade, which has recently been very rapid, is likely to continue at an even faster pace than heretofore. But there is one qualification. This conclusion is to a certain extent contingent on fiscal policy. The standard rate of duty of India's tariff viz., 15 per cent with 30 per cent on luxury goods, is already high for a mainly agricultural country and in some cases, rates have been put so high as to be prohibitive. The match duty, for example, has almost ceased to yield any revenue at all. Up to the present, the increase of revenue has largely been obtained from a few main items such as sugar cotton goods oil imports, jute exports etc. But the revenue from miscellaneous imports has been increasing and may be expected to expand. It is possible that in a number of cases duties are already at or beyond the point of maximum yield and that more revenue might be obtained from a general lowering of rates. Moreover, it might be worth while, even from the purely revenue point of view to lower duties, even at the risk of losing revenue at the moment, for the sake of encouraging the general economic development of the country. On the other hand a policy of high protection though it might stimulate the creation of particular industries in India, would be a charge on the existing economic activities of India and would prevent the expansion of revenue which is here contemplated.

Subject to this proviso and taking all factors into account, it would not be extravagant to anticipate a total revenue from existing central sources on the present basis of taxation, of nearly Rs 100 crores by 1940.

Expenditure

252 The next table analyses the figures of the chief items of expenditure, the total of which, as we have seen, has been stationary in the last six years —

*Chief Items of Central Expenditure.
(Crores of Rupees)*

Year	Military Services (net)	Civil Administration (net)	Debt Services (net)
1921-22	69.81	8.64	14.80
1922-23	65.27	9.50	15.00
1923-24	56.23	8.65	14.17
1924-25	55.63	9.30	15.27
1925-26	56.00	9.87	14.12
1926-27	55.97	10.28	12.66
1927-28	51.79	10.22	11.99
1928-29	55.10	10.43	12.82
1929-30 (revised)	55.10	11.50	12.19
1930-31 (Budget)	54.35	12.20	14.36

and apart altogether from any change of policy the Army vote may drop to Rs 52 crores and thereafter will fall still further to bring it more nearly into conformity with the lower level of prices

This estimate of 52 crores may be affected by the result of discussions which it is understood are now proceeding between the Indian and British Governments on the War Office claim for an increase in the capitulation charges (now amounting to Rs 2 crores annually) which are paid for the training in England of recruits for the army in India and on the counter claim of the Government of India that she should be released from the existing capitulation payment and that as the cost of the defence of India is an Imperial liability some contribution should be made to it from other than Indian sources Any concession to the Indian point of view in these matters would reduce the defence budget still further Two other ways of reducing the army budget have been suggested One is the progressive Indianisation of the officers of the Indian Army The evidence laid before the Commission, however suggests that this process must be slow and in any case will not save much money The other is the substitution of Indian Army units for the much more expensive units of the British Army in India It cannot however, be taken for granted that Indian units would be of equal military value and if more units had to be employed some of the presumed savings would be lost

But these are matters of general or of military policy though they have a financial aspect Whether anything is done in regard to them or not, there seems no reason, in the absence of wars to fear any rise in the army budget, and in two or three years a reduction in the total figure should commence

General Administration —As to the cost of general administration, it is commonly said and with justice that the Indian

Government is expensive, owing to the level of salaries in the upper grades of the Indian Services, which have had to be fixed on a standard high enough to induce British members to leave their home country and to work for the best part of their lives in an uncongenial climate. So long as British personnel is still required these standards must continue. But the arguments for it do not apply to Indian members of the Service. At the same time there are strong objections to having two rates of pay for the same job. The only way to meet the difficulty would be to lower standard salaries throughout the Service, but to increase the overseas allowance for the British members. This question, however, affects the provincial budgets much more than the central budget as the charge on the latter in respect of salaries for members of the civil service generally is comparatively small. The Finance Member has recently called attention to the need for an understanding with the provinces as to the principles on which increases of pay are granted.

In the meantime, automatic increases in time scales of pay already fixed involve at present a steady growth at the rate of 25 lakhs a year in the salary bill of the Central Government, the peak point of which has not yet been reached. Further there will certainly be many new demands for greater expenditure. Civil aviation and research are responsible for part of the increase of recent years, and the Agricultural Commission and the Educational Committee of the present Commission have put forward suggestions involving additional charges on the central budget. The growth of such items depends on the extent to which the Central Government will become involved as a co-ordinating influence or in connection with research in services which are primarily within the provincial sphere. Some expansion of central budget expenditure in these directions must be looked for but there is no reason to anticipate that the total under this head will grow faster than in the last decade, unless additional duties are put upon the Central Government.

Debt—There remains the debt charge. Reference has already been made to the opinion of the Finance Member that until the present year, equilibrium in the central budget had not been fully re-established, and to the effect in this connection of the growing charge for the redemption of Savings Certificates. A year ago, moreover there was uncertainty as to the rate at which maturing obligations could be renewed. There was, therefore room for doubt as to whether the downward trend in the service of the debt would continue. Taking a broad view, however, and speaking in general terms it may be assumed that the world rate of interest is tending downward and if there is no serious disturbance of India's credit and if India does not over borrow the price to be paid for renewal of debt should not increase. Moreover, seeing that a definite programme has been established for the redemption of the debt and that provision

has now been made for the maturing Savings Certificates, the total net charge in respect of the debt should hereafter tend downwards.

Conclusions as to Expenditure.

253 If these expectations are realised, and in the absence of any new functions being imposed upon the Central Government, the total expenditure of the Central Government should be stationary or falling. This, in conjunction with a rising revenue, would mean that there will gradually emerge a growing surplus in the central budget, the size of which largely depends on military expenditure. This conclusion is subject, however, to an important qualification. These expectations both as to the expansion of the revenue and the reduction of the debt and other charges are dependent on the continuance of internal peace and security. They would be completely falsified by any developments which might involve the Government in exceptional expenditure, shake the credit of India, or check the development of trade.

Provincial Budgets.

254 Turning to the provinces, the total revenue and expenditure figures for the nine provinces of British India since the Reforms is shown below —

(In crores of rupees)

Year	Revenue.	Contributions to Central Government	Retained Revenue	Expenditure	Surplus+ or Deficit—
1921-22	80 26	9 83	70 43	79 16	-8 73
1922-23	84 94	9 20	75 74	77 23	-1 49
1923-24	88 05	9 20	78 85	76 09	+2 76
1924-25	90 48	9 20	81 28	78 41	+2 87
1925-26	93 71	6 20	87 51	85 89	+1 62
1926-27	91 60	5 17	86 43	99 17	-3 74
1927-28	93 29	—	93 29	91 50	+1 79
1928-29	91 49	—	91 49	92 91	-1 42
1929-30	96 56	—	96 56	95 27	+1 29
(budget)					

The revenue figure for 1929-30 is the sum of the budget estimates of the provinces, which in recent experience have usually been in excess of the receipts actually realised. The figures up to 1928-9, in respect of which audited accounts are available, show that expenditure has risen substantially, the rise since 1923-24 being no less than 23 per cent. But revenue has increased by only 4 per cent, and it is clear that since 1925-26 the expansion in total revenues has been checked. This is in marked contrast with the situation at the Centre, as may be seen by comparing

this table representing the above figures with that showing the central budget situation. The continued increase in the total expenditure of the provinces since that date has been made possible by the remission of the provincial contributions the benefit of which however has been confined to a few of them.

Revenue

255 The reason for the stagnation of revenue will be apparent from a consideration of the chief items of provincial revenue set out above in paragraph 247.

The Land Revenue — The first in importance is Land Revenue which before the War was by far the most important of India's sources of revenue. To day it is largely exceeded by customs revenue. It remains however one of the two main props of Indian finance. Much controversy has taken place as to whether Land Revenue is in the nature of rent or is a tax. Without going into this question it may be observed that whether it is regarded as a tax or not it shows many characteristics of rent and in particular like rent in all countries of the world has failed to respond to the upward movement of the general price level. Land Revenue (excluding revenue due to irrigation) has risen by only about 7½ per cent since 1913.* It is not possible to ascertain from public accounts the cost of collection of Land Revenue as this cost cannot be separated entirely from the cost of general administration. But there is little doubt that if it could be separated and deducted from the gross Land Revenue receipts the net yield of Land Revenue would actually show a decline. When account is taken of the upward movement of prices and salaries this comparative stability of Land Revenue means that its real value as a contribution to the cost of government has diminished. On the other hand it means that in so far as the produce of the soil is converted into cash either the cultivator or the zamindar has greatly benefited. There is no doubt that in some cases it is the cultivator who has gained.

Both the landlord and the peasant interests however are united in resisting any increase of Land Revenue. In Bengal, Bihar and parts of the United Provinces and Madras where the permanent settlement exists there is no possibility of raising Land Revenue without breaking this very long standing agreement. But even where there is regular periodical reassessment there is a growing tendency to press if not actually for permanent settlement for a very slow and gradual modification.

	Land Revenue	Index number of prices
1912-14 (average)	39.61	143
1922-23 (average)	31.43	201
Increase	7½%	41%

of Land Revenue Certain provinces have either passed legislation or framed regulations which

(a) lengthen the period between the re-settlements—commonly from 30 to 40 years

(b) limit the percentage increase that may be made at any one re-settlement—for example in Madras the maximum increase is 18½ per cent and

(c) restrict the percentage of the net assets of the land that may be taken by Land Revenue e.g. a minimum of 30 and a maximum of 40 per cent is prescribed in the United Provinces

All this means that in addition to the natural stability of revenue of this kind legislative or administrative obstructions are being imposed which prevent Land Revenue responding to post war economic conditions

Excises — As regards liquor excise the yield is in some provinces rising but in others it has been fairly stationary and everywhere it is threatened by a strong prohibition movement. In one or two districts there are areas which are already dry in the sense that no premises are licensed for the sale of liquor. Several provinces are definitely committed to the policy of ultimate prohibition and in one case (Madras) a grant was actually included in last year's budget (1929) for temperance propaganda. The doctrine of maximum revenue and minimum consumption is in theory generally accepted in the provinces, but it is not always easy to hit off this point with precision and excise revenue is likely to be reduced not merely by prohibition or propaganda but by smuggling and evasion. None of the provinces are sanguine in respect of the yield of the liquor excises and many are prepared for a reduction.

Stamps — Revenue from stamps shows a small annual increase with the growth of business. Frequent transfers of land give a very solid foundation to the revenue from general stamps while the revenue from court fees also slowly but steadily rises. Most of the provinces during the difficult years of 1921-5 raised the court fees and stamp duties. There is no sign that this increase of rates has diminished receipts but in some provinces the increase in rates has been repealed. This is almost the only present provincial source of revenue of which it can be said with some assurance that there is a margin of probable increase.

Irrigation — The irrigation position in India is as unsatisfactory from the Treasury point of view as that of the Land Revenue. Working costs—largely consisting of wages and materials—have risen to new post war levels but the charges for water in most cases remain on the pre war basis. The result is that on old irrigation schemes the net profit has very greatly diminished or disappeared. In regard to new schemes and particularly where fresh land is brought under cultivation the charges yield a

high revenue, and this factor is largely responsible for the improved financial situation of the Punjab. But where the new schemes have brought water to the existing land, there are many cases in which an adequate water rate is charged, and the province is waiting for an appropriate return until the next land re-settlement takes place which may be many years hence. Indeed with certain exceptions it may be said that in this matter, of irrigation, as well as in connection with other development work adequate steps have not been taken in India to secure to the Treasury the increase in land values due to Government action.

Other Items — There remains the Scheduled Taxes list, that is to say a list of taxes which the provinces may impose if they think fit. The taxes in this list are either not very prolific or for various reasons have not hitherto been imposed. Betting and amusement taxes have been imposed in four provinces viz., Bengal, Bombay, Madras and Burma. The yield, however, is very small except in large capital cities, and under present circumstances no large revenues can be expected from them. Except for road tolls and some other indirect taxes on commerce, which will be referred to later and are at present available only for local authorities there are no sources of revenue of first class importance in this list.

The other miscellaneous items of provincial revenue call for no general comment.

General Conclusion as to Provincial Revenues

256 In short so long as the State is unable to acquire a share of the increment in the value of land in the form of land revenue, irrigation dues or in some other way, and so long as the present allocation of sources of revenue persists, there is no direction in which the provinces can look for a substantial or even a continuous increase in revenues except under the heading of Stamps.

Situation of the Various Provinces

257 These considerations are of general application. For a number of reasons, however, the budget situation in recent years has differed considerably in various provinces as may be seen from the table on the next page.

In all cases except the United Provinces there was an appreciable increase in the first part of the decade in the gross revenue collected but in the last five years there was practically no increase except in Madras. The net figures of revenue available for the provinces after deducting contributions to the Centre show a much greater rise, this benefit being of course enjoyed by the provinces in proportion to their respective contributions. A feature of the table is the low revenue of Bengal and Bihar and Orissa in proportion to their enormous populations. The United Provinces are a little though not very much better off.

Provincial Revenues 1921-29 (in lakhs of rupees)
(a) Gross revenues (before deducting provincial contributions)

Year	Madras	Bombay	Bengal	United Provinces	Punjab	Burma (including Shan States)	Bihar and Orissa	Central Provinces	Assam.	Coorg	Total.
1921-22	1,523	1,367	695	1,242	885	692	443	494	196	—	8,027
1922-23	1,606	1,473	985	1,216	1,003	950	494	537	199	—	8,493
1923-24	1,647	1,509	1,013	1,271	1,091	690	528	639	226	—	8,504
1924-25	1,627	1,555	1,034	1,240	1,153	1,095	637	647	245	15	8,019
1925-26	1,693	1,563	1,071	1,270	1,268	1,113	679	618	259	14	8,371
1926-27	1,683	1,486	1,050	1,289	1,171	1,104	674	629	258	13	8,157
1927-28	1,760	1,534	1,081	1,286	1,208	1,120	572	540	269	14	8,328
1928-29	1,753	1,522	1,093	1,145	1,110	1,112	578	536	274	14	8,140

(b) Net revenues (after deducting provincial contributions)

Year	Madras	Bombay	Bengal	United Provinces	Punjab	Burma (including Shan States)	Bihar and Orissa	Central Provinces	Assam.	Coorg	Total.
1921-2	1,140	1,311	832	1,002	710	918	443	463	181	—	7,006
1928-9	1,753	1,522	1,099	1,145	1,110	1,112	587	530	274	—	9,144
Increase per cent	53	16	52	14	57	21	50	16	50	—	30
Population in millions	42.3	19.3	40.7	45.4	20.7	13.2	34.0	13.9	7.6	—	243.1

Provincial Revenues and Central Revenues collected in the Provinces—1928-29 (in lakhs of rupees)

	Madras	Bombay	Bengal	United Provinces	Punjab	Burma	Shan States	Bihar and Orissa	Central Provinces	Assam	Total
<i>Provincial.</i>											
Land Revenue	705	485	327	694	278	640	5	174	219	117	3,274
Fees	559	392	225	131	121	133	1	189	123	66	1,910
Stamp	251	168	355	173	121	71	—	110	70	22	1,341
Income Tax (D R 15) †	6	—	—	—	4	12	—	5	2	7	35
Irrigation (net)*	144	66	—1	85	374	33	—	21	—	—	761
Forests	62	73	31	62	35	161	20	11	54	38	547
Other heads	109	338	100	90	182	105	32	68	68	24	1,235
Total	1,753	1,522	1,097	1,45	1,115	1,035	53	578	536	274	9,133
<i>Central (collected in provinces)</i>											
Customs	469	1,922	1,650	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Taxes on income	131	317	615	90	61	185	—	91	—	33	23
Salt	149	138	176	—	—	35	—	—	—	—	15
Opium	—	—	—	327	31	—	—	—	—	—	—
Other heads	10	88	30	5	—	10	—	3	3	—	517
Total	707	2,494	2,077	422	101	887	—	94	36	39	7,507

* Includes land revenue due to irrigation.

† Under Devolution Rule 15 when the income assessed to income tax in any year subsequent to 1920-21 exceeds in any province the assessed income of 1920-21, an amount calculated at the rate of three pata in the rupee on such excess is allocated to the province.

Yield of Principal Sources of Revenue.

258 It is not necessary to analyse these figures in very great detail; but it will be convenient to supplement them by a table (p. 230) showing for a single year the revenue received in each province from various sources, as well as the sums collected for the Central Government under the heads of Customs, Income Tax, Salt and Opium.

The table shows that there is a considerable divergence between the provinces in the extent of their dependence on various classes of revenue. Thus Bengal lies largely on the revenue from "Stamps," most of which arises from litigation. It has contrived to add to its exiguous income from other sources including amusement taxes, registration fees, etc. Excise is the largest item in Madras and Bihar and Orissa. In the latter province, as well as in Bengal, Land Revenue is low, owing to the permanent land settlement. In every other province the largest item is Land Revenue, which amounts in the United Provinces to over 50 per cent of the total revenue, while in the Punjab, Land Revenue and Irrigation account for nearly 60 per cent.

Pre-War and Post-War Budgets.

259 The varying importance of these items of revenue in different provinces, their unequal expansion in recent years and finally the abolition of the contributions which at first modified the effect of the new allocation of revenues between the provinces and the Centre account for the fact noted in the previous chapter that, in comparison with the pre-war situation, some of the provinces are very much better off than others. If we take the Provincial Settlements of 1912 (which were based on the presumed needs of the provinces) as a starting point, and assume as a standard for the moment the expenditure on provincial services in 1912-13, we find that the budget of 1929-30 of the Punjab shows an increase of 154 per cent, Madras an increase of over 118 per cent, Burma 110 per cent, United Provinces, Bombay, Bengal and Bihar and Orissa, increases varying from 88 to 105 per cent. Assam shows an increase of 83 per cent, and Central Provinces only 68 per cent.*

Equity and the Comparison of Needs

260 But before jumping to the conclusion that injustice has been done, it is to be observed that we cannot take for granted without further examination that the pre-war figures were "fair" as between the provinces and that it was unreasonable to make any departure from the situation then existing. Such a

* For purposes of comparison Central expenditure in 1912-13 on provincial services has been included and various other adjustments have been made. The exceptional increase in the Punjab is largely due to extraordinary receipts from sales of land in connection with irrigation.

suggestion is naturally challenged by those provinces which have benefited most. It is claimed on behalf of Madras, for example, that it was consistently penalised before the War. But whether this was so or not at least it can be stated categorically that the present plan has involved a substantial change in relative positions. Even if it could be shown that the pre-war position was unfair to the Punjab, Madras and other provinces which have subsequently benefited, it would be a sheer accident if the new balance had created an equitable situation, for the new distribution has been arrived at without any attempt to establish an objective standard of fairness.

Indeed it is very difficult to set up, even in theory, any such standard. It costs more to run a province with a scattered population than one which is densely populated, more teachers and policemen must be maintained per head of population, the cost of roads and of medical and sanitary services must be higher per head. Again in provinces where salary and wage rates are high the cost of a given service will be comparatively high. Physical facts, also, may determine the need for health or sanitary services, while it is obvious that a province with a substantial urban population or a capital city may require a larger police force per head than a more rural province. We should not therefore, in any case expect to find anything like equality in the expenditure of various provinces either in proportion to the area served or to population. The disparity, however, between the total expenditure per head in various provinces, which ranges from 18 rupees per head in Bihar and Orissa and 35 per head in Bengal to 83 rupees per head in Bombay and 80 per head in Burma, is so great that it is impossible to believe that it can be entirely accounted for by the considerations that have been mentioned. The figures, which are fully analysed in the table on page 233, point to the conclusion which is in fact borne out by general observation, that the standard of service rendered by provincial Governments—both in quality and in amount—is appreciably lower in the poorer parts of India than in those that are more well to do. In concrete terms the amenities of life, the chance of advancement as a result of educational facilities, the liability to disease in so far as this is dependent upon sanitary and medical facilities, are by no means the same throughout India.

Whatever the cause of these differences, their existence can not be left out of account in considering a new financial adjustment.

Expenditure since the Reforms.

261 It also cannot be ignored that for the reasons given—namely the different yield of particular kinds of revenue in different parts of India their unequal growth in recent years and the abolition of the provincial contributions—the inequalities have been accentuated under the

Expenditure per Head of Population according to 1929-1930 Budget estimates in rupees

	Madras	Bombay	Bengal	United Provinces	Punjab	Burma	Bihar and Orissa	Central Provinces	Assam
1 Location	608	1,057	295	421	806	962	262	410	421
Medical and Public Health	333	472	210	146	391	492	163	158	269
Land Revenue and General Administration	657	1,628	393	522	753	1,273	300	711	659
Law and Order	799	1,440	784	628	1,196	2,015	432	763	618
Civil Works	504	974	180	198	802	1,439	156	626	692
Miscellaneous	1,296	3,114	697	905	1,696	2,439	497	1,094	1,842
Total	4,188	8,201	2,654	2,729	6,549	8,629	1,600	3,792	3,920
Density of Population per square mile	297.3	166.1	608.1	427.1	207.4	56.5	409.1	139.1	143.4

Reforms Immediately after the War, practically every province had to face a big increase in salary rates. In Bengal this more than counterbalanced the increased spending power which the Merton Committee estimated that that province would receive under the new financial settlement and in every other case even if the rise of salaries and wages did not create a deficit in the budget the expectation on which the financial settlement was based was falsified. In the next year or two there was a strong effort made in every province to reduce expenditure, often with the assistance of a retrenchment committee. During this period very few provinces were able to increase expenditure on development and national services. In 1925-26 however the remission of contributions placed certain provinces in a more favourable position. These provinces have devoted substantial sums and other provinces have devoted more modest sums to education, public health, irrigation and other objects of social and economic amelioration. The figures for transferred services in the three principal agricultural provinces and the two chief industrial provinces are as follows —

Expenditure in lakhs of rupees

	1922-23	1929-30 (Budget)	Increase	Percentage increase
Madras	411.3	763.8	352.5	86
Punjab	299.0	542.7	243.7	82
United Provinces	298.0	388.2	90.2	30
Bengal	463.5	567.6	114.1	25
Bihar	353.0	404.0	50.1	14

The disparity here revealed is equally noticeable when the figures of expenditure on the principal nation building services are examined separately —

Percentage increase between 1922-23 and 1929-30

	Education	Medical relief and Public Health
Madras	82	115
Punjab	78	94
United Provinces	47	67
Bihar	23	43
Bengal	21	24

Of the smaller provinces Bihar and Orissa and to a less extent Assam show the same lack of development as Bengal. The disparity is even more pronounced in comparing the budgets since 1925-26.

Resources of Provinces

262 These and other figures relating to provincial budgets suggest the following general conclusions —

(a) As a result of the division of resources in 1920 the provinces received substantially increased spending power as compared with the pre war situation and though higher salaries and prices absorbed a large amount of the increase, they have been able to finance the considerable expansion of social services that has taken place all over India in the last decade

(b) The benefit was however unequally felt owing to the fact that for historical and other reasons certain specific items of revenue are productive to very varying extents in the different provinces

(c) The growth of revenue continued fairly generally during the first half of the decade partly as a result of new minor taxes and higher rates of stamp duty and also through the assessment of newly irrigated land

(d) The full effect of the allocation was not felt until the final abolition of the contributions. This gave the contributing provinces further increases of revenue and enabled them to continue the expansion of their services during the last half of the decade but it increased the disparity that had already been created. Other provinces have had the greatest difficulty in making even small increases in expenditure and in Bengal the expansion of educational and other services has practically ceased

(e) From now onwards any increase of revenue from existing sources—except receipts from large irrigation schemes mainly in the Punjab and Sind—is likely to be small. The stagnation of other revenues will affect all provinces alike

Future Requirements

263 It remains to consider future requirements which are everywhere almost unlimited. Even in Madras which has benefited most from the remission of its contribution the rising income is already mortgaged. Expenditure on education and public health have both risen substantially but it has not yet been possible to embark upon a universal compulsory education scheme. It is extremely difficult to estimate what universal compulsory education would cost. In Madras two estimates have been made one involving nearly nine crores a year additional expenditure and the other five crores a year additional expenditure. It would probably be a long time before either of these figures could be reached. But it is significant that even the lower

of these figures is a long way ahead of the possible expansion of revenue in Madras. In other provinces more modest estimates have been framed as to what it would cost to start with compulsory education but in every case even a small start in this direction is quite out of the question from existing resources.

In this matter of future requirements we are in fact in the realm of conjecture but it can hardly be open to question that expenditure on functions falling within the provincial sphere could well be increased without extravagance and to a period economic advantage of India by from 40-50 crore on development next ten years as compared with an increased effective remission to crores in the past decade. This means that the provinces need to be increased by something like 10% to education and economic

We thus come to the heart of the problem as in the three further revenues of this order of magnitude and to a chief industrial plan by which they can be made available to the financial authorities which need them.

Separation of Burma

Percentage
rate

264 Before leaving this survey of Indian finance it may be noted that many of the figures given in the preceding graphs will be somewhat altered if effect is given to the proposal that Burma should be separated from British India. I have to which the figures will be modified depending upon the terms on which the separation is arranged. This is discussed in an appendix to my report. The problem involves many debatable points such as the proportion of the unproductive debt that ought to be assigned to Burma and the charge which she should assume in regard to defence etc. The net financial effect moreover would depend upon the extent which Indo-Burmese trade was made subject to existing customs duty. It has however been necessary to make some assumptions on these points in order to be able to form a picture of the financial situation of Burma and British India respectively after separation. I have therefore made a calculation on the assumption that Indo-Burmese trade will be subject to existing taxation except that the present protective taxes will not be levied by Burma that the excise now levied in Burma on kerosene and motor spirit sold by Burma in British India will no longer be collected by her but will be included in the revenue of British India and that charges in respect of debt and defence will be allocated to Burma to the extent of 2 crores and 3 crores respectively. On this assumption British India would gain about a crore after allowing for transferred expenditure and increased receipts.

On this basis the balance sheet, in paragraph 247, of the central and provincial finances of India excluding Burma would have been as follows in 1929-30 —

Central and Provincial Budgets, excluding Burma (1929-30)

(In crores of rupees)

<i>Central Revenue</i>		<i>Central Expenditure</i>
Customs	47 91	Defence (net) 52 10
Excise tax	14 75	Debt (net) 10 19
Interest	6 00	Civil Administration 10 20
Pensions	1 00	Loss on Post Office, etc 39
In the last year	—	Cost of collection 3 12
in the last 12 months	69 75	Civil Works 2 41
(b) The following fact that some items of revenue differ	6 00 2 35 2 35 74 1 17 82 36	Pensions 2 48 Other expenditure 47 1 00
(c) The following during the minor taxes	29 94 18 13 13 64 1 40 39 63 50 1 11 2 80 10 72 78 13	Surplus resulting from separation as in Appendix to my report
		Total 82 36
<i>Provincial Expenditure</i>		
Land revenue and General administration		14 03
Police		10 67
Jails and Justice		7 28
Debt		3 43
Pensions		3 80
Education		11 30
Medical Relief and public health		5 73
Agriculture and Industries		3 24
Civil Works		9 38
Other		8 32
Total		77 01

These are the figures which have been used in the discussion of a new financial scheme in Chapter 6 below.

CHAPTER 4—NEW SOURCES OF TAXATION

General Aspects of New Taxation.

265 The preceding discussion shows the need of seeking for new sources of taxation. In the first chapter of my report, I have drawn attention to the comparatively low ratio of taxation to the total national income of India, and have also indicated some of the causes that in my opinion have impeded the fiscal development of the country. It is there suggested that there are *prima facie* grounds for thinking that, if there were no political obstacles it would be economically possible to increase the tax revenue of India provided always that the incidence of taxation is carefully adjusted to the capacity of taxpayers to pay particular care being taken not to increase the cost of the necessities of life. In this connection, certain general considerations must be borne in mind. On theoretical grounds direct taxes have great economic advantages over indirect. Their incidence can be more definitely determined, and they are economical to the taxpayer in the sense that he is not called upon to pay more than the Government receives, and they are usually inexpensive to collect. But it is impossible to press the theory far in an agricultural country such as India where a very large population is living on a low standard and where much of the wealth that is accumulated is not in a form which can be readily assessed and taxed. In such circumstances a greater part of the revenue must be raised by indirect taxes. It is fiscal theory must be sacrificed to the necessities of the State. At the same time these conditions make it even more important than elsewhere that taxation should be based on ability to pay, which means that as large a part of the burden as possible should be placed on the rich. The means of direct taxation I might add that the force of the economic arguments for this course are strengthened in India by various considerations such as the following. It is emphasised, that an unusually small proportion of the revenue raised is used in services which are of direct benefit in raising the status of the masses of the people.

Principal Features of the Indian Fiscal System.

266 The principal features of the financial system of British India that have contributed to the low level of taxation, as compared with the level in other countries seem to be —

- (a) The small yield from income tax
- (b) The total exemption of agricultural incomes from income tax
- (c) The absence of death duties
- (d) The absence of any internal taxation on articles such as tobacco, matches, etc., although taxes on the former are almost universal in Indian States
- (e) The inadequate development of local taxation, particularly in rural areas

Yield of the Income Tax.

267 The rate of income tax in India is light compared with that in force in Western countries, and it has been a difficult task to organise the Revenue Department and to prevent evasion. In the circumstances, it has perhaps been imprudent for administrative reasons to limit the taxes to fairly substantial incomes by fixing the exemption limits both for income tax and super tax at a high level (rupees 2,000 and rupees 50,000 respectively). It should now be possible to increase the yield substantially by lowering the limits, which are undoubtedly high, particularly for Indian conditions. Indeed more than one provincial Government has suggested that it should be empowered to tax incomes below Rs 2,000. There is also considerable scope for the steepening of the progression of the rate of income tax for incomes between Rs 5,000 and Rs 100,000.

268 In recent years the revenue has also suffered owing to the provisions relating to the taxation of income from foreign investments. Such income is entirely exempt from taxation unless it is brought back to India within three years. There has, therefore, been an inducement to Indians to invest abroad and to hold the income overseas until it can be brought home ~~free of tax~~. This provision is not only detrimental to the ~~stamp~~ ~~Registration~~ but is an inducement to send Indian capital overseas. ~~Scheduled~~ table that it should be amended.

Total taxes Taxation of Agricultural Incomes.

Forests (net) Just important aspect of the income tax problem
 Irrigation (net) the total exemption of agricultural incomes. The
 Other sources under which agricultural incomes were exempted
 tax in India are described in detail in the report
 of the Taxation Enquiry Committee.* It is clear from
 Total that the continued exemption of these incomes
 is justified on historical grounds. Indeed, agricultural
 were not exempt from the income tax that was in
 The of India between 1860 and 1873, although the land revenue
 of at period was a much higher proportion of the net assets
 produce than it is now. Nor is the exemption supported by
 al theory. It is sometimes claimed that land revenue in
 is the counterpart of income tax in other countries, and
 that to impose income tax as well upon the incomes of the
 zemindars would be a form of double taxation. But this argu-
 ment is not convincing for many reasons. Clearly in the pro-
 vinces where there is a permanent settlement, land revenue has
 the same economic character as a mortgage or tithe rent. In
 other parts of India, there is the same tendency for land revenue
 to remain fixed, and it notoriously fails to respond to variations
 in the produce of the land. The only important exceptions to
 this general statement appear to be the fresh settlements in

* Report of the Indian taxation Enquiry Committee paragraphs 254-273.

provinces where new land is being brought into cultivation by irrigation. But even in these cases, land revenue is levied on a flat rate basis and does not fall with graduated incidence on large incomes from land.

The produce of the land is by far the largest item in India's annual production. Increased productivity, together with the rise of prices since pre-war days, has enormously increased the money value of India's agricultural product, and even after allowing for the larger population which it supports, there must have been a very large increase in the net product, which has been shared between the cultivator and the landowner. The tax gatherer has obtained next to nothing of this increase. An appropriate share of it can only be obtained either by frequent and substantial adjustments of land revenue assessments, or by imposing income tax on agricultural incomes. The former plan would not only have to overcome serious political difficulties, but has the disadvantage of hitting the small holding equally with the large. The latter plan is fiscally sound. There are administrative difficulties as regards the assessment of agricultural profits, but these are not peculiar to India. With the elaborate machinery for the maintenance of land records and for the administration and the collection of the land revenue at his disposal, the Indian Collector is probably in a better position to estimate agricultural profits than the assessor in other countries. Moreover, the Government of India, with a far less efficient machinery for the assessment of income tax, was prepared to face these difficulties in 1918 when it made the proposal that income from agriculture should be taken into account in determining the rate at which the income tax was to be levied on non-agricultural income.

So long as the existing exemption continues it is not possible either to impose a graduated burden upon landholders or to levy upon them a share of the increasing taxation that is necessary in India. It would, however, be too sudden a change if the full rate of income tax and super tax were imposed on Indian landholders at once. It may, therefore, be desirable that the exemption should be removed by stages at specified dates.

270 One of the principal advantages of levying income tax on agricultural incomes is that it would subject the non agricultural earnings of people who own land to a higher rate of income tax. For instance, if the income from all sources of rural moneylenders, who are often landholders, were taxed, not only would more income become liable to tax, but the tax would be assessed at a higher rate. This would increase the yield of the tax considerably. The machinery of collection and administration would, therefore, have to be central, and the rate would have to be fixed by the Central Government, but the yield could appropriately be assigned to the province where it was collected.

Incidentally, the change would check the present tendency for savings accumulated in industry to be invested in land in order to escape taxation.

Death Duties.

271 It has been suggested that in India death duties might take the place of income tax as a means of imposing a graduated burden on agricultural incomes. A probate duty already exists in certain states but it is limited to particular communities and the rate is low. The possibility of imposing death duties throughout India has been exhaustively considered by the Indian Taxation Committee, and the question has also been discussed by the Government of India with the provincial Governments. On the political and legal difficulties in the way of the imposition of this tax, which arise mainly from the complexities of the Hindu law of inheritance, I am not competent to express any opinion. I am assured, however, that it would be unsafe to rely on these duties as an important source of revenue during the next decade especially if, as is suggested above, the exemption of agricultural incomes from income tax is removed. In most federations death duties are wholly assigned to the constituent states or provinces, but general legislation for the regulation of the tax has been found necessary in some countries in order to avoid double taxation. The tax, moreover, is closely connected in its nature and administration with the income tax, which is collected and administered by a central authority in India. The Taxation Committee has also recommended that the legislation dealing with the tax should be undertaken by the Central Legislature. The tax if levied in India would, therefore, probably have to be administered by a central authority and distributed among the provinces.

Taxation of Tobacco.

272 Direct taxation, however, cannot, at any rate for some decades, play as large a part in the finances of India as in a Western industrialised country. For raising large sums of money, which are urgently required for education, sanitation, etc., India, as indicated in an earlier paragraph, will have to depend, in her present state of economic development, primarily on indirect taxes. The possibility of the taxation of tobacco, much of which is produced locally and consumed in primitive forms, has been considered by the Government on numerous occasions in the past, but administrative difficulties have hitherto prevented the imposition of the tax. In recent years, however, the consumption of tobacco in the form of cigarettes and, to a less extent pipe tobacco and cigars, has grown rapidly. With heavy increases in the import tariff since the War there has been a marked development in the production of cigarettes in India. Since this production is concentrated in a few large factories, the administrative difficulties have disappeared so far as manufactured tobacco is concerned. An excise on tobacco

under the Scheduled Taxes Rules is a provincial tax, and the Government of India have recently been in correspondence with the provincial Governments regarding details of the method by which such taxes might be levied in the provinces. But, if the tax is really to be provincialised with varying rates between the provinces, it means that the cigarette trade of India must take place in bond, and there will in effect be a new series of internal customs barriers. Even if the duty were levied at the factory varying rates of duty would be charged on different portions of its output and under the most favourable conditions there would have to be a complicated system of inter-provincial adjustments. An excise duty on factory produced tobacco is needed and it is needed by the provinces, but it is desirable that the duty should be levied at the source, that the rate should be uniform and fixed by agreement and that the proceeds should be dealt with as indicated later in my report. If the cigarette habit continues to spread as it is doing at present the yield of this excise might be expected to amount to 5 crores at the end of ten years.

Excise on Matches

273 The development of the match industry in India was the result of the almost prohibitive tariff amounting to 100 to 200 per cent *ad valorem* which was originally imposed for revenue purposes in 1922. Behind the protection of the tariff a big local industry has grown up and according to the Tariff Board which recently enquired into the condition of the industry India can now supply all the matches that she needs. The yield of the import duty has fallen from Rs. 172 lakhs in 1922 to Rs. 10 lakhs in 1930-31 (Budget estimate). The Tariff Board considered the question of an excise duty on matches and saw no reason why a tax should not be imposed on match factories in India. It considered that the incidence of a duty of this nature on an article in very common use is very small per head of the population and is little felt by the individual but that care should be taken to fix it at such a level as to absorb as far as possible (into the Exchequer) the whole of the increase in price.* An excise duty at the rate of the present import duty would yield about 3 crores.

The two excises referred to above might, at the end of ten years, be expected to yield 7 or 8 crores of rupees and a steadily rising revenue thereafter.

Terminal Tax

274 Another productive tax from the point of view of revenue would be the provincial "terminal tax" on exports and imports suggested in the Memorandum of the Assam Government. The expression in Indian fiscal terminology means a tax generally

* Report of the Indian Tariff Board regarding the grant of protection to the match industry (1924) p. 99.

levied at a railway station and collected by the railway administration on all goods imported or exported from the station. For reasons of administrative convenience it was substituted for the octroi in a large number of municipalities in the United Provinces on the advice of a Committee appointed in 1908 and it has since been adopted by some municipalities in other provinces. It has so far been regarded as a tax appropriate for purely local purposes and its levy has been restricted by the Scheduled Taxes Rules to areas in which an octroi was levied on or before the 6th July 1917. The Government of India have naturally been reluctant to permit the extension of a tax which though it offers undoubted advantages could be abused and might become a menace to trade if not properly controlled.

The present proposal is to levy a terminal tax at a low rate for provincial purposes at every railway station. The scheme has been envisaged as a means of levying a charge upon trade for road and other development—the levy being collected at the station purely as a matter of convenience. There are obvious objections to such taxes both of a theoretical and practical nature. It is very desirable that there should be the greatest possible freedom of movement of goods in India in order to encourage specialised production, which is one of the most important ways in which the standard of living can be raised. It is moreover difficult to impose taxes of this kind without putting a heavy burden upon short distance traffic and, indeed, it would be necessary to devise the scheme carefully in such a way as not to involve discrimination. But despite these objections there is considerable justification in an extensive but poor country such as India for following the precedent set in many European countries and elsewhere of levying what in effect would be an internal consumption tax. The tax is an easily collected one and even if it were levied at a very low rate, would be very productive of revenue if generally applied. Some of the more serious disadvantages of the system could be avoided, if the imposition of the tax by the provinces were subject to the approval of the Government of India, which would examine the matter from the point of view of the general commerce and industry of India and would be authorised to fix maximum rates and the conditions under which the tax should be imposed. Whether it should be levied on both incoming and outgoing traffic or—to avoid any suggestion that a particular province was imposing burdens on persons outside its own borders—on incoming traffic only, and what exceptions, if any, should be allowed, are matters for detailed consideration. It might also be necessary, in order to avoid any transfer to other means of transport that the tax should be levied on river traffic. The carriage of goods by road is not yet a serious competitor with the railway if and when it becomes so the question of extending or abandoning this tax might have to be reconsidered. Indeed with all its economic drawbacks it should not perhaps

under the Scheduled Taxes Rules in a provincial tax, and the Government of India have recently been in correspondence with the provincial Governments regarding details of the method by which such taxes might be levied in the provinces. But, if the tax is really to be provincialised with varying rates between the provinces, it means that the cigarette trade of India must take place in bond, and there will in effect be a new series of internal customs barriers. Even if the duty were levied at the factory, varying rates of duty would be charged on different portions of its output, and under the most favourable conditions there would have to be a complicated system of inter provincial adjustments. An excise duty on factory-produced tobacco is needed, and it is needed by the provinces, but it is desirable that the duty should be levied at the source, that the rate should be uniform and fixed by agreement and that the proceeds should be dealt with as indicated later in my report. If the cigarette habit continues to spread as it is doing at present, the yield of this excise might be expected to amount to 5 crores at the end of ten years.

Excise on Matches.

273 The development of the match industry in India was the result of the almost prohibitive tariff amounting to 100 to 200 per cent *ad valorem*, which was originally imposed for revenue purposes in 1922. Behind the protection of the tariff, a big local industry has grown up, and according to the Tariff Board, which recently enquired into the condition of the industry, India can now supply all the matches that she needs. The yield of the import duty has fallen from Rs 172 lakhs in 1922 to Rs 10 lakhs in 1930-31 (Budget estimate). The Tariff Board considered the question of an excise duty on matches and saw no reason why a tax should not be imposed on match factories in India. It considered that "the incidence of a duty of this nature on an article in very common use is very small per head of the population and is little felt by the individual," but that "care should be taken to fix it at such a level as to absorb as far as possible (into the Exchequer) the whole of the increase in price." An excise duty at the rate of the present import duty would yield about 3 crores.

The two excises referred to above might, at the end of ten years, be expected to yield 7 or 8 crores of rupees and a steadily rising revenue thereafter.

Terminal Tax.

274 Another productive tax from the point of view of revenue would be the provincial "terminal tax" on exports and imports suggested in the Memorandum of the Assam Government. The expression in Indian fiscal terminology means a tax generally

* Report of the Indian Tariff Board regarding the grant of protection to the match industry (1925), page 94.

levied at a railway station and collected by the railway administration on all goods imported or exported from the station. For reasons of administrative convenience it was substituted for the octroi in a large number of municipalities in the United Provinces, on the advice of a Committee appointed in 1904 and it has since been adopted by some municipalities in other provinces. It has so far been regarded as a tax appropriate for purely local purposes and its levy has been restricted by the Scheduled Taxes Rules to areas in which an octroi was levied on or before the 6th July, 1917. The Government of India have naturally been reluctant to permit the extension of a tax which, though it offers undoubted advantages could be abused and might become a menace to trade if not properly controlled.

The present proposal is to levy a terminal tax at a low rate for provincial purposes at every railway station. The scheme has been envisaged as a means of levying a charge upon trade for road and other development—the levy being collected at the station purely as a matter of convenience. There are obvious objections to such taxes both of a theoretical and practical nature. It is very desirable that there should be the greatest possible freedom of movement of goods in India in order to encourage specialised production, which is one of the most important ways in which the standard of living can be raised. It is, moreover, difficult to impose taxes of this kind without putting a heavy burden upon short distance traffic and indeed it would be necessary to devise the scheme carefully in such a way as not to involve discrimination. But despite these objections, there is considerable justification in an extensive but poor country such as India for following the precedent set in many European countries and elsewhere of levying what in effect would be an internal consumption tax. The tax is an easily collected one and even if it were levied at a very low rate, would be very productive of revenue if generally applied. Some of the more serious disadvantages of the system could be avoided, if the imposition of the tax by the provinces were subject to the approval of the Government of India, which would examine the matter from the point of view of the general commerce and industry of India and would be authorised to fix maximum rates and the conditions under which the tax should be imposed. Whether it should be levied on both incoming and outgoing traffic or—to avoid any suggestion that a particular province was imposing burdens on persons outside its own borders—on incoming traffic only, and what exceptions, if any, should be allowed, are matters for detailed consideration. It might also be necessary, in order to avoid any transfer to other means of transport, that the tax should be levied on river traffic. The carriage of goods by road is not yet a serious competitor with the railway, if and when it becomes so, the question of extending or abandoning this tax might have to be reconsidered. Indeed, with all its economic drawbacks, it should not perhaps,

in any case, be regarded as a permanent feature of India's financial system, but rather as one suited to a country in a comparatively early stage of economic development. Subject to these considerations, it could undoubtedly be made a very fruitful source of revenue, and if the proceeds were utilised for beneficent purposes, the economic benefits should considerably outweigh its disadvantages.

It is difficult to estimate the probable yield of such taxes, but some indication of the possibilities is afforded by the fact that octrois levied by municipalities with a total population of certainly less than 10 millions yield about 2 crores. These duties would have to be kept at an exceedingly low figure, but, if levied all over India, could certainly be made to yield 6 crores and might easily yield more than 10 crores.

Local Cess on Land.

275 In India the principal tax levied in rural areas for local purposes is a surcharge or a cess on the land revenue or rent. The rate in many of the provinces is subject to a maximum of one anna in the rupee, and has remained unchanged for over 50 years. There was probably some justification for this imposition of a limit in the last century, since the land revenue was then a very high proportion of the net produce, and other cesses were levied on land for provincial and Imperial purposes. All the other cesses were abolished in the beginning of this century, and the land revenue policy since the War has tended to restrict increases of assessments at the periodical resettlements. There is no longer any excuse for the retention of this limit, especially in the permanently settled provinces.

CHAPTER 5—PRINCIPLES THAT SHOULD GOVERN THE DISTRIBUTION OF REVENUES.

Necessity for Central Administration of New Taxes

276 The preceding survey of the situation suggests that, in view of the functions at present assigned to the Central Government its expenditure should be comparatively stationary, indeed, it might actually fall, if any substantial relief could be obtained in respect of military expenditure. As the Centre has the expanding sources of revenue, there is in course of time likely to be a surplus on the budget, and this surplus, after meeting certain charges will gradually become available for the provinces.

But this surplus will only go a little way towards meeting provincial requirements and the difference must be made up by new taxation. An examination of specific instances, however, shows that the most fruitful sources of further revenue are those which can best be regulated and collected by a central agency, which will levy them on a uniform basis. A limited number only can be devised in which variation between the provinces can be permitted.

It therefore follows that, if India's sources of revenue are to be substantially increased to meet "nation building" services, substantial sums must be collected by a central agency and distributed to the provinces on some basis to be agreed upon.

Objections to Assignment of All Revenues to Provinces.

277 Before, however, discussing how this conclusion is to be applied, it has been suggested that its difficulties may be evaded by a radically different solution. This proposal is to return to the guiding idea of the Montagu Chelmsford Report, and in order to ensure the complete fiscal autonomy of the provinces, recognise the right of the provinces to all the revenues of whatever kind which arise in them and to leave them to provide for the financial needs of the Central Government by means of appropriate contributions. This plan is supported by certain members of the Indian Central Committee.

278 Some of the reasons why this apparently simple solution was not adopted in the Settlement of 1920 have, however, already been pointed out.* Two important practical objections are, firstly, that if there are to be no internal barriers in India customs duties and similar taxes must be collected at a uniform rate, and in any case can most conveniently be collected by a central organisation, and, secondly, that the plan would involve conferring on the Central Government the right to intervene and to compel a defaulting province to produce its quota.

* See paragraph 244

But there is also an objection of principle. The scheme assumes that each province has a sort of natural right to the revenues which happen to be collected in it. This view is quite indefensible in the case of India. To take the most obvious example. The customs revenue collected at India's main ports is clearly a tax that is paid in some measure by people all over India and not merely by people in the province where the ports happen to be situated. If any attempt were made to meet this objection by allocating the customs revenue according to the place of consumption of imported goods, it would involve a most elaborate bonding system throughout India in order to be able to trace imported goods to their ultimate destination.

279 Similarly in the case of income tax, profits are collected at the headquarters of a business, but it is impossible to tell whether those profits arise within the province where these headquarters are situated or not. In certain cases, where great businesses operate in more than one province, an allocation of income tax receipts is made even to-day. But this allocation, which is made for the purpose of estimating the amount due to different provinces under Devolution Rule 15, is arbitrary and is confined to special cases — commercial or industrial provinces of origin, and for the whole of India it is almost impossible.

But even if this technical difficulty could be overcome, it could not be admitted that a province would be entitled to all the income subject to income tax which apparently was earned within its borders, for the population of towns, and in particular that of the capital cities, builds up its economic life on that of the country as a whole, while the prosperity of the great ports has its roots in the villages of the interior as well as in those of seaboard provinces themselves. The shipping concerns and commercial houses of Karachi or Bombay, for example, may enjoy increased profits next year as a result of favourable agricultural conditions in the Punjab. These profits will mean higher income tax assessments in respect of incomes earned in the Presidency of Bombay, and increase the consumption in those cities of imported goods and, therefore, the amount of customs revenue collected. But it would be a mistake to attribute this expansion of revenue to the special industry or good fortune of the Presidency alone. On the contrary, it would be due primarily to conditions elsewhere.

The absence of internal economic barriers, in fact, makes India an economic unity, and, under these conditions, the taxation which arises from the activities of great centres, such as Bombay and Calcutta, is properly to be regarded as due to the whole economic life of India and not merely to that of a particular territory round those ports. No one would claim in the case of Great Britain that the income tax collected in London, or the customs revenue paid at the port, ought to be

appropriate to the local administration of London or even to that of the Home Counties and the same considerations apply to some extent to India.

Existing Provinces unsuitable fiscal units.

280 This argument would be somewhat modified if a re-grouping of the provinces of India were possible, under which the country would be divided up into 4 or 5 provinces, each having its own port, its industrial area, and its agricultural hinterland. Such provinces would be reasonable units from the fiscal point of view, and even though they might have no actual customs barriers between them, it might be argued that each of them formed a balanced whole from the revenue-producing standpoint and though taxed goods might pass from one to the other, the balance of gain and loss would be about the same for all. The provincial map of India is, however, very different from this. The figures in the preceding chapter* show at a glance how great are the inequalities that would arise, if existing provinces were left in possession of the revenues collected in them. The province of Bihar and Orissa, for example, has no customs revenues at all and very little income tax is collected within its borders. It is impossible to maintain that the present Bengal (population 47 millions), which has only been in existence for a few years, has any prescriptive right to the 38 crores of rupees which are collected within its borders, whereas Bihar and Orissa (population 34 millions) is only entitled to the 6½ crores which is the total of the revenue collections within its area.

Distribution according to needs.

281 While, therefore, the claim of the provinces to all the revenues collected in them may seem at first sight to rest upon a sure foundation of equity, in fact it does not do so. On the contrary, there is force in the counter claim that some of the revenues of India should be redistributed according to the needs of the various provinces. This claim rests in part on the arguments already put forward that the taxation of profits and of trade cannot fairly be earmarked to the benefit of the territory in which it happens to be levied, but that it arises from the economic activities of the country as a whole. It also rests on the argument that it is not wise statesmanship to leave certain large areas in a much more backward state of development than others. This does not mean that it would be either wise or practicable to enforce a uniform standard all over India. Much, indeed, is to be gained by encouraging competition between the provinces, and by permitting those parts of India which are rapidly advancing to make the pace for the rest. But it is undesirable that the backward provinces should be left without resources to follow this lead. The existence of provinces that

* See p. 230

are uneconomic in the sense that they have very scanty sources from which to raise revenue does, in fact, create just this difficulty, and it can only be overcome by deliberate re adjustment of some of the proceeds of taxation " according to needs "

Possibility of Centralising Services.

282 This problem could be readily solved if India were to retrace her steps and instead of moving in the direction of greater provincial autonomy were to develop a more highly centralised constitution, in which the Central Government would take direct responsibility for " nation building " services. The direction and control of such services from headquarters would naturally tend towards a common standard all over India, and, as the cost would largely be met from central revenues, would imply a redistribution of the proceeds of taxation.

Even without going to the full length of placing these services under the Central Government, something like the same result would be obtained by adopting a system of grants in aid. The system would naturally tend to create a common standard of services and the grants would certainly be conditional on the efficiency of these services. There are important arguments in favour of this plan, which, like that of complete central control, is in harmony with the fact that the future sources of revenue from which these services must be fed are precisely those which, for administrative reasons, should be centrally collected.

This system does not necessarily involve placing arbitrary power in the hands of the Central Government, or the revival of the system of doles, for it is possible to devise automatic criteria as the basis of grants in aid, such as a definite percentage of the expenditure out of local funds, contributions on the basis of the numbers of teachers employed or of scholars at school, etc., etc.

The stumbling block in the way of such schemes is, however, the fact that they inevitably involve central inspection and, to a certain extent, control over local activity. No Government would continue to pay large and increasing sums for locally controlled services, unless it were satisfied that the services were being economically run, and the larger the contribution to such services, the more essential such control would become, for the local legislature would have a diminishing interest in efficiency and economy.

Arguments for and against greater centralisation.

283 The question, however, whether India will move back towards centralisation depends upon larger considerations than purely financial ones. The Report of the Hartog Committee suggests that in the interests of the progress of education some such movement is desirable in that sphere.*

* See Ed. Report Chapter XV

On the other hand as the progress of India towards self-government continues it is to be presumed that the advance will take place more rapidly in the provinces than at the Centre, and therefore to transfer more financial control to the Centre would be a backward step in that it would not fulfil the condition that the largest possible measure of popular control is desirable if additional taxation is to be imposed.

Again from a slightly different angle, the scheme is at variance with the widely held view that the political evolution of India requires the development of as large a class as possible of persons engaged in public work and administration and accustomed to public responsibilities. The most important school in which this class can be trained will be in the provinces, where the provincial legislatures will have to grapple with and direct the development of social services, which, it is hoped, will take place in the years immediately ahead.

Finally the view that greater centralisation would be a step in the wrong direction may be strongly supported on quite other grounds than the stage of India's political evolution. India has made great headway under a highly centralised administration. But this administration has been concerned rather with the primary functions of government than with the economic and social life of the people. If and when the "nation building" services develop on a wide scale, it would require a vast bureucracy to run these from a single centre. This has never been attempted in an area as great as this. In America, education and the police are State matters, and the same is true of Germany and Australia. These are, moreover, nations with common language, history and traditions, where uniformity is much easier than in India. It is difficult to conceive that such services, covering so vast an area and population, could be satisfactorily directed from one centre, except in their very early stages.

While, therefore, a substantial part of India's new revenue must be centrally collected, and should in part be distributed according to needs, I cannot assume that this re-distribution will be achieved either by transferring to the Central Government certain provincial services, or by a system of grants in aid involving central control.

Distribution according to Population.

284 If the solution is not to be found either in the centralisation of services or in a system of grants in aid, still less should we look for it in any system of doles to be fixed either by the Central Government or even by an impartial arbitrator. We have therefore, to find some automatic test which will be just disputable and will satisfy the sense of fairness. It must also be simple if it is to command public confidence. There is one basis, and one only, which seems to me at once simple, intelligible and equitable, and that is a population basis. It is the basis on which the finances of the German Zollverein were

organised and has precedent in the British Empire in the Dominion of Canada and until recently in the Commonwealth of Australia. To distribute the whole or even the larger part of the revenues of India on this principle would certainly be unfair and would severely penalise those provinces which have already made great headway, but, if a suitable proportion of centrally collected revenues were distributed on this basis, it would, it seems to me, introduce just that kind of corrective that is needed to adjust some of the present inequalities between the provinces without introducing complicated formulae or making separate arrangements with regard to every class of revenue.

Limitation of distribution according to needs.

285 There are, however, certain practical reasons of great force why redistribution according to needs can only be carried a little way.

In the first place, a province which feels that part of its taxation is being used not for its own benefit but for that of its neighbour, is likely to resist the imposition of taxation. The incentive to husband its resources and make the yield of its taxation as great as possible will moreover be weakened. Conversely, a provincial Government, which receives revenues which it has not had the trouble of collecting or the unpopularity of imposing upon its own subjects, is likely to be less careful of expenditure and watchful against extravagance. It is, in fact, desirable to maintain as closely as possible the connection between control of expenditure and responsibility for raising revenue.

Again, a rapidly developing province naturally feels that it should benefit from its enterprise and initiative. There is also some force in the practical argument that growing trade and industry throw special responsibilities on Governments which involve them in increasing expenditure within their own borders. Even if this claim is not admitted in full, it is at least reasonable that a province should not be wholly deprived of the rising revenues which result from its economic progress.

We are, therefore, left with the two practicable principles of distribution according to origin and distribution on the basis of population. It remains to be seen whether a satisfactory allocation of centrally collected revenues based on a compromise between these two principles can be found.

Summary of Principles.

286 In the light of the foregoing discussions, it is now possible to sum up in the following propositions the conditions to which any new financial settlement must conform —

- (a) We must envisage an additional expenditure of at least 40 to 50 crores of rupees by 1910, in order to finance the expanding functions of Government, most of which will fall within the sphere of provincial Governments.

(f) There is no prospect of existing provincial revenues expanding to meet these requirements.

(g) After the loss of the opium revenue has been made good by the expansion of other items in the central budget, and certain claims have been met, and assuming peace and internal order there should, in course of time, emerge a surplus over existing items of central expenditure. In the absence of a rapid extension of the functions of the Central Government, or a policy of drastic tax remission, this surplus should become available for provincial purposes. The extent of this surplus will be largely affected by the extent of India's future expenditure on defence and by her fiscal policy.

(d) This central surplus, however, will in any case be quite insufficient for the purposes envisaged, and provincial revenues must, therefore, be supplemented by new forms of taxation most of which should be uniform all over India, and centrally collected.

(e) In order to maintain the essential connection between spending and raising revenue, the responsibility for imposing these new taxes must rest upon the representatives of the provincial legislatures.

(f) Continuous and detailed administrative control by the Central Government over the functions referred to in (g) will not be practicable, and it will, therefore, not be possible to finance a large proportion of provincial expenditure by means of grants in aid out of centrally collected revenues.

(g) Hence, a simple automatic basis must be found for the distribution to the provinces of centrally collected revenues. This basis must be permanent, or at all events, only changeable by general agreement of the provinces.

(h) The system of distribution must enable a province to benefit from its own economic development and from the enlargement of its own tax producing capacity. In other words, it must receive some benefit from an increase of the revenue which arises within it. In particular, a fair has been made out for a double system of taxation in so far as to some extent the provinces can increase their revenue from their industrial and trade.

(i) The proposed geographical distribution of the provinces takes it, however, inequitably, to the effect that centrally collected taxes on the basis of the provinces from which they arise, and the distribution must be such that it accord with the needs of the various provinces. A satisfactory automatic test of this kind is proposed.

(j) The complete scheme should, therefore, consist in part upon distribution according to population, and in part upon distribution according to population. The compromise between these two principles can be effected by apportioning the various sources of revenue to the provinces according to one or other of them.

CHAPTER 6 —APPLICATION OF PRECEDING PRINCIPLES

New Scheme.

287 The preceding section has been concerned with general principles. In order to form an opinion about them, either from the point of view of individual provinces, or from that of India as a whole it is necessary that they should be reduced to more specific terms. It hardly falls within the scope of my report to formulate a definite detailed scheme, but the preceding suggestions would not carry us very far, unless it could be shown that they afford a basis on which there is some hope of founding a financial structure which will meet India's needs.

Clearly there is no short cut to a solution, for most of the provinces are extremely short of money, while the Central Government has had to increase taxation this year in order to balance its own position—which is an essential preliminary to being in a position to help the provinces. But in formulating a scheme of financial relations, it is more important to consider the future than the present. In this chapter, therefore, I shall not only make suggestions as to a new allocation of revenues, but will attempt to picture India's financial position as it may develop in the next decade. To make a forecast of the finances of any country ten years hence is a highly speculative undertaking and there are so many uncertain factors in India that the attempt is in her case particularly hazardous. In the circumstances the only justification for doing so is that if no attempt is made to form such a picture any financial settlement or allocation of revenues is a leap in the dark, as experience of the Montagu Chelmsford and Meston Committee plans has proved.

288 Instead of dividing the revenues of India as at present into two sharply defined classes, I propose to consider them under four heads viz —

- (a) Revenue collected and spent by the Central Government,
- (b) Revenue collected and spent by provincial Governments,
- (c) Revenue collected by the Central Government and distributed to the provinces according to the province of origin,
- (d) Revenue collected by the Central Government and distributed to the provinces on the basis of population

Prospective Central Surplus.

289 As regards the first category, I assume that a surplus will emerge in accordance with the following general ideas, the figures being read in conjunction with the analysed accounts given in paragraph 261 for British India excluding Burma —

- (a) The customs revenue will expand at the rate of about 2 crores a year, giving an addition of $7\frac{1}{2}$ crores at the end of the decade

(b) The yield of the income tax will rise by at least 4 crores as a result of tightening up the taxation of income from foreign assets, lowering the exemption limit and steepening the gradation. This is a conservative estimate, and I should put it in 5½ crores but for the lack of real sense that has been shown by the income tax in recent years. If agricultural incomes are taxed it will be higher (say 5 crores) owing to the fact that many composite incomes will become taxable at a higher rate than hitherto.

(c) The expenditure on the Army should in any case drop to 52 crores (47 excluding Burma) in 1948. I assume, however, that something like this saving of 3 crores will have to be added to the present Civil expenditure of the Central Government (now 15 crores) in connection with the development of research, civil aviation, etc.

Some further saving under the head of defence should, however, certainly be contemplated beyond the 52 crores referred to and it would be a modest estimate to assume that this expenditure will be reduced to 48* crores in 1948, of which say, 3 would be charged to Burma. I assume that this saving of a further 4 crores will not be swallowed up by increased central expenditure on the civil side. If this further saving is not realised, or if it is balanced by other central expenditure, the allocation of revenues contemplated in the next paragraph will not be completed in ten years but will be delayed for fourteen or fifteen years or until such time as the natural expansion of the revenue provides the necessary funds.

(d) The railway receipts will increase as the capital at charge rises. But the charge for redemption of debt will also increase, and, in any case, it is doubtful whether it would be wise to take a steadily rising contribution from the railways into the general budget in view of the tendency of railways to obsolescence and the urgent need for reducing fares and freight rates. I, therefore, take no credit from this source. On the other hand, the present allowance in the budget for interest on the sinking fund on the general debt should be sufficient not merely to cover present interest charges, but also the obligation under Savings Certificates. The total figure under the head of debt has been rapidly falling, but it is raised in the present budget. I assume that it will fall to the level of last year. If things go well, it should fall substantially below this, but India may not be able to count on borrowing under a new constitution at a rate as close to that paid by the Government of Great Britain as in the past.

* A burden equivalent at post-war prices to the pre-war Army charge would be 44 crores.

(e) The preceding items suggest that there will be a surplus of 16½ crores at the end of ten years on the existing basis of taxation. Two crores must be deducted from this on account of the disappearance of the net opium revenue, leaving a surplus of 14½ crores.

290 Assuming that a surplus of these dimensions is realised, it would permit of a substantial re-allocation of revenues on the lines indicated below.

Re-allocation of Existing Revenues

FOREIGN LIQUOR

291 There are first, certain minor adjustments which have been under discussion for some years, and which for fiscal as well as administrative reasons seem desirable. At present, the proceeds of customs duties on imported wines and liquors are credited to the Central Government while provincial Governments control the possession, transport, purchase and sale of all alcoholic liquors and levy excise duties and license fees in relation to such articles. This dual control has been a source of administrative friction in several cases. Provincial Governments are now in a position to tap this central source of revenue by a levy, in the guise of vend fees or transport fees, of what in effect is really an addition to the customs duty on this class of liquors. They may also, in pursuance of their policy of prohibition, restrict or prohibit the sale of foreign liquor. It is clear that in order to avoid conflicts of interest between the central and provincial Governments, the sphere of taxation in respect of foreign liquor should be clearly defined and that the customs duty on foreign liquor should be brought into relation with the excise policy of the provinces. It was suggested at one of the annual conferences of Financial Members that this should be done by reducing the customs duty to the standard luxury rate of 30 per cent and that the provinces should be given the right of imposing further duties on foreign liquor in the form of excises. The proposal, it is stated, has been accepted by the Financial Representatives of the provincial Governments. If the provinces levied excise rates equivalent to the balance of the duties now collected in excess of 30 per cent, they would gain Rs 1½ crores. They would also have the advantage of controlling the level of taxation on all alcohol consumed within their borders. This might well enable them to increase their excise revenue substantially, especially as the present customs duties are very low as compared with the corresponding duties imposed in this country. Bombay and Bengal would specially benefit by this change, since a very high proportion of imported liquors and wines is consumed in these two provinces.

COMMERCIAL STAMPS

292 Another change which has been accepted by provincial Governments subject to adequate compensation is the surrender of receipts from certain commercial stamps, which ought to be national at India. The authors of the Montagu Chelmsford Report in fact suggested that the revenue from general stamps should be allocated to the Central Government in proportion to the population of the Metropolis Committee that this source of revenue was ultimately made provincial. The Government of India however reserve the right of fixing the duties on some of the more important items in the Stamp schedule. A re transfer of general stamps to the Central Government was recommended by the Indian Taxation Inquiry Committee, and the proposal, which was endorsed by the Government of India was discussed at the annual conference of Financial Representatives held in November, 1926. A Sub-Committee of the Conference which considered the question in detail recommended the transfer of only certain commercial and quasi commercial stamps to the Central Government. A list of these is given in an Appendix to the Central Government memorandum on the division of the sources of revenue*. It is clearly necessary that the change should be made, for, as the Government of India have pointed out, such important problems as the extension and improvement of banking and money market facilities which they have to deal with, are closely bound up with questions of stamp duty. For instance, on the recommendation of the Royal Commission on Indian Currency and Finance (1926), the Government of India abolished the stamp duty on cheques, but this necessarily involved a loss to provincial revenues. It is of course desirable that the revenue should as far as possible be assigned to the authority which controls the rates of duty. Again, the rates charged on stock and other transfers by any particular province are limited by the risk that, if it enforced higher rates than another centre, business might be transferred to the latter. Centralisation would prevent competition of this kind. The yield from commercial stamps has been estimated at Rs 1½ crores at present, but it will steadily grow.

Thus the losses and gains by the Central and provincial Governments from these two changes would approximately balance.

INCOME TAX

293 Secondly, in order to meet the claim of the industrial provinces, a substantial portion of the revenue from income tax should be assigned to the provinces according to certain principles. Two methods by which the allocation might be made have been considered in recent discussions.

* See Vol. V, Page 936

(1) The proposal of the Governments of Bombay and Beogal that half the income tax and super tax collected within the province should be assigned to the province

(2) The proposal of the Indian Taxatioo Committee that the basis of allocation should be the tax paid by resideots of the provioces on their income from all sources, including to that income the dividends received by them from com paies carrying on operations outside the province

The objections to an allocation on the basis of collections are stated in paragraph 279 of my report. If the admioistrative difficulties of making the preliminary adjustments as regards incomes of companies could be overcome the method would be more equitable, since it takes into account the economic resources of the provinces more fully than is possible if only persoool incomes are adopted as the basis. The difficulties of apportioning incomes according to origin are, however, bound to be very serious, especially in a vast country like India. The apportionment would have to be made on arbitrary principles, and each case would probably become the subject of debate between the provinces. It would involve the constitutioo of some neutral tribunal that would decide when agreement became impossible. The present tendency in industrial orgaoisation is towards amalgamation, and these difficulties will grow as India develops industrially.

The recommendation of the Taxatioo Committee is based on a well recognised principle, which is easily understood. It presents no serious admioistrative difficulties, since under the income tax law of India, the income tax officer is required to obtain from every person liable to income tax a return of his income from all sources. The method has the disadvantage that it does not take into account incomes earned in India of persons living abroad, or the tax levied upon the undistributed profits of com panies. Allocatioo on the basis of residence has however, the important advantage from the provincial standpoint that it enables the provinces to levy a surcharge on the provincial portion of the income tax. This point is dealt with further below. Theoretically, there is no reason why the provinces should not also be given a portion of the super tax. I have not included it, in only because I do not think the Government of India can at present make the financial sacrifice which this would involve. The question might be reconsidered, if necessary, after ten years. The income tax and super tax receipts, excluding those collected in Burma amount to 15 crores. If, however, the distribution is restricted to proceeds of the income tax on personal income, the amount involved is in the neighbourhood of 9 crores, half of which would give the provinces 4½ crores. At the end of ten years this allocation would probably grow to 6 crores. This

allotted portion of the income tax falls in the third of the groups of taxes mentioned above in paragraph 288

THE SALT DUTY

294 Thirdly, it is proposed that the proceeds of the salt duty should also be transferred to the provinces. This would, however, be distributed on a population basis and would fall into the fourth of the groups mentioned above. It would, on the basis of consumption at the present rate, cost the central budget 5½ crores net.

Schedule for transfer of revenues.

295 In proposing these allocations it is obvious that the budget of the Central Government cannot stand any such deductions as those at once—particularly, since, in the first two or three years, the Central Exchequer will be gradually losing the opium revenue at a time when military expenditure is stabilised. It is, however, undesirable that the allocation should be capricious or that policy should be changed from time to time, with the possibility of continual disputes between the Centre and the provinces. It is moreover, particularly desirable that the allocation of income tax should be begun as early as possible to meet the urgent needs of Bengal and to a less extent of Bombay. I, therefore, propose that a time-table should be drawn up, under which each of the above items should be transferred according to a definite schedule which would complete the transfer in ten years with a loss to the revenue of the Central Government of 1½ to 1¾ crores a year. Exceptional circumstances might, of course, make the transfer impossible, or cause temporary postponement, but the agreement between the Centre and the provinces would provide that this transfer would be a first charge on the surplus, and any delay would be made good in subsequent years. Though this plan would not give the provinces absolute certainty, it would enable them to form some idea of their prospective receipts.

New Provincial Taxes

AGRICULTURAL INCOMES

296 Turning to new sources of taxation, the first to be mentioned is the removal of the exemption on agricultural incomes from income tax. The whole of the proceeds should be allotted to the provinces in which they are collected on the ground that the tax is the complement of land revenue, that the source of income cannot be transferred and that the yield of the tax is more affected by the policy of the provincial Government than is the case with non agricultural incomes. It is difficult to estimate the yield of this change and widely differing figures have been given. But in view of certain enquiries which have been made in particular areas it seems unlikely that it will be less than 5 crores. The tax falls under Group (c).

SURCHARGE ON INCOME TAX.

297. Secondly, reference has already been made to the possibility of levying a surcharge on the income tax, or rather on that part of it that is allocated to the provinces. The Finance Secretary of the Bombay Government, in his evidence before the Conference, said as follows —

" If there is to be any real provincial autonomy we ought to aim at a system of taxation which permits the local government to distribute its taxes according to principles which are recognised as being equitable. We cannot tax industries at all, we can only tax the cultivator and the poor man "

In other words, the claim of the industrial provinces is not merely that they should receive a share of the income tax, but also that they should be permitted, within limits, to adjust the rates of tax so as to rectify inequalities in the incidence of provincial taxation as a whole. The Punjab Government has also for similar reasons urged that provinces should be given the power of levying a surcharge on the central income tax. Clearly such surcharges can only be levied on the basis of residence, and the Central Board of Revenue see no administrative objection to the proposal*. It is true that difficulties may arise from the existence of varying rates of income tax in different parts of the country but these difficulties have been met and overcome elsewhere, and could be in India, if the permissible margin of differentiation is small. It is suggested, therefore, that the provinces should be permitted to levy a surcharge amounting to one quarter of the tax on personal incomes or one half of that which will be transferred to them under this scheme. This would yield $2\frac{1}{4}$, and at the end of ten years, 3 crores of revenue. Although the tax would be centrally collected, it is one which is entirely dependent upon the will of the province concerned.

TERMINAL TAXES

298. Provinces should further be empowered to levy terminal taxes in accordance with the conditions indicated in a previous section. It is roughly estimated that these terminal taxes might produce at the end of ten years as much as 10 crores. These taxes fall within Group (b).

The disadvantages of terminal taxes and supplementary income taxes have already been discussed, but, if left to the provincial legislatures, they have the great merit of enabling those bodies to vary in an important way the level of direct taxation as well as to impose a general consumption tax which is capable of yielding very substantial sums.

* In practice this would be collected by the officers who collect the general income tax, but the proceeds would be immediately handed over to the provinces.

Provincial Fund.

NATIONAL EXCISES

299 There remains the question of new all India taxes levied for provincial purposes. These would consist of the excise duties mentioned in a preceding chapter. I suggest that a Provincial Fund should be established, to be fed as soon as possible by new excises on such commodities as cigarettes and matches, and that, when the central budget situation permits, the proceeds of the Salt duty should also pass into the Fund. When this transfer has been made, these three excises would provide the Fund annually with a sum in the neighbourhood of 14 crores a year at the end of ten years, which could be substantially increased if other excises were added or heavier excise rates imposed.

Distribution of Provincial Fund.

300 The resources of this Fund should be automatically distributed to the provinces on a "per capita" basis. This does not involve a very sweeping redistribution of resources, for a moment's consideration will show that taxes such as these are levied more evenly from all parts of India, than any other form of taxation. At the same time, there is no doubt that the yield would be somewhat heavier from the more prosperous provinces than they would receive back on the basis of their population. The plan would, therefore, to that extent benefit the poorer regions. This help would increase in proportion as the total resources in this fund increase.

Effect of scheme analysed.

301 As a result of the changes indicated, the four groups of taxes mentioned above would consist of the following items --

(a) Revenue raised and spent by the Central Government

In accordance with the preceding outline, this would include --

(1) Customs

(2) Income and Super tax, less half the personal income tax assigned to provinces

(3) Commercial Stamps

(4) Railway Profits

(5) Profits from other Central services

If there should ultimately emerge a further surplus, even after all the changes outlined have taken place, it would be in accordance with the general principles of this scheme that a certain definite and increasing proportion of the customs revenue should be paid into the Provincial Fund constituting Group (d). On the other hand, the Central Government must have the power in the case of emergency to raise additional revenues. It would upset the whole equilibrium of the scheme, if it were authorised to meet special circumstances by diverting the revenues intended for the provinces. Provincial legislatures could not build up and develop

their services, if their funds were liable to be diverted for central purposes on some authority other than their own. The emergency powers of the Central Government must, therefore, consist in the right to make surcharges for central purposes on any or all of the taxes included in Groups (c) and (d).

It has been suggested that, in addition to this power, the Central Government responsible for the defence of the country must have authority to prevent taxation for other purposes rising beyond a certain level since this might impair the possibility of imposing emergency taxes. I do not accept this view. Expenditure by the provinces on "nation building" services should increase and not diminish the taxable capacity of India.

(b) *Revenues raised and spent by the provinces*

In addition to the existing provincial sources of revenue, this group would include terminal taxes and the right to levy sur-taxes on personal incomes chargeable to income tax. In both cases maximum rates at which these could be levied by the provinces should be fixed, on the ground that excessive differences in these taxes between neighbouring provinces would have harmful economic reactions on inter-provincial trade and on the domiciles of business.

(c) *Taxes centrally collected but distributed to provinces according to origin*

This group would include 50 per cent of the yield of personal income tax allocated to the provinces, and the whole of the income tax on agricultural incomes.

(d) *All India taxes collected centrally but distributed according to population*

This group would include the general excises.

303 The situation of the provinces as a whole (but excluding Burma) at the end of ten years under this scheme and on the basis of the assumed yield of taxes would be as follows —

	Crores
Present Revenue (1929-30 Budget)	78
Group (b)	
Surcharge on personal Income Tax	3
Terminal Taxes	(say) 8
Group (c)	
Half of personal Income Tax transferred from Centre	6
Agricultural Income Tax	5
Group (d)	
Provincial Fund	14
Total	<hr/> 114 <hr/>

Some modest addition may be made to this figure on account of expansion in existing sources of revenue.

The Central Budget at the end of the decade after the proposed allocations have been made would be as follows —

(In crores of rupees)

<i>Revenue</i>		<i>Expenditure</i>	
Customs (after allowing for loss of portion of liquor duties)	54	Defenco (reduced by 7 crores and 3 transferred to Burma)	45
Income Tax	20	Debt	10
Less allocated to provinces	6	Civil Administration	13
	14	Cost of Collection	3
Commercial stamps	2	Civil Works	2½
Salt (transferred)	Nil	Other (including pensions)	3½
Opium	Nil	Surplus	4½
Railways	9		
Less additional sinking fund and interest charges	3		
	— 6		
Miscellaneous	5½		
	—		
Total	81½		—
			81½

303 These two tables, hypothetical though they be, will repay study. They are optimistic for they assume that all will go smoothly both politically and economically in India. They will be falsified if there is war, serious frontier trouble, internal disturbances or political unrest sufficiently serious to affect credit, trade and enterprise. They assume that India will be prepared to shoulder an increase of taxation both direct and indirect, but many provinces may hesitate to impose, at all events, those taxes the rates of which are entirely within their individual control. It is however, difficult to see any other way in which India can find anything like the amount which she requires for her development, and even if all the suggested changes are made and these estimates realised, the figures do not show as large an increase in the spending power of the provinces as we set out to find.

The estimate does, it is true, show a surplus of 4½ crores under the heading of the central budget. But before assuming that this can be made available for the provinces—either by transferring a portion of the customs revenue to the Provincial Fund or in any other way—it must be remembered that the Indian States have put forward a claim to a share in customs revenue, which may have to be considered, that had monsoons may prevent the anticipated expansion of customs revenue, that the assumed reduction in the cost of the army is very substantial and may not be realised, that the expansion in the Civil

Estimates of the Centre may very readily absorb more than 3 crores, and that the figures are based on an arrangement with Burma that involves the taxation of Indo-Burmese trade. This catalogue illustrates the many contingencies that may falsify an estimate of this kind and also emphasises the fact that the claim for additional revenue in the provinces is not one that can be dealt with on its own intrinsic merits, but must compete with many others for a share in limited resources. India in fact must take her choice as to how her revenue is to be spent.

304 The figures given relate to the provinces as a whole. Each individual province will naturally scrutinise them from its own point of view, and it may be worth while briefly to indicate the way in which the various provinces will benefit.

Thus of the poorer provinces, Bihar and Orissa would gain from a *per capita* distribution of national excises which would bring to her more than the amount levied from the population of the province. She, like other densely populated provinces, would also gain heavily from the terminal taxes.

Assam would benefit from the terminal taxes as well as from the taxing of agricultural incomes.

Bombay and Bengal would benefit from the allocating of part of the income tax and from the surcharge on income tax. Bengal and Bihar would both gain largely from the taxing of agricultural incomes.

The scheme would thus greatly help those provinces which have most to complain of under the present system, without either introducing a system of doles or making the provinces too greatly dependent upon financial policy determined outside their own borders. In this connection, however, it is desirable to develop a little more fully some constitutional aspects of the scheme proposed.

CHAPTER 7—CONSTITUTIONAL IMPLICATIONS OF THE SCHEME

Federal Character of the Scheme.

305 The scheme outlined in the preceding chapter has certain definite constitutional implications

In the first place the conception of a Provincial Fund fed by the All India taxes included in Group (d) and distributed on a pre determined basis is essentially a federal idea rather than a method appropriate to a highly centralised constitution. The scheme is, in fact an attempt to link up the practical need for common rates of taxation and a common revenue collecting department with the maximum fiscal independence of the provinces. Moreover, the Central Government has only a very indirect interest in the revenues under discussion. It follows that, if the provinces are to realise that it is they and not the Central Government on whom the responsibility rests for levying and collecting these revenues, the body which imposes and controls them should be directly representative of the provincial legislatures whose needs they are designed to meet. Further, it is essential to the scheme that the Provincial Fund should be entirely separate from the central budget, and that, while the Finance Member of the Central Government may properly take part in the deliberations of the provincial representatives when discussing these taxes, he should not take responsibility for initiating or attempting to force through particular proposals. The right of initiating either increases or decreases should rest with the Finance Ministers of the provinces, who have to present balanced budgets to their own legislatures.

The first of these points is in part met by the proposal of the Commission that the Legislative Assembly shall be chosen by the provincial councils instead of by direct election. But even if provincial Ministers could theoretically be sent to Delhi as members of the Assembly, this is unlikely to happen, and in any case they would sit as representing the provincial Council and not the provincial Government. It is, therefore, necessary to provide some machinery for discussion and action in regard to these taxes by the provincial Governments themselves. It is suggested that this should take the form of an Inter Provincial Finance Council consisting of the provincial Finance Ministers and the Finance Minister of the Central Government, who would meet, say, once a year to consider proposals for changes in the taxes within the scope of the Provincial Fund. If the Finance Members of more than, say, three provinces desired a change, it should be the duty of the Finance Minister of the Central Government formally to move in the Assembly that the change be made. The motion would be left

to the free vote of the Assembly, and the Governor General in Council would not have the right to certify taxes for the Provincial Fund.

Such proposals should be considered by the Assembly sitting in Special Session. In order that the Assembly should have before it the case for the proposed change, the Finance Ministers of the provinces (or a few specially deputed for the purpose by the Inter Provincial Council), should be entitled to attend the Session and take part in the debate. They would not, however, be members of the Assembly for the purpose of voting.

The proposed changes would not require the approval of the Council of State, but would take effect on the vote of the Assembly alone.

Changes in these taxes would not be voted upon by the provincial legislative councils, but it would, of course, be open to any council to indicate its views by means of a resolution.

306 Secondly, financial responsibility will not be developed, nor will there be willingness to vote the necessary taxes, unless there are constitutional safeguards to ensure that the proceeds cannot be withheld or diverted to other purposes. This does not mean that the allocation of sources of revenue should be fixed for all time by statute. Indeed, the taxes in Groups (a), (b) and (c) can be dealt with, as they have hitherto been, by regulations under the statute or by Devolution Rules, but statutory provisions will be needed to set up the constitutional machinery in connection with the Provincial Fund described in the preceding paragraph. Further, it should be made difficult to alter the allocation to the Fund of particular taxes and a change in this respect should therefore require the approval not only of two-thirds of the members of the Assembly but also of a majority of the representatives of, say, two-thirds of the provinces. Distribution of the proceeds according to population would be laid down by devolution rule, and any change in this basis should also require substantial majorities, both of the provinces and of the representatives voting.

307 The scheme proposed is not dependent upon the present layout of the provinces, for as has been shown in the preceding chapter, it will be of assistance to poor areas as well as to more wealthy ones. It should, however, be noted that any considerable subdivision of the provinces which would reduce the territory included with the big ports and capital cities would increase the disparity arising from the allocation of half the income tax to its province of origin.

General Financial Relations.

308 It remains to consider whether a scheme designed to give the greatest possible fiscal autonomy to the provinces involves any further change in the existing financial relations of the provincial Governments with the Central Government or with

the Secretary of State. There are two respects in which this is a matter of more than local interest. In the first place, it is impossible to separate the credit of the provinces from that of India as a whole. The provinces enjoy to day, and should continue to enjoy the advantage of borrowing money raised on the credit of India as a whole, but a spendthrift province might seriously affect the standing of all classes of Indian securities and prejudice India's borrowing power. It is, therefore, a matter of general concern that the provinces should be solvent. Secondly, the provinces must assume certain obligations, including in particular debt charges and the salaries of members of the All India Services employed in their areas.

The present financial relations have been described in Part V of Volume I of the Commission's Report, from which it will be seen that external authorities are concerned with the finances of the provinces in the following ways —

(a) The Secretary of State still retains control over certain items of expenditure, viz., pay, etc., of All-India Services, expenditure of provincial Governors, important revisions of establishments in reserved subjects, and capital expenditure on large irrigation and navigation works. The Government of India have no control in these matters, but may advise the Secretary of State upon them when forwarding proposals to him.

(b) Except in the United Provinces, the accounts of the provinces are kept by a central service under the Auditor-General.

(c) The Central Government holds the provincial balances in Government treasuries and prescribes the minimum balances that must be held.

(d) Although provinces are entitled to borrow for certain specified purposes either in the open market or from the Provincial Loans Fund, loans are subject in the former case to the approval of the Central Government (or in the case of loans raised outside India, of the Secretary of State) as to terms, conditions, etc., and in the latter are subject to provision being made in the provincial budget of an adequate charge for interest and sinking fund.

(e) The accounts are subject to audit by the staff of the Auditor General, who is instructed to see that all expenditure of an unusual nature or devoted to objects outside the ordinary work of administration conforms to certain canons of financial propriety. It is also his duty to compile the Finance and Revenue Accounts of India, which are presented to Parliament.

The first of these limitations is not a method of securing solvency but is retained for special reasons connected with each of the reserved items. It does not, therefore, affect the present discussion.

Provincial Accounts.

309 As regards the second head, the provincialising of accounts should have the effect of strengthening the sense of financial responsibility and is in keeping with the tendency towards greater fiscal autonomy. This change has, hitherto, been deferred for reasons of economy for it would admittedly involve some additional expense, which would fall on the provinces. The present situation, however, requires reconsideration, for the accounts of the provinces will increase and become more complicated as their functions develop. It is not reasonable that they should be in a position to place this indefinite and growing expense on the Central Government. There is, of course, no reason why a province which desires to do so should not contract with the Central Government as its agent to keep its accounts and supervise its accounting staff on its behalf, but if it does so the province should be charged with the cost involved. If this charge is made, there is little doubt that the accounts of the provinces will ultimately be kept by a provincialised service under the control of the provincial Governments.

Provincial Balances.

310 As regards the keeping of provincial balances, it has been suggested that here again it would be more in keeping with the idea of financial autonomy, if the provincial balances were separated and retained within the control of the provincial Governments. This would, however, devolve upon these Governments the task of finding ways and means of financing their requirements and though it would relieve them from the necessity of maintaining a minimum balance free of interest and save them some expense, if they found they could run on a narrower margin, it is more probable that in the aggregate it would be necessary to maintain larger balances, for the pooling of central and provincial requirements in every area should economise currency requirements. This holding of balances, though it may be used as a means of preventing a provincial Government overspending its resources is no more than a banker does for his clients and is in fact a banking function. There does not appear to be any strong demand for altering this system at present. The provincial Governments have no organisation in being to supersede the existing one and would presumably have to enter into arrangements with the Imperial Bank of India. If and when a Central Bank is created in India, this institution will presumably take over this function. Meanwhile, there are obvious advantages in the Government continuing to do this, but it should perform the service on a commercial basis, and should not attempt to make undue profits out of the business for the benefit of the central budget. Nor should it use its position to interfere in the drawing up of programmes of expenditure or to control policy. The keeper of the cash, however, whether he be a bank or a Government treasury, will always have the

salutary, if sometimes unpleasant, task of putting a check upon overspending by insisting that accounts are not overdrawn.

Borrowings.

311 The financial stability of Governments is, however, more often endangered by unwise or excessive borrowing than by overdrawing their accounts at the bank. In this connection the authors of the Reforms considered that, if the provinces were to have any real measure of independence in financial affairs, they must have some power to determine the purposes, the amount and the time of their borrowing programme. It would, however be undesirable that they should act entirely independently. The present restrictions were therefore designed to give them as much freedom as seemed feasible. The need of some qualification of unrestricted liberty still exists. Clearly, it is desirable to prevent competition between the provinces themselves and between the provinces and the Central Government. Further if India's credit is to be maintained, her borrowing power should not be overtaxed by excessive demands on either the internal or foreign capital markets, her loans should, save in exceptional circumstances, be for capital purposes and not to meet revenue deficits and care should be taken to ensure that adequate provision is made for redemption. These considerations mean that loans—even when raised for obviously productive purposes—should be subject to standard regulations and that the raising of loans should be co-ordinated.

It is therefore, proposed that there should be set up in India a Provincial Loan Council, consisting of the Finance Member of the Government of India and the Finance Ministers of the provinces. It would thus consist of the same personnel as the Inter Provincial Council referred to in a previous paragraph, which would be responsible for suggesting changes in the Provincial Fund. The Council would establish a borrowing programme, lay down the regulations referred to in the preceding paragraph, subject to the approval of the Government of India and arrange terms etc with them.

The change I have suggested would mean in practice that the management of the Provincial Loans Fund would be transferred from the Finance Department of the Government of India to a Council consisting almost entirely of representatives of the provincial Governments. The functions of the Council, however, in the present transitional stage of India's constitutional arrangements, would have to be advisory. If the question of withholding sanction for loans arose, owing to infringement of the regulations which provide, among other points, that loans must not be raised without special sanction for meeting revenue deficits, action would be taken by the Central Government after consultation with the Council.

As responsible government in India develops, external control over the borrowing operations of the central and prov-

governments will ultimately disappear. It may then be desirable to bring the loan operations of the Centre and of the provinces into closer association by modifying the constitution of the Loan Council and giving it functions similar to those of the Council recently set up in the Commonwealth of Australia, which deals with the requirements both of the Commonwealth Government and the constituent States, establishes a joint borrowing programme, and provides for co-ordinating the issue of all loans through a single channel.

Closely connected with any such development, there are two suggested changes in the arrangements for raising loans in England which may have to be considered. Neither of them, it may be noted, is inconsistent with the retention by the Secretary of State of his general powers of control over the financial affairs of India.

In the first place, such operations are at present entirely conducted by the Secretary of State for India, although the management of ways and means in India, the control of currency in India, and the raising of loans in India rest in practice with the Government of India. It is stated that the raising of sterling loans by the Secretary of State instead of by a representative of the Government of India has had the effect of preventing the Government from coming into direct touch with the City and has complicated the management of Indian finances as a whole. It has, therefore, been proposed that the function of borrowing in London, which is really an agency function, should be transferred to the High Commissioner for India. If this transfer is made, the High Commissioner will need expert advice, and it would be necessary that he should be assisted by a small committee of experts of a standing similar to that of the members of the Finance Committee of the India Council.

But whether this change is made or not, there is very little justification for the retention of the present provision which requires the authority of an Imperial statute for sterling loans raised by the Secretary of State for India. The origin of this restriction has been explained in Part V of the first volume, and, as has been pointed out there, there is no corresponding provision in the case of loans raised by the Crown Colonies or the Dominions.* Nor do loans in India require parliamentary sanction. I suggest that this provision, which tends to create the false impression that Indian sterling loans are guaranteed by Parliament, should hereafter be abandoned.

Audit

312 Finally, there remains the question of audit. At present accounts are kept and audited by the same staff. This is unsound in theory, and whether accounts are provincialised or

* The Secretary of State for the Colonies does not act as Agent either for the Dominions or for the Crown Colonies for raising loans in England. In the latter case the loan is raised through the Crown Agents.

not, the auditing staff should be entirely separate. The Auditor General has been given under the constitution a very special status and it is highly desirable that the accounts of the Central, as well as the provincial Governments, should be audited by an officer holding an independent position. He should, however, fulfil a triple function. The Auditor General's report on provincial accounts has to be presented in the first place to the provincial Governments and submitted for comment to the provincial Council with whom financial responsibility will reside. It must also go to the Government of India and the Secretary of State. It will thus keep the Central Government informed as to the solvency of the province and the carrying out of its statutory obligations. Thirdly, the accounts as finally approved by the Auditor General which must be the basis on which the credit status of each province rests, should be submitted to any authority that may be concerned in the sanctioning of loans.

CHAPTER 8—THE PROBLEM OF THE INDIAN STATES

Claim to Share of Customs.

313 My report has hitherto dealt solely with British India. Any new scheme of financial relations, however, should take account of the problem of the Indian States. Under the scheme outlined in preceding sections, the Central Government will become mainly dependent upon customs revenue. The States have put forward a claim to share in this, and the Butler Committee, (Indian States Committee, 1928-29) recognised that there is much force in the claim. It is, indeed, obvious that the Indian customs tariff does in fact impose taxation on the inhabitants of the Indian States to the extent that they consume imported goods. In many of the States there is in addition a duty levied at the frontier of the State so that the inhabitants pay double tax. But it is pointed out on behalf of the Indian States that it is clearly impossible to levy *as* high duties as would otherwise be the case, if the goods have already paid duty on entering British India. Before the War, when duties were low, the grievance was not a very serious one, but the total customs and excise revenue of the Central Government has risen from 10 crores before the War to over 50 crores in the current year, and has become the largest and most elastic source of revenue in India to day. This expansion has increased proportionately the burden imposed by the Imperial Government on the population of the States. Further, the raising of rates of duty has been associated with a protective policy, and though in some cases it is possible that the effect may be to encourage the establishment of industries in Indian States, their comparatively backward economic condition makes it much less likely that this will happen than that the industries will be established in British India. This means that the population will have to pay the higher prices of protection without reaping a due proportion of the benefits. In any case, the States have no voice in the determination of tariff policy.

Many claims and cross-claims may have to be considered and evaluated before a proper adjustment can be reached. Some of the States may advance arguments based on their treaty rights, or on the consequences which have flowed from the cession of territory. The contention that Indian customs duties levied at the ports were in effect transit duties, and as such prohibited by the Barcelona Convention, was not accepted by the Butler Committee, inasmuch as the Convention made a special exception for cases of this kind, and the Committee came to the definite conclusion that "British India is fully entitled to impose maritime customs for the purposes of India as a whole". Again the greatly increased cost of Defence and other services which the Government of India performs for India

as a whole would have to be considered. Without attempting to reach conclusions as to the validity of the various arguments on either side the following figures give an indication of the dimensions of the chief items involved.

In the view of the Butler Committee the consumption of imported goods in Indian States may be roughly estimated as being about two-thirds as great per head as in British India. The population of the Indian States in 1921 was 68 millions out of 306 millions (which is the population of India excluding Burma). On the basis of two thirds consumption per head, this means that the consumption of the Indian States represents something like 16 per cent of the goods imported. The net customs revenue for British India other than Burma after deducting the cost of collection the receipts from export duties and a few other items amounted to 38 crores in 1928-29, 16 per cent of this is approximately 6 crores. The corresponding present figure would be about 1½ crores.

On the other hand the cost of the Army has risen from 30 to 55 crores an increase after deducting Burma's share of approximately 21 crores for British India. The population of the Indian States is 22 per cent of the total—68 millions out of 306 millions and the area 38 per cent—598,000 square miles out of 1,570,000 square miles. Even the lower of these two percentages gives nearly 5½ crores as the amount of the increased cost of the army, which it might be argued could be attributed to the Indian States.

Thus the chief claims and counter claims are of a similar order of magnitude. It is not necessary to discuss here any of the minor claims, namely, that the States should take responsibility for part of the debt or increase in other All India charges on the one hand, or, that the States should have a share in the salt tax, railway receipts and other budget items, on the other for the amounts involved are small and, if admitted on one side or the other, would not greatly affect the picture that has been given of India's finances. In any case, if claims are to be admitted, they will have to be separately examined for each State or group of States and can obviously only be determined by adopting the proposal of the Butler Committee which recommended "that an expert body should be appointed to enquire into (1) the reasonable claims of the State or group of States to a share in the customs revenue, and (2) the adequacy of their contribution to Imperial burdens."

Future Situation.

314 But, whatever the decision may be as regards the past, it is proper to point out that if future developments follow the course indicated in the previous chapters of my report, the financial position of the States *vis-a-vis* that of British India will change to the detriment of the former, for I have assumed

that customs revenue will steadily increase, that All-India charges will tend to diminish and that the resulting surplus in the central budget will release some central sources of revenue for the use of the provinces. Customs will thus become even more than at present the mainstay of the central budget, and the States will therefore bear a larger proportion than at present of All India services. This proportion will steadily grow. If the expert committee decides that the States are bearing less than their share at present, this will not be unreasonable. But, if it decides otherwise, they will have a claim to a share in the future increase in customs. This is one of the unsolved questions alluded to in a previous chapter as a reason for the distribution to the provinces of something less than the total anticipated surplus on the central budget.

Share in the proceeds of the Excises.

315 But the matter does not end here. It has been suggested that it will be necessary to raise part of the funds needed for 'nation building' services by means of excise duties on articles of common consumption, and that these excises should be uniform throughout India. But if, as seems inevitable, these excises are levied in the main at the point of production, these also will be a form of taxation on the inhabitants of the Indian States. As these taxes are to be used purely for local purposes, the claim will arise, either for the States to share in the proceeds, or for a rebate to be given on these goods when imported into the States. If such taxes are to play an increasing role in Indian finance, either the internal barriers between the States and British India will assume increasing importance, or some means must be found of harmonising financial policy in the two sections of the country.

In proposing that there should be an enquiry into the claim of the States for a share in customs and their contribution to Imperial burdens, the Butler Committee suggested that as a result of this investigation "a financial settlement would be made between the Imperial Government and the State or group of States on the lines of settlements made in the past between the Imperial and provincial Governments." This suggestion, however, only meets one part of the problem. A share in proceeds is a very practical matter from the point of view of the budgets of the States, but the circumstances are such that they may very properly ask to be consulted in regard to financial policy. The Commission has recognised that there are many matters which are of common interest to both British India and the States and have suggested that there is room for the progressive development of the machinery of consultation. Tariff policy and all India taxation are clearly matters in which collaboration is badly needed. It is very undesirable that any new fiscal developments should foster internal barriers to trade, indeed, it has been suggested that any allocation of central

revenues to the States should be made contingent on the abolition of those that now exist and the creation of a real economic unity in India. Such terms cannot appropriately be discussed here, for the Commission has not been charged with the duty of examining this question, but if the finances of India tend as is suggested in my report, in the direction of federal finance and if all India taxes are levied on a substantial scale for the benefit of nation-building services in the provinces, it will become of increasing urgency that the financial relations no merely between the States and the Imperial Government, but between the States and the provinces, should be appropriately regulated.

CHAPTER 9—SUMMARY.

316 My specific conclusions and recommendations may now be briefly summarised. I have based this report on two general assumptions, namely, that it is both possible and desirable to improve the economic and social condition of India by a substantial increase in the expenditure on nation building services, and secondly, that it is possible to raise additional revenues for this purpose provided that the incidence of further taxation is adjusted to the capacity of the taxpayers to pay. If additional taxation is to be raised, however, it is necessary that the new constitution should ensure

(a) that sources of revenue appropriate to their requirements are available for those authorities who have urgent and expanding services to administer,

(b) that all parts of India make a not unfair ~~suggested~~ contribution to common purposes and

(c) that responsibility for imposing additional taxes on articles definitely laid upon those who will have to buy should be ~~unjust~~ ^{needed for} expenditure

317 The existing financial scheme does not meet ~~these~~ these conditions. In particular, the allocation of the Indian revenue between the Centre and the Provinces respects local ~~pur-~~ ^{and justice on three main groups to share in} criticised and with justice on three main groups to share in

(a) Although the provinces have rapidly increased their share of provincial revenue (of which an increase in land revenue, alcoholic excises and stamp duties between stationary, while the revenue of the Centre (the importance of customs, non alcoholic excises, income tax policy in duty) which has to meet comparatively stationary ~~revenue~~ expanded and is capable of further expansion) ~~the claim~~

(b) It has treated the provinces very unequally, giving to some of them a much greater proportionate increase in revenue than others ~~made~~

(c) It has given practically no power to the provinces of tax industrial activities, and has therefore handicapped ~~them~~ ⁱⁿ industrial provinces

318 An analysis of the central budget and of the elements which compose it shows that a surplus is likely to emerge gradually as a result of the growth of revenue—the chief contributor to which will be customs. This surplus, however, will not be realised if the expansion of trade is checked by internal disorder or external difficulties. If India adopts a policy of extreme protection or if central expenditure is allowed to grow by the expansion of central activities. The size of the surplus will be largely affected by the extent of the reduction that can be made in expenditure on defence, which is a very large proportion of the central budget.

319 Any prospective surplus in the central budget, however, will go a comparatively little way towards meeting the needs of the provinces. It is, therefore, essential to find new sources of revenue. Additional funds may be found from the following sources —

(a) Increased yield of the income tax by lowering the exemption limits, by steepening the graduation in the case of intermediate incomes and by an amendment of the law relating to the taxation of income invested abroad. The rate is also low and a moderate increase should be possible.

(b) Abolition of the exemption of agricultural income from income tax.

(c) National excises on such commodities as cigarettes and matches.

(d) Terminal taxes.

(d) is a form of taxation which falls naturally within the sphere, but the others are taxes which should be the central legislation and should be centrally collected.

methods of dealing with this situation have been

assignment of all revenues (including customs, the provinces where they are collected, and the of the Central Government by means of appropriations from each province,

transfer to the Centre of certain services now per-
y the provincial Governments or, while leaving
ration in the hands of the provincial Governments,
ncing of them from central funds by means of a
of grants-in aid or by some other method;

the supplementing of the sources of revenue assigned
nd collected by the provinces by certain national taxes
ected by the Centre on behalf of the provinces and dis-
tributed to them on some predetermined automatic basis

a first method is open to certain practical and theoretical
ctions. In the first place, if there are to be no internal
riers in India, customs duties and similar taxes must be col-
lected at a uniform rate, and in any case can most conveniently
collected by a central organisation. Secondly, the plan would
involve conferring on the Central Government the right to inter-
vene and to compel a defaulting province to produce its contribu-
tion to the central exchequer. In the third place, the scheme
is based on the assumption that each province has a natural right
to all the revenues collected within it. This assumption is
indefensible. The customs revenue, which is collected at port
is actually paid in some measure by people all over India. In-
come tax profits are collected in the province where the head
quarters of a business are situated, but often do not arise within
the province. The absence of internal economic barriers has in
fact made India an economic unity, and the taxation which

arises from the activities of centres, such as Bombay and Calcutta, may properly be regarded as due to the whole economic life of India. For this reason, it is claimed and with justice that some of the revenues collected at the great centres of activity should be spent on matters of common interest or redistributed according to the needs of the various provinces for expenditure locally.

The second method has many arguments in its favour, and it would be possible to devise schemes that would not involve a revival of the system of doles with all their uncertainties. They would, however, imply central inspection and at least a limited control over local activity, and when the nation building services develop on a large scale, it will require a vast bureaucracy to administer them from a single centre or even to exercise financial control. Considering the size of India, and the diversity of local conditions, centralisation of such activities except in their early stages does not seem a practical, even if it were a desirable, policy.

There remains only the third method. For the reasons given, distribution to the province of origin does not entirely meet the necessities of the case. Of alternative methods, the only one which is at once simple, automatic and to some extent a test of 'needs,' is distribution in proportion to population. To distribute a large part of the revenues of India on this basis would be unfair to the provinces with a sparse population and would tend to hold back the progress of the more advanced, and by transferring resources from the richer to the poorer provinces, would divorce responsibility for taxation from responsibility for spending. But though for these reasons the method can only be used to a limited extent, the haphazard character of the provinces of India and the inequalities resulting from historical accident make it necessary to introduce into the financial system of India some device that will tend to mitigate the inequalities that at present exist.

A complete scheme of allocation should, therefore, provide for the distribution of centrally collected revenues in part according to origin and in part on a population basis.

321 The scheme proposed for the raising and allocation of resources in accordance with these principles is as follows —

(i) For administrative and fiscal reasons it is desirable that the customs duty on imported liquor should be brought into relation with the excise policy of each province, since the present arrangements, under which customs duties are central, while provincial Governments control the possession, transport, purchase and sale of such liquor, have led to considerable administrative friction. The duty on imported liquor should be reduced to the standard luxury rate of 30 per cent and the provinces should be given the right of imposing further duties in the form of excises on such

12 per cent. on the excess part. This will increase the total of 12 per cent. central resources.

(ii) The main effort in fiscal stamp should be transferred to the state. This proposal has been accepted in principle by all the provincial Finance Ministers.

(iii) To set the basis of the industrial provinces one half of the receipts of the income tax paid by residents of a province including the tax on dividends received by the firms companies carrying on operations outside the province should be assigned to the province concerned. Super tax would however continue to be entirely central, since the Central Government cannot at present make the financial sacrifice which a division of this tax would involve. The question of super tax should, however, be reconsidered after ten years. It is estimated that this would give the provinces 4½ crores a year on the basis of the present yield of the income tax.

(iv) In order to enable provinces to adjust taxation between their rural and urban classes, provincial Governments should have the option of levying a surcharge on the income tax collected on the incomes of residents in the province. The surcharge should be limited to half the tax transferred to them in accordance with the preceding paragraph, i.e., to one quarter of the total tax.

(v) The exemption from income tax of agricultural incomes should be abolished by definite stages and the whole of the proceeds of the taxation of these incomes should be assigned to the province of origin.

(vi) Provinces should be empowered to levy terminal taxes for provincial purposes in accordance with the conditions indicated in the body of the report.

(vii) There should be constituted a Provincial Fund fed by specially designated taxes, including the following —

(a) excise on cigarettes,

(b) excise on matches, and

(c) the duty on salt, to be transferred when the central budget situation permits.

The resources of this Fund should be automatically distributed to the provinces on a *per capita* basis.

322 The central budget cannot at present afford the immediate transfer to the provinces of all the resources which it will ultimately lose under the preceding scheme. It is, however, undesirable that the allocation should be capricious or that policy should be changed from time to time. It is, therefore, proposed that a time table should be drawn up under which each of the above items would be transferred according to a definite schedule that would complete the transfer in ten years. In drawing up the schedule the urgent needs of Bengal and to a less extent of Bombay should be recognised, and the transfer of income tax receipts should be begun as early as possible.

323 If all the preceding proposals are carried out it would add nearly 40 crores to the revenues of the provinces by 1940, of which 12 would have been transferred from the central budget

Some indication of the way in which this scheme will meet the difficulties of each province is given in the text of my report

324 The proposal to assist the provinces by means of a Provincial Fund is essentially a federal idea. The Central Government will not be directly interested in the amount of the Fund or in the distribution of the proceeds, and the body that controls the taxes which it includes should, therefore, act on behalf of the provinces. The Central Legislative Assembly in the form proposed by the Commission is a suitable body to vote these taxes, but the initiative in regard to changes in them should be taken officially by the provincial Governments of whose budgets they will form an integral part. It is, therefore, proposed that the Finance Ministers of the provinces should form an Inter-Provincial Council that would meet once a year to consider proposals in regard to the Fund. If the Finance Ministers of more than, say, three provinces desire a change, it would be the duty of the Finance Minister of the Central Government formally to move in the Assembly that the change be made. The motion would be left to the free vote of the Assembly, and the Governor-General in Council would not have the right to certify taxes for the Provincial Fund.

Such proposals should be considered at a special session of the Assembly, and in order that the Assembly should have before it the case for the proposed change, the Finance Ministers of the provinces (or a few specially deputed for the purpose by the Inter-Provincial Council), should be entitled to attend the ~~sess~~^{cal} and take part in the debate. They would not, however, be members of the Assembly for the purpose of voting.

Changes in the Provincial Fund would not require the approval of the Council of State, but would take effect on the vote of the Assembly alone.

Constitutional safeguards would be required to ensure that the proceeds of taxes levied for the Fund should not be diverted to other purposes and that the allocation of taxes to the Fund and the basis of its distribution should not be changed without the approval not only of a two-thirds majority of the Assembly, but also of a simple majority of the representatives of, say, two-thirds of the provinces.

325 Proposals are made with regard to the keeping of provincial accounts and balances and for the setting up of an Advisory Loan Council to co-ordinate the loans of the provinces, draw up standard regulations relating to loans and consult with the Government of India in regard to all provincial loan operations.

320 The levy of a direct tax on the population of the Indian States by the Government of India and the States have put forward a claim that they should therefore receive a share in this additional revenue. But the counter-claim involving a similar amount may also be put forward that the States ought to bear a part of the increasing cost of Imperial burdens. The Ritter Committee has, therefore, proposed that an expert body should be appointed to enquire into both claims and render a report.

But whatever the decision may be as regards the past, the development of India's finance in accordance with the plan outlined in this report will make the Central Government increasingly dependent on customs revenue and increase the taxation which it imposes on the population of the States at a time when the cost of the Imperial burden is stationary or falling. It will, thus strengthen the case for determining what is the burden that may in equity be imposed upon the States. Further if uniform national excises are to play an increasing rôle in Indian finances they will, if levied at the point of production, constitute a new form of taxation on the population of the States and make it still more important to find a means of harmonising the financial policy of the Indian States and of British India.

This matter is, moreover, not merely one of financial adjustment but gives rise to a claim that the representatives of the Indian States should be consulted on financial policy. The financial problem illustrates the need for the progressive development of the machinery of consultation between British India and the States, which the Commission have proposed.

While the responsibility for the conclusions reached in the preceding report are mine and mine alone, I wish to acknowledge a gratitude the debt which I owe to the wise counsel, to unfailing patience and care and to the profound knowledge of India's financial system of Mr B. Rama Ray. Without his operation I could not possibly have completed the task allotted me in the time available.

tr
m

W. T. LAYTON.

APPENDIX TO FINANCIAL REPORT

FINANCIAL ASPECT OF THE SEPARATION OF BURMA

¹ In view of the fact that the Commission has recommended that Burma should be separated from India it has been necessary in the preceding report to

points which will have to be settled at the time of separation. The following note sets out the issues involved and the approximate effect on the finances of India and Burma respectively on certain assumptions as to the basis of the settlement. This note is based upon estimates contained in a memorandum submitted to the Commission by the Burmese Government and on the further evidence and statistics supplied by the Finance Member of Burma.

Financial consequences of Separation

2 If Burma is separated the customs income tax and other central taxes

"... in India that this transfer would know a large gain in her favour with a corresponding loss to India. Before reaching a conclusion however, it is necessary to answer the following questions —

(a) What items of the Indian Budget should be transferred to Burma and what should be the basis of the transfer in particular what should be the basis for estimating the charge assigned to Burma for defence and for her

additional revenues which either India or Burma could collect as a result of separation?

(c) Hence, would India's loss precisely correspond to Burma's gain if any and vice versa?

INC items --

	Expenditure (in lakhs of rupees)
Political	74
Collection of central taxes	20
Pensions etc.	30
Audit	11
Scientific Departments	15
Ports and Pilotage	9
Other heads	27
	—
	186

In addition to the above items some new expenditure would also be involved resulting from the independent status of Burma. Also some expense might be incurred in the management of the currency. But such items would be small and an addition of 10 to 15 lakhs would cover them.

Military Charges

3 There remain the two outstanding questions of the army and the debt. As regards the army the Commission was informed that the actual military expenditure in Burma amounted in 1926-27 to 12 lakhs. But Burma clearly ought to bear some proportion of the over head charges and expenditure in England.

However, it was agreed that the expenses of the current war will exceed by over than it will need to be. There will be a cost in Burma which may be regarded as an entirely independent problem. One is the price paid of the Annexation of Burma, which can be used to reinforce the troops in India at short notice, and the other the fact that Burma's budget is destined to remain independent of the British Army. It can, therefore, reasonably be assumed that Burma's contribution towards defence will be no means to be represented in the small expenditure upon the troops actually in Burma and that she may properly be called upon to pay something further towards Imperial defence. If 10 per cent. of the budget rule, which is in force at the present time, were applied to Burma, it would make her contribution about 2 crores. This would be considerably less substantial from the land than Burma's present position cannot entirely be separated from that of British India. If Burma were charged three times, it would represent 15 per cent. of her total revenue after separation, which compares with over 30 per cent. for British India and about 12 per cent. for the Straits Settlements.*

Debt Charge

4. On the question of the debt there has been much academic discussion as to whether or not Burma should pay for the cost of the Burmese wars in the middle of the nineteenth century and statutory calculations have been made from the time of the conquest of Burma onward showing that, if the cost of these wars is debited to Burma she has practically throughout her association with India, been a deficit province and that if these deficits are accumulated at compound

been repaid one or two generations ago out of taxation, still less to calculate this accumulation at compound interest. If this compound interest accumulation is left out of account, Burma is not in fact a deficit province at all, but contributed before the war and to a growing extent to the general expenditure of India. Since the war her contribution has risen still further. Meanwhile, the unproductive debt of India, which was estimated recently at 180 crores, has grown to this figure mainly from the grant of 150 crores, which represents the gift of India towards the expenses of the war and from deficits realised by the Central Government in the years following the war. It seems reasonable that Burma should be debited with a proportion of this unproductive debt on a basis

which is not subject to famine, made no contribution towards this. To

is's help
be taken
it to be
assigned
8 crores
bank, a
interest

to above, the debt to be apportioned were put at 300 crores. Burma's share would amount to a figure of 30 to 35 crores with a net interest charge after allowing for amortisation of approximately 2 crores a year.

* the actual cost of the garrison or whichever is the lower. The Straits the garrison or 20 per cent of her

Additions to Burma's Budget.

Debt and Defence	600	"
Cost of collection of additional revenue	20	"
Total	700	"

Separation and Customs Revenues.

6 Turning to the revenue side, the customs and excise collected in Burma in 1928-29 amounted to 657 lakhs. Whether this could all be collected is a question which depends on the commercial relations between India and Burma after separation. If Burma and India are separated without any special provision as to their mutual commerce, Burmese imports from India will become subject to the existing tariff, while goods shipped from Burma to India will equally become dutiable. This trade is so important to both countries and the trade relations

Effect of Separation upon Burma's Finances

8 Looking at the Indian side of the question, out of the 7 crores additional expenditure by Burma, 690 lakhs represents expenditure transferred from India

1912 lakhs. Against this has to be set the loss of 312 lakhs of various revenue collected on her behalf in Burma. Her net gain would therefore be about 8 crore.

Statement showing Losses and Gains due to Separation

9 These somewhat complicated figures may be summarised in the following form —

Effect of Separation upon Burma's Finances

Additional Revenue

Additional Expenditure

	Lakhs		Lakhs
Amount now collected in Burma.	657	Cost of collection in Burma	20
Deduct kerosene and motor spirit excise except on Burmese consumption (25)	190	New (14) and transferred (166) expenditure including political departments	180
Deduct protectionist duties to be abolished	25	Debt and Army Contribution	500
	—	Total	700
Add export duty on rice to India	442		
Add duty on Imports from India.	60		
Income Tax	110		
Salt	—		
Railways	185		
Miscellaneous	35		
	25		
	10		
Total	618	Surplus available for Burma	173
	873	Total	873

* Here again the rate has been reduced from 3 annas to 2½ annas.

PART IX.—THE FUTURE OF THE SERVICES.

327 In Part IV of our first volume we have described the important part which the Civil Service plays in the government of India. Of no country can it be said more truly than of India that "government is administration," and the success of the constitutional changes which we have proposed will depend, in no small degree, upon the maintenance of the high standards which the services have established. We have now to consider how best this may be secured.

The first question that arises is—how far should the new provincial Governments depend for their directing and controlling staff upon officers under their orders who have been recruited on an All-India basis and how far upon officers recruited provincially. On the Lee Commission's recommendation All-India recruitment for the services employed in the transferred departments of Government ended in 1924, with one significant exception. In view of the obligation of the Government of India to maintain a medical reserve for war and to secure European medical treatment for the European personnel and their families, each province is required to employ a certain number of officers of the Indian Medical Service.* Apart from this the Indian Civil Service, the Indian Police Service, the Irrigation Branch of the Indian Service of Engineers and, in all provinces but two, the Indian Forest Service, are the only services recruited by the Secretary of State on an All India basis. Of these the Indian Civil Service and the Indian Police Service—the 'Security Services'—stand in a class by themselves. The organisation and direction of the general administrative system, whether at headquarters or in the districts, rests upon the first, and upon it and the Indian Police Service essentially depends the maintenance of law and order. The existence of a highly efficient administrative machine, and the resource and the energy which these two services brought to bear upon the difficult problems to which the Reforms gave rise, have contributed greatly to the large measure of success which has attended the working of the reformed Governments in the last ten years. The advance which we have recommended will call for the same qualities in at least as high a degree. Even when the difficulties incidental to the change itself have been overcome the administrative problems of the provinces will require services of the highest standard obtainable.

* The power to make this requirement rests upon Rule 12 of the Devolution Rules which runs as follows—"A local Government shall employ such number of Indian Medical Service officers in such appointments and on such terms and conditions as may be prescribed by the Secretary of State in Council."

Views as to Continuance of All-India Recruitment for the Security Services.

328 We summarise below the evidence we have received on the question of the future recruitment of the Security Services. The Governor in Council in Madras and one Member of Council in the Central Provinces do not desire to preserve any further All India recruitment and would substitute for it provincial recruitment. With these exceptions the Governors in Council recommend the continuance of recruitment on an All India basis. Those who take this view with one exception recommend that the Secretary of State should as hitherto be the appointing authority. And this opinion is not limited to the reserved side of the Government. In two provinces only do Ministers oppose this view. The Provincial Committees in Assam, Bengal, Bihar and Orissa * and the Punjab (with one dissentient) all favour the continuance of All India recruitment. The Burma, Madras and United Provinces Committees are opposed to it but the two last are not unanimous on the point. The majority of the Indian Central Committee recommends that except in Madras and Bombay, the new provincial Governments should be free to decide what proportion of the existing All India Services should be provincialised. In Bombay it would provincialise all of them at once, in Madras it would retain the Indian Civil Service and the Police on an All India basis as at present. Two members would retain the present system of recruitment in all the provinces.

The weight of this evidence is strongly on the side of the preservation of All India recruitment by the Secretary of State and we are in full agreement with this view. We readily recognise the high standing of the provincial services, but an

that the present system whereby the central secretariat is drawn from members of the services in the provinces is most valuable. A proper circulation between the provinces and the Centre is essential if contact is to be maintained over so vast an area. Furthermore it is desirable that the minor administrations and excluded areas should be served by officers of qualifications similar to those of the higher services who are working under provincial Governments. It would be clearly undesirable to have to recruit a small and select body for such special areas. It is on every ground far better to draw officers for them from a larger pool.

Our Recommendation as to Security Services

329 We recommend therefore that the security services should continue to be recruited upon an All India basis by the Secretary of State who should have power under a Rule similar to Rule 12 of the Devolution Rules (see footnote to paragraph 327) to require provincial Governments to employ these services in such numbers and in such appointments as he thinks necessary. His decision would of course be arrived at only after discussion with the provincial Governments and the Government of India and would be subject to reconsideration from time to time. The quota of All India officers would vary according to the circumstances of each province and might eventually disappear. But we do not think that the present numbers should be changed materially for some time to come and the rights and prospects of officers now in the services should be carefully safeguarded.

Irrigation and Forest Services

330 So far as the two security services are concerned the conclusion we have reached is arrived at without hesitation. A more doubtful question arises in connection with the Irrigation Department and the Forest Department. Should recruitment on an All India basis be continued in their case also? In two provinces recruitment for the Forest Department has already been completely provincialised in accordance with the recommendations of the Lee Commission, though of course existing All India officers have been retained and are still in a controlling position. Nevertheless, the difference in this respect between one province and another raises a complication. Some witnesses, such as the engineer in charge of the Sukkur Barrage expressed the view that irrigation was so vital a matter that the department dealing with it should continue to be reserved. Other evidence assumed that if dyarchy ended All India recruitment would go with it. We think that the question in relation to Irrigation and Forests is of such importance that the authorities in India should have an opportunity of considering it further in the light of the general scheme of constitutional reform which we are putting forward and we therefore do not propose on this head to do more than summarise.

the evidence we have received and to indicate some of the considerations that must be weighed in coming to a final decision.

None of the provincial Governments recommends the continuance of All India recruitment for the Irrigation Branch of the Indian Service of Engineers or for the Indian Forest Service. There is also some evidence both from official and non official witnesses that political necessity requires that these services should be provincially recruited. But some of the heads of these departments take another view. We ourselves see strong advantages in the preservation of All India recruitment, particularly for the Irrigation Service. An irrigation work like the Sukkur Barrage is to the vast territory which it supplies with water what the Aswan Dam is to Egypt; it is the basis of its whole economic being. The success of such a project depends not only on the efficiency of its construction but on the supervision of its subsequent administration and the service which performs this administration is in every sense a vital security service. The work which the Forest Department performs may be less spectacular in its immediate results but in many parts of India it is scarcely less important than irrigation. It is a matter of great moment both for the revenues and for the contentment of India that this asset should be prudently developed and skilfully exploited. We very much doubt whether India is yet in a position to find all the personnel which it requires to maintain the administration of these two departments both of which demand not only the highest technical knowledge but the most resolute administrative zeal. If European recruitment in these two branches were to cease to day or were reduced to the occasional enlistment of European experts on short time contracts—as we feel would be the case if these services were now entirely provincialised in all provinces—a risk would be taken which would be on a purely administrative view very hard to justify. Our opinion in this respect is reinforced by the view taken by the Lunlthgaw Commission on the need of recruiting over a wide field in the Agricultural Services as expressed in the following quotation—

we wish to record our considered opinion that the restriction of recruitment to a province or even to India cannot fail to tell seriously on efficiency at a time when the general awakening of interest in agricultural progress of which the appointment of a Royal Commission on Agriculture in India is only one of many indications makes efficiency specially desirable. We are convinced that from the point of view of wider outlook and variety of experience officers recruited abroad are in a position to make a valuable contribution to the development of Indian agriculture.*

Undue weight has been placed upon the argument that Ministers may be hampered in carrying out their responsibilities by the limitations upon their control over members of All India Service. The Lee Commission was informed by

* Report of Royal Commission on Agriculture in India, p. 13, 563.

Ministers that with negligible exceptions All India officers serving under them had given most loyal support to them in carrying out their policies and all the evidence before us is to the same effect Moreover if as we recommend later in this chapter provincial public service commissions are set up to which members of the provincial services will have rights of appeal against disciplinary action the control of Ministers over them will be limited and by common consent rightly limited But it has never been suggested that the limitation will hamper Ministers in carrying out their policies

Rate of Indianisation in the Security Services

331 If the Indian Civil Service and the Indian Police Service are to remain on an All India basis the proportions in which Indians and Europeans are to be recruited for them has to be decided In 1924 the Lee Commission which, besides its Chairman Lord Lee was made up of four Indians and four Europeans unanimously decided upon the rates of recruitment which we have set out in Part IV Chapter 1 of our first volume and its members contemplated that these rates would be maintained up to 1939 for the Indian Civil Service and up to 1949 for the Indian Police Service It is open to us to vary their recommendations in this regard but we are not prepared to depart from this time table

The six years that have elapsed since the Lee Commission reported have not lessened the need for the British element in the security services Communal tension has increased and it has never been seriously denied that the impartiality of the British officer as between conflicting communal interests—an impartiality which he owes to his origin—gives him a special value in administration It is not that his Indian colleague cannot free himself from communal influences—we have strong evidence to the contrary from the administrative heads of services—but the suspicion that he is partial makes it difficult for him to do justice either to himself or to the needs of the situation

But apart from this the British officer can for some time longer render a valuable service to political progress in India Democracy in our own country is not so much a code of principles as a way of living with one's fellow citizens whether they be the majority or the minority in the State It cannot be learned from textbooks and it is inevitable that political theory and practice in India should rest more on the letter than on the spirit of British political institutions If the best type of British recruit can be obtained as in the past Indian political life must gain from the advice and service of men in whom the practice of British democracy is instinctive

Safeguards for Position of Existing All India Officers.

332 We have recommended the continuance of recruitment on an All-India basis for the two security services. But we assume that, following the Lee Commission's recommendation in similar circumstances, no change will be made in the position of existing members of any All-India services for which no further recruitment will be made, that they will retain all the rights of officers of an All-India service, and will receive any general concessions in pay, pension, allowances, etc., which may be sanctioned for services which are retained on an All-India basis.

It is essential for the success of the constitutional advances which we have recommended that the existing members of the All-India services should remain in the service, and that their rights and privileges should be safeguarded. On this point the evidence is practically unanimous. Many of them at present could retire on proportionate pension and others will be able to do so if the department of provincial administration in which they are employed is transferred to Ministers,* as it would be under our proposals. We see no reason why a career in the services should not under the new constitution provide ample interest and opportunity for men of brains and character. But we cannot ensure this, and it would be idle to shut our eyes to the lesson of the years succeeding the Reforms of 1920, when uncertainty about the future of the services led to the retirement of a large number of valuable officers. At the present juncture India cannot afford to lose experienced officials, and measures must be effectively taken to discourage their premature withdrawal.

Under the present rules, whatever rights an officer has to retire prematurely may lapse twelve months after action has been taken upon our Report. If no extension is given, we are apprehensive that a considerable number of able and experienced officers will retire while they can, rather than take the risk of continuing their service under the new conditions without any right to pension until they have completed the full term of service. This would be disastrous not only to administration at the moment but to recruitment for the future, for it is certain that premature retirements would seriously affect the willingness of young men to join the services.

We recommend, therefore that retirement on proportionate pension should remain open without limit of time to any officer who might under the present rules have so retired upon the coming into force of the constitutional changes which we have proposed. If this is done we believe that the majority of officers, provided their service rights are secured will be prepared to remain in the service, in the assurance that if

* See Vol I, Pt IV, Ch 1 para 300

conditions became at my time so distasteful that loyal service was impossible for them they could then retire without sacrifice of the pension earned by their past service

But something more than the extension of the right to retire prematurely will be required if officers now in the All India Services are to be reassured. At present the Act itself and the statutory rules made under it secure their position in various ways. The safeguards in the Act itself should be maintained. The statutory rules are made under section 96B (2) and any change in them can only take place with the consent of a majority of the Council of India. In our proposals for the future of the Council,* we have recommended that its powers in this regard should be maintained. Changes in the statutory rules affecting the services will therefore, as hitherto, require the concurrence of a body which will contain representatives of the services. Our whole purpose in this connection is to leave unhampered the rights and privileges of present members of the services and to keep the control of these rights and privileges in the hands of a body which enjoys their confidence.

It has been represented to us that a transfer from the Secretary of State in Council of the control over the finances of India might imperil the security of officers' pensions and the provident and family pension funds which have been built up by their own contributions. These are, of course, and must continue to be, a liability on Indian revenues just as current salaries are. Pensions are really in the nature of deferred pay. The Lee Commission in dealing with a similar representation recorded its view that if any statutory change is made hereafter, involving the transfer of the financial control in this regard now exercised by the Secretary of State in Council adequate provision would at the same time be made for safeguarding service pensions.^t We are not in fact proposing any change which would bring these pensions into jeopardy but we wish expressly to adopt and confirm this recommendation for the future.

Medical Treatment for European Officers

333 European officers of the services lay great stress on the continued provision for themelves and their families of medical treatment by European doctors. We regard this as essential, no change should be made in the present Devolution Rule 12 which gives the Secretary of State in Council power to prescribe the number of Indian Medical Service officers to be employed in the provinces and the appointments and conditions upon which they shall be employed and no effort should be spared to secure an adequate number of European recruits for the Indian Medical Service to implement this fundamental obligation.

* See below Part VI

^t Lee Comm. on Report para 83

Establishment for All-India Services.

334 It remains for us to consider the condition on which future members of the All-India services are to be accepted. It is evident that every man capable of the capacity and character required can only be obtained on terms which give him, subject to the exception mentioned below the same status, privileges and advantages as we have set out above in the present members of the service. The object is to the men a guarantee against it. We presume that a sum so great as £10,000 a year per annum, as additional compensation for a charge of rank, and other impositions for the service, will be made public, and that every postholder who will be asked to ensure that the recruits candidates are fully informed of the condition under which they will serve. If this is done we think best to grant leave in the first of premature retirement on pension before any case for it has been established would throw an unjustifiable burden upon Indian revenue. But we do not claim to be able to forecast the future of the service, and to guarantee that a man in law not ame which ability and energetic officer may find it necessary to make their conuncance in the service irretrievable, and we put on record our strong view that in that event there would rest upon the Secretary of State for India a special obligation to see that officers who may join the All-India Service hereafter are treated in the spirit of the recommendation of the Joint Select Committee in regard to the service which we have set out in paragraph 293 of Volume I. If our recommendation are accepted he will have power to take the necessary measure.

Additional Pensions for Governors.

335 Before leaving this part of our enquiry, we desire to revive the proposal made by a majority of the Lee Commission that additional pensions should be given to Governors of provinces who belong to the service.* The pension of a member of the Indian Civil Service other than a High Court Judge is £1,000 a year after 25 years service. No service beyond that period in however responsible a position it may be rendered entitles an officer to any addition. The Lee Commission took the view that the reformed system of government had invested the Governors with new and far reaching responsibilities and that it was but just and equitable that this fact should be recognised. We strongly endorse this opinion and recommend that special additions to the standard pensions should be given to officers who have borne the heavy strain of Governorship.

There is another case which requires special consideration. If a member of the Civil Service is selected by a Governor to be a member of his Council it will always be difficult for him after holding this high position to go back into the regular line of his service e.g. as a Provincial Commissioner until he may have

* Lee Committee Report para C.

to retire altogether from the service earlier than he would have done if he had never discharged ministerial duties. We think that in view of this, and in order to secure the fullest possible freedom of choice for the Governor, it would be right to provide some increment to the pension to which the officer would otherwise be entitled.

The Value of Public Service Commissions.

336 So far we have been dealing with the All-India Services, but they form a small part only of the general body of Government servants* and we have still to consider the bearing of the constitutional changes we have recommended upon the position of the important provincial services and the subordinate services below them. The evidence we have had on the question is almost unanimous in recommending the setting up of Public Service Commissions in the provinces. The purpose of such bodies is to maintain adequate standards of recruitment and to advise Government in regard to the action to be taken on appeals from officers against serious disciplinary orders passed upon them. All the Provincial Governments recommend their establishment, and the Provincial Committees take the same view, though two of them refer only to the Commission's recruiting functions. We have no doubt that the services would welcome them for the security they would afford against improper influence and interference.

The Lee Commission set out the case for Public Service Commissions in the passage which follows —

"Wherever democratic institutions exist, experience has shown that to secure an efficient Civil Service it is essential to protect it so far as possible from political or personal influences and to give it that position of stability and security which is vital to its successful working as the impartial and efficient instrument by which Governments, of whatever political com-

*recruitment and control of the Public Services in India such functions as may be assigned thereto by rules made by the Secretary of State in Council."†

Constitution and Functions of Central Public Service Commission

and the higher central services. Its constitution and functions are laid down in statutory rules.

In accordance with section 96C of the Government of India Act its members are appointed by the Secretary of State in Council for a term of five years and cannot be removed before the expiry of their term except by his order. The Chairman is not eligible on vacating his office to hold any other post under the Crown in India. Two of the five members must have been in the service of the Crown in India for at least ten years.

The Commission advises the Government of India on all recruitment questions it conducts all competitive examinations held in India for the services concerned and arranges the candidates in order of merit. When recruitment is made by selection it considers the applications interviews the candidates and submits to Government a list of them in order of preference. When promotions are made from a provincial to an All India service it considers the claims of the candidates nominated and advises the Governor General in Council whether their qualifications are sufficient and whether they have the character and ability required for the service to which it is proposed to appoint them and finally it arranges them in order of preference.

The functions of the Commission extend primarily to the All India services and the higher central services but the statutory rules provide that it may recruit for provincial services if the provincial Governments wish it to do so. Provincial Governments have not however made use of the Commission for provincial recruitment.

Members of the All India services have certain statutory rights of appeal to the Governor General in Council and to the Secretary of State in Council e.g. they may appeal against an order of the provincial Government involving reduction to a lower post the withholding of promotion or suspension from office. Before the Governor General in Council considers any such appeal he must consult the Public Service Commission in regard to the order to be passed on it. In the same way before he transmits appeals to the Secretary of State he must unless he has had it at an earlier stage take the opinion of the Commission.

Certain conventions have been established which add to the weight of the Commission's findings. We are informed that in no single instance has the Government of India acted contrary to the advice of the Commission in making appointments. It may however require the Commission to select candidates with particular qualifications or from a particular community. In regard to the Commission's quasi judicial consideration of appeals it has been established that though the advice of the Commission is not formally binding on the Government of India it shall be accepted save in exceptional circumstances.

Public Service Commissions for the Provinces

338 The Lee Commission refrained from recommending the extension of the Central Public Service Commission's control to

to retire altogether from the service earlier than he would have done if he had never discharged ministerial duties. We think that in view of this, and in order to secure the fullest possible freedom of choice for the Governor, it would be right to provide some increment to the pension to which the officer would otherwise be entitled.

The Value of Public Service Commissions.

336 So far we have been dealing with the All-India Services, but they form a small part only of the general body of Government servants* and we have still to consider the bearing of the constitutional changes we have recommended upon the position of the important provincial services and the subordinate services below them. The evidence we have had on the question is almost unanimous in recommending the setting up of Public Service Commissions in the provinces. The purpose of such bodies is to maintain adequate standards of recruitment and to advise Government in regard to the action to be taken on appeals from officers against serious disciplinary orders passed upon them. All the provincial Governments recommend their establishment, and the Provincial Committees take the same view, though two of them refer only to the Commission's recruiting functions. We have no doubt that the services would welcome them for the security they would afford against improper influence and interference.

The Lee Commission set out the case for Public Service Commissions in the passage which follows —

"Wherever democratic institutions exist experience has shown that to

has been neglected and where the 'spoils system' has taken its place, an

may be assigned thereto by rules made by the Secretary of State in Council."†

Constitution and Functions of Central Public Service Commission

337 On the recommendation of the Lee Commission a Central Public Service Commission was set up in 1926 for the All-India

* See para 299 of Vol I

† Lee Commission Report, para 24

service appeals, for it will relieve them from embarrassing demands from their supporters and will set them free to devote themselves to more appropriate and more important duties.

The protection of the services from political influences is an essential condition of the constitutional advances we recommend. With that object, provision should be made in the Government of India Act that, if any provincial council does not pass within a prescribed time an act for the establishment of a Public Service Commission with a constitution and functions approved by the Secretary of State in Council, the provincial Government shall be required (1) to conduct its recruitment through the agency of the Central Public Service Commission, (2) to submit appeals from members of the provincial and subordinate services to the same body and (3) to accept and apply the same conventions in regard to the Commission's recommendations as are accepted by the Government of India.

If the provincial Public Service Commissions are to serve effectively the purpose for which we desire to see them established their members must be completely removed from political influence. In order to secure this no further employment under the Crown in India should be open to them except bigger office in the Commission itself or an appointment on the Central Commission. In the second place, they must be appointed by an authority independent of all party interests and they should not be removable from office except by the same authority. We think it essential therefore that the appointing authority should be not the Government but the Governor and that in making the appointment he should have power to act otherwise than in accordance with the advice of his Ministers. Lastly, the provincial Governments should undertake to observe the same conventions in relation to the findings of the Commission as are observed by the Government of India in its dealings with the Central Commission. It would be open to the provincial Government to require the Commission to select candidates with particular qualifications or from a particular community but the Commission should be strong enough and independent enough to secure that the standards of qualification for the public service are not lowered thereby.

We recognise that the cost of Public Service Commissions may be a not inconsiderable burden upon the revenues of the lesser provinces and that it may be difficult to find sufficient work in a small province to occupy the time of the Commission. We should see no objection to two or more provinces using a joint Public Service Commission provided that the obligation to make use of it were established by statute in each province. It would always be open of course to a province under the statutory provision which we have recommended to use the Central Public Service Commission until circumstances justify the setting up of a provincial Commission.

the provincial services, for it recognised that any such proposal would be unacceptable to the provinces. But it was concerned for the security of the provincial services and recommended that the provinces themselves should pass Public Service Acts to regulate recruitment and reduce the risk of political interference. The only province which has legislated is Madras, where a Public Service Commission Act was passed in 1929.

This Act is framed on the lines of the statutory rules for the Central Commission. Members are appointed, and may be removed from office, by the Governor in Council. An order of removal requires the personal concurrence of the Governor. A member on appointment is required to give an undertaking that he will not during or after his service on the Commission accept any other office under the Crown in India except an appointment on the Central Public Service Commission, or the office of Chairman of the Madras Commission itself. The functions of the Commission do not of course extend to the members of the All India Services employed in the Madras Presidency, who are still the concern of the Central Commission. The Madras Commission is concerned with the provincial and subordinate services and in regard to their recruitment and discipline its functions are similar to those of the Central Commission in relation to the All India services. It is specifically laid down that the Commission shall observe any rules made by the Madras Government regarding the constitution of or recruitment to any provincial or subordinate service.

Our Proposals

339 We have no doubt of the necessity for the establishment of provincial Public Service Commissions if an efficient and loyal public service is to be maintained. The existing constitutional structure secures to the Governor wide powers to discharge the responsibility placed upon him by his Instrument of Instructions for safeguarding the interests of the services. Even so the Lee Commission thought it necessary to recommend that further protection should be given by means of Public Service Acts. We take the same view. The establishment of Public Service Commissions in the provinces will have advantages from the point of view of Ministers themselves. They should be freed from the technical work of recruitment, which is no part of a Minister's duties, and even more important, they should not be exposed to the charge, however ill founded, of using their position to promote family or communal interests at the expense of the efficiency or the just administration, of the services. We doubt if Indian Ministers always realise how little a Minister in England has anything to do with the selection or promotion of the personnel in his department. We are sure that they will welcome the removal from them of responsibility for appointments and for the examination of

service appeals, for it will relieve them from embarrassing demands from their supporters and will set them free to devote themselves to more appropriate and more important duties.

The protection of the services from political influences is an essential condition of the constitutional advances we recommend. With that object, provision should be made in the Government of India Act that, if any provincial council does not pass within a prescribed time an act for the establishment of a Public Service Commission, with a constitution and functions approved by the Secretary of State in Council, the provincial Government shall be required (1) to conduct its recruitment through the agency of the Central Public Service Commission, (2) to submit appeals from members of the provincial and subordinate services to the same body, and (3) to accept and apply the same conventions in regard to the Commission's recommendations as are accepted by the Government of India.

If the provincial Public Service Commissions are to serve effectively the purpose for which we desire to see them established, their members must be completely removed from political influence. In order to secure this no further employment under the Crown in India should be open to them except higher office in the Commission itself or an appointment on the Central Commission. In the second place, they must be appointed by an authority independent of all party interests and they should not be removable from office except by the same authority. We think it essential therefore that the appointing authority should be not the Government but the Governor and that in making the appointment he should have power to act otherwise than in accordance with the advice of his Ministers. Lastly, the provincial Governments should undertake to observe the same conventions in relation to the findings of the Commission as are observed by the Government of India in its dealings with the Central Commission. It would be open to the provincial Government to require the Commission to select candidates with particular qualifications or from a particular community but the Commission should be strong enough and independent enough to secure that the standards of qualification for the public service are not lowered thereby.

We recognise that the cost of Public Service Commissions may be a not inconsiderable burden upon the revenues of the lesser provinces, and that it may be difficult to find sufficient work in a small province to occupy the time of the Commission. We should see no objection to two or more provinces using a joint Public Service Commission provided that the obligation to make use of it were established by statute in each province. It would always be open of course to a province under the statutory provision which we have recommended to use the Central Public Service Commission until circumstances justified the setting up of a provincial Commission.

Recruitment of Anglo-Indians.

340 We have one observation to make in regard to recruitment by the Central Government. In our first volume we have described the peculiar position of the Anglo-Indian community and its economic difficulties *. Its dependence upon employment under the Central Government is due not only to its aptitude and capacity but to the policy of Government in the past. We suggest, therefore, that some special consideration should be shown to the community in recruiting for the central services with which it has a traditional connexion.

PART X.—THE HIGH COURTS.

The Present Contrast in Administrative Arrangements.

341. We have already pointed out (Volume 1, Part IV, Chapter 3, paragraph 329) that the position of the High Court at Calcutta differs from that of other High Courts. Generally speaking, the same administrative functions are, in all provinces, entrusted to the High Court and to the Executive respectively, whether by Statute or by Letters Patent. A difference arises, however, in regard to the selection of the particular executive authority which is to exercise the functions assigned to the Executive. In Bengal certain important functions involving control over the High Court, which have in other provinces been committed to the Governor in Council, have been entrusted to the Governor-General in Council. In other words, the High Court of Calcutta is under the Government of India for some administrative purposes. All the other High Courts are, for administrative purposes, under their respective provincial Governments.

Uniformity of Treatment Desirable

342. This disparity of treatment is due to historic causes, and, apart from these, the only reason that could be given for treating the High Court at Calcutta differently is that it exercises jurisdiction over Assam as well as Bengal and, therefore, could not, for administrative purposes, be put in relation to a simple provincial Government. But that is no reason why the anomaly should not be removed by putting all the other High Courts (including the Chief Court of Oudh and the Courts of the Judicial Commissioners of the Central Provinces and of Bihar) under the administrative control of the Central Government. There is reason to believe that this would carry out the real intention of the Footham Committee which advised on the division of functions between Centre and provinces in 1919 and that the present position was brought about by a misconception in drafting. All High Courts would thus be *in the same position*. Representations were made to the Commission from several sources in favour of this change, and we think it should be made. If it is necessary, however, to go into the matter more fully, but if it would not be satisfactory simply to re-portion to the rest of the other High Courts, the present position in Bengal. A further change will be found to be needed for all High Courts alike, and this we must proceed to explain.

343. Before going further, however, we had better make it clear that the control over High Courts, of which we are speaking, has nothing to do with their judicial functions. Appointed judges are appointed by His Majesty, and additional judges, when such are needed owing to excess of work, are appointed by the Governor-General in Council for a period not exceeding two years. Judicial salaries (which are now settled by an Inter-

come in all cases from provincial funds. Assam makes a contribution in respect of the cost of the High Court in Bengal. There is, therefore, no difference between one province and another down to this point. Temporary vacancies, however, at Calcutta are filled by the Central Government; elsewhere by the provincial Government.

Nature of Administrative Control over High Courts.

344 But apart from judicial work, the organisation of every High Court involves matters of administration for which some executive authority is naturally and properly responsible. You cannot have the administration connected with a High Court carried on solely by High Court Judges, any more than you can have the administration connected with a Statutory Commission carried on solely by members of the Commission. There must be, in both cases, under various heads, provision made for staff and accommodation and other matters, and the difference between the Calcutta High Court and the rest consists in this that, in so far as these matters are questions to be decided by executive authority, the authority in the one case is the Government of India, and the authority in the remaining cases is the Government of the province. But the further point arises that, while the executive authority that gives the decision is different, the expenses involved in carrying out the decision are in all cases charged on provincial funds and come up to be voted by the provincial council. Hence, in the case of Calcutta, the curious result emerges that a department in Delhi orders certain things to be done and a legislature in Calcutta is called upon to pay for them, or rather to vote that they shall be paid out of provincial funds. The Chief Justice of Bengal (Sir George Rankin) put the point thus in his evidence before us when he said —

"The High Court of Bombay, for example, not only has its charges borne upon provincial funds, but the Government of Bombay has the administrative control of the High Court of Bombay. It both pays the piper and calls the tune. The High Court is controlled by the Government of Bengal to some extent, and the Government of Bengal pays."

The Argument for Central Control.

345 While, therefore, we propose that all High Courts alike should, for administrative purposes, be put under the Government of India, we do not mean that the situation now existing in Calcutta should be perpetuated and extended. We recommend that the charges of all High Courts should be put upon central revenues, and that the administrative control of all High Courts should be exercised by the Government of India and not by the provincial Governments. Let us give an illustration of the difference which this would make. Under the present system if the Chief Justice of the Calcutta High Court writes to the Government of India to say that he needs the services of an extra

Assistant Registrar, the Government of India, if it sees no valid objection, forwards the application to the Government of Bengal for remarks. The Government of Bengal has no responsibility for seeing that the High Court is properly administered or that its staff is not overworked, but, on the other hand, if the application is recommended by the Government of Bengal to be granted, it is the Government of Bengal that will have to find the money. It seems to us that such a system cannot be regarded as satisfactory, and we were informed that the objection to it was felt both by the judiciary and by the executive concerned.

High Court Expenses to be Borne on Central Funds.

346 The solution which we put forward is that the administrative expenses of all High Courts (including the Chief Court of Oudh and the Courts of the Judicial Commissioners of the Central Provinces and Sind) should be borne on central funds. It may be thought that the question whether judicial salaries should be transferred is of less practical importance, since these salaries are in any case non-votable, and thus the matter, however decided, is merely one for financial adjustment. But we consider that the proper course is to place these salaries also upon central funds. Additional judges, as we have already pointed out, are in all cases appointed by the Central Government and we think that the appointment of temporary judges should be made by the Governor General, but only after consulting the provincial Governor.

Consequential Adjustments.

347 The course we have recommended seems to us the best way of getting rid of the anomaly to which we have referred. If the readjustment of provincial boundaries results in the carving out of additional provinces other cases may arise in which one High Court ought to serve more than one provincial area and our solution prevents fresh difficulty arising from this cause. It involves no denial of the principles of provincial self-government for, of course, the High Court, whether in Calcutta or elsewhere in Orissa, on its judicial work is entirely independent of the Executive, whether provincial or central, and is equally outside the range of criticism by the legislatures. We by no means intend that the function of the Executive in connection with the administration of the subordinate judiciary of the province, should be taken from it or transferred to the Central Government, and to this point we shall refer later. First, however, the objection has to be met that, since "judicial stampa" is a source of provincial revenue, the fund fed from this source should be that out of which the administrative and other expenses of the High Court should be paid. It would not be a satisfactory arrangement to leave central funds to pay for the High Courts, while provincial funds get the benefit of the revenue which they produce. This point should be met, we consider, by making High Court fees a source of cen-

revenue Much the more important part of the proceeds of judicial stamps arises in connection with Courts of subordinate jurisdiction and this head of revenue would remain provincial So the adjustment will not seriously affect the working out of Mr Layton's general financial scheme and we are informed that there ought to be no difficulty in making the distinction in practice

Relations between High Court and Provincial Executive

348 The other objection which is felt in some quarters to the adoption of the suggestion that the High Courts should be centralised is that this arrangement might remove the High Court judges too far from the provincial Government, and that there are good practical reasons why a closer connection should be maintained Judges of the High Court for example have important work to do in connection with the provincial Executive they are not infrequently consulted on the drafting of Bills or on projects of provincial legislation We are not offering any criticism of this practice provided that it does not interfere with the due discharge of a High Court judge's primary work but we do not see any reason for supposing that this assistance which may often have the advantage of keeping the judge in touch with the conditions of his province as well as providing the provincial Executive with skilled and impartial advice would cease to be forthcoming A further point which arises is whether the work done by the High Court in connection with the appointment promotion or dismissal of the subordinate judiciary and its general supervision over the Courts of the province can be equally well discharged if the present relation between a High Court and the Government of its province is varied in the way we suggest The duties to which we have just referred do not take quite the same form in every province In Madras and Burma the High Court actually appoints some of the subordinate judiciary in other provinces it takes part in advising the provincial Executive on such matters or in reporting to them on the subject In all provinces it supervises the lower courts Whatever the exact arrangement may be it is no doubt felt to be convenient for the executive authority charged with the administration of justice in the province to be in close relation with High Court judges Local conditions have to be taken into account but here again the changes we are recommending should not affect the easy working of the system we have just described It does not do so we believe under existing conditions in Bengal

Justification for Proposed Changes

349 We consider therefore in spite of these and other objections which may be raised that the changes we have proposed should now be made There is no possible justification for keeping up two systems side by side in British India in such

a matter. The importance of maintaining the independence and
pendence of the High Court Bench is of course important in
private litigation but in cases of administrative nature where
the local administration may be at fault it would be better if
Some adjustments of details are arranged so that the High
Courts should communicate with the Central Government
direct, without the need of going through the concerned
a department in the provinces. This would help to
simplify and concentrate the work and reduce the political
influence of other departments. The proposal is not aimed at by our proposal. It is to be submitted to the
Government which is on the spot to make a better judgment to
decide whether the requirements put forward by the High Courts
are justified and that if these things are left to the Government
of India to determine the interests of the country
may suffer. But since those who authorise the expenditure will
be responsible for finding the money a check upon extra
is provided, and there seems no reason why the Government of
India should not in this case as in other cases in which it has
to consider requests for additional outlay on matters which it
controls in the provinces be represented by a local agency or
provide itself with authoritative local advice.

PART XI—THE RELATIONS BETWEEN THE HOME AND THE INDIAN GOVERNMENTS

The Secretary of State and the Provinces.

350 The Secretary of State for India is the agent through whom Parliament maintains its control over the government of India, and keeps itself informed of everything that concerns its responsibility in that regard, and the powers conferred upon him by the Government of India Act determine the limits within which the control of Parliament is, or could be, exercised. The proposals we have made in Part II of this volume for the extension of the field within which responsibility for the government of British India rests upon elected Indian legislatures involve a corresponding restriction of the control of Parliament. We have now to consider what modifications in the statutory powers of the Secretary of State are required to give effect to the changes.

In the Governor's provinces we have proposed that the administration of the whole provincial field should be entrusted to Governments responsible to provincial legislatures. It follows that it should no longer be open to the Secretary of State to issue orders on matters which are of no concern outside the province itself, other than the limited class in regard to which special powers are reserved to the Governor. But he should still be authorised to require the provincial Governments to furnish such information as he thinks necessary. If the constitution broke down in any province the responsibility for its government would again fall upon Parliament and it is essential that the Secretary of State should be able to keep himself fully informed of everything that may concern this ultimate responsibility of Parliament.

The Secretary of State and the Centre.

351 The position is different in regard to the Central Government. We have not recommended that the Government of India should at present be responsible to the Indian Legislature. It must, therefore, remain responsible to Parliament and the Governor General and the Governor General in Council must continue to be subject, as at present, to the orders of the Secretary of State.

But the constitutional subordination of the Government of India to the Secretary of State is consistent with a wide delegation of powers to the former. In the region of ordinary administration, where the extent of delegated powers can often be conveniently expressed in terms of expenditure, there is a tendency for the limits of the Government of India's powers to be raised. It ought to be recognised everywhere that nothing is gained by examining in detail in Whitehall proposals which have already been worked out by departments in India which

are in much closer touch with the facts. How far it is possible to give the Government of India a greater freedom of action in matters which cannot be brought under rule depends very largely on the attitude of Parliament. If it is likely to intervene by question or otherwise in any matter, it is incumbent on the Government of India not only to keep the Secretary of State continuously and closely informed about it, but to take his orders before decisions are made, for he may be held responsible for them in Parliament. On the other hand, in so far as Parliament refrains from intervention in a particular field, the scope of possible delegation by the Secretary of State is extended.

Delegation by Convention.

352 The "fiscal convention" of which an account has been given in our first volume exemplifies delegation of another kind. Here the Secretary of State has bound himself not to interfere if the Government of India and the Assembly are agreed upon a particular policy. We do not suggest any modification of the convention itself. But the assumption underlying such delegation is that the Government of India's approval of the course proposed is arrived at independently of the views of the Assembly, and that it takes account of all Indian interests and not merely those for which a majority of the Assembly speak. But we regard it as inevitable that the Government of India will in the future become more and more responsive to the views of the Legislature. In so far as this is true the Government's approval of policies like that covered by the fiscal convention ceases to be the result of an independent examination, and to this extent its power to resist the view of the Assembly decreases. Moreover, the influence of the Assembly on the Government of India must be greater in any matter upon which the Secretary of State, as representing Parliament, has undertaken not to press his view.

It may be that fields of administration can be mapped out, in which it can be said with confidence that no question will arise upon which His Majesty's Government would feel bound to reserve to itself the final decision notwithstanding the agreement of the Government of India and the Indian Legislature. We cannot ourselves suggest one and are therefore unable to recommend any extension of the principles of the "fiscal convention."

Delegation of power to the Executive in India is necessary in the interests of administration, and would be even if no reforms had been introduced. But delegation by "convention" with the purpose of transferring responsibility in some measure to the Legislature raises different issues. The criterion

[†] Paras 200-9.

should be, not whether an authority subordinate to the Secretary of State is in agreement with the Legislature, but whether the interests at stake are of such a character that His Majesty's Government could waive or suspend its constitutional right to make the final decision. On this view the decision whether the will of the Indian Legislature is to prevail is one for the Secretary of State, or if need be for His Majesty's Government, to take, after giving the fullest weight to the views of the Government of India, and before the proposal is put to the Legislature. A convention which sets the Government of India and the Legislature in opposition to the Secretary of State is constitutionally unsound and can only weaken the Government of India in the end.

We think it desirable, in any case, that any extension of the principle of the "fiscal convention" should only be made with the approval by Resolution of both Houses of Parliament.

The Present Council of India.

353 We now pass from the powers of the Secretary of State to consider the future of his Council. There is a strong body of opinion in India which regards the Secretary of State's Council as a reactionary body which has stood in the way of constitutional advance. On the other hand we have had witnesses who recommended its abolition on the ground that it was never consulted by the Secretary of State on any matter of constitutional moment. However that may be, it is certain that since the passing of the Act of 1919 the Secretary of State has been under no obligation to submit for the consideration of his Council, or even for its information, any matter falling outside a limited number of classes of which expenditure from Indian revenues and the rules governing the conditions of service of civil officials are the chief. We are satisfied that the Council as at present constituted could not, outside this range, oppose effectively any policy that has the approval of the Secretary of State.

354 The Joint Select Committee in recommending the retention of the Secretary of State's Council in 1919 took the view that it would be absolutely necessary, at any rate for some time to come, that the Secretary of State should be advised by persons of Indian experience, "if no such Council existed, the Secretary of State would have to form an informal one if not a formal one." The arguments that weighed with it still hold good. There will rest upon the Secretary of State a very heavy responsibility for he will still be answerable to Parliament for fundamentally important matters administered by the Government of India. We intend this responsibility to be a real one and in our view it is essential that there should be a body of experts to whom the Secretary of State can have recourse for advice and information.

We recognise, and every Secretary of State would recognise, that his principal adviser is the Government of India. But the

Government of India's despatches, however full they may be, must necessarily assume a knowledge of Indian conditions which a Secretary of State cannot as a rule be expected to possess

Proposed Changes.

355 The advisory Council which we contemplate need not, we think, be as large as the present Council. Subject to what is said in paragraphs 356 and 357 below it must rest with the Secretary of State to decide at his discretion the matters upon which he will consult it, and this should be made clear in the Statute. We attach great importance to securing that the members appointed from India, whether they are officials or non-officials should have recent experience of the country. The Government of India Act permits the appointment of a member who has left India five years before. The practice has been to appoint members within a few months of their leaving India, but the matter should be put beyond question, and we recommend that the interval between leaving India and appointment to the Council should not exceed one year. The tenure of the appointment is five years but the Secretary of State may for reasons of public advantage reappoint for a further term of five years. We recommend that no member appointed on account of his Indian experience should be eligible for reappointment.

Protection of the Services

356 The functions of the Council which we contemplate would be essentially advisory. But we have to consider whether there are reasons for retaining for some time longer any of the independent powers which the Council at present exercises.

In one class of question we think it is necessary to maintain its existing powers. Under section 96L of the Act the rules governing the conditions upon which civil officials are employed can only be made with the concurrence of a majority of votes at a meeting of the Council. For reasons which we have explained in Part IX we consider it absolutely essential to reassure officers in regard to their position under the new constitution and this can best be done by maintaining the control of the Council over service conditions. We assume that the Council will in the future as in the past contain distinguished ex-officials whom the general body of officers would regard as adequately representing their interests.

Control over Non-Votable Expenditure.

357 The question remains whether the Council should retain the power to veto expenditure given by section 21 of the Act. Provincial expenditure will be mainly votable and will be subject to the control of the provincial council. It would be contrary to the principles of our proposals for the Secretary of State's Council to exercise any control over such expenditure.

More than half of the expenditure of the Central Government is subject to the vote and scrutiny of the Assembly. We see no advantage in retaining the veto of the Council here^f. Non-vetoable central expenditure consists mainly of debt and defence charges. Much of it is of a routine kind, for example the standing charges for the pay and rations of the forces. But from time to time decisions have to be taken on proposals which involve new expenditure on a large scale. The mechanisation of army transport may be in question, or, even more important from the present point of view the allocation between the Home and Indian revenues of charges for the training or the pensions of British troops who have served in both countries. Since the Assembly does not bear the responsibility for the adequacy of the defence of India the control of military finance could not be transferred to it nor could we recommend placing this financial responsibility upon the Secretary of State alone, for we are satisfied that it would materially weaken his power to safeguard the interests of India against claims by departments of the Home Government. The only course open at present is to preserve the veto of the Secretary of State's Council over expenditure from the revenues of India which is non-vetoable.

The Future Treatment of Military Expenditure.

358 We have suggested however in Part V that the Imperial Government might undertake the responsibility for the defence of India in return for an annual payment by India fixed for term of years. If the suggestion is adopted the need for financial control by the Council so far as military expenditure is concerned will disappear for India's liability would be discharged by the annual payment and any question of detailed financial control (for example in the interests of economy) would be one for the Imperial authorities. It might be possible to frame the agreement in such a way that its principles would be settled for an indefinite period. In this case the only questions that would arise from time to time would be concerned with adjustments of India's payments in respect of variations in the level of prices and similar matters and it might be provided that these should be referred to an independent tribunal for settlement. If such an agreement were possible the continuous control of the Secretary of State's Council over military expenditure would not be required and there would be little advantage in returning it for other non-vetoable expenditure.

359 It may be however that the agreement entered into by the two Governments in the first instance will be less comprehensive than that suggested above and that its renewal will turn on considerations of policy. In this case it will be necessary to depend once more upon the financial veto of Council to safeguard the interests of India. It is possible too that as

^f The Governor General has power to restore a demand which has been rejected by the Assembly without of course to affect d

in the past the differences between the two Governments may be so great as to delay a settlement unduly. We have considered whether, having regard to the constitutional position of the Secretary of State's Council, provision can be made for the settlement of any such dispute. Where the differences turn solely upon such matters as the cost of the training of a British recruit we see no difficulty, we should not expect a deadlock to occur in such cases, and if it did, it would not be difficult to set up an independent tribunal whose finding could be accepted by both parties. But where questions of high policy enter into the dispute, no "independent" tribunal would be competent to adjudicate. There appears to us to be no alternative in such cases to negotiation between the two Governments themselves.

India Office Staff.

360 We are not in a position to judge how far our recommendations will affect the personnel of the India Office. But if material reductions in the India Office staff should result from them, we think that consideration should be given to the question of granting special compensation to civil servants for whom equivalent employment cannot be provided elsewhere. The ordinary rules regulating the pensions of retrenched civil servants do not seem to us to be appropriate to officers whose careers have been terminated as a result of changes in high policy. This was recognised when special provision was made in the Government of Ireland Act 1920, for civil servants required to retire prematurely.

THE HIGH COMMISSIONER FOR INDIA

361 The High Commissioner for India is not subject to the orders of the Secretary of State nor is his establishment part of the India Office. His appointment was created under Section 29A of the Government of India Act. The Order in Council under that section transferred to him agency functions on behalf of the Central and provincial Governments in India, which had previously been discharged by the India Office. An important branch of his duties is the purchase of Government stores. We have explained in our first volume that the Governments in India in agreement with their legislatures, are now free by convention from the control of the Secretary of State as regards the policy adopted in regard to the purchase of stores, other than military stores. The High Commissioner also recruits such personnel as the provincial Governments draw from this country. In addition he recruits personnel for the Government of India but his functions in this regard do not

PART XI

extend to the All India Services, which are recruited by the Indian Office

The services of the High Commissioner have often been utilised to represent India on important international conferences. In particular, the present holder of the office, Sir Atul Chatterjee, K C I E, has been leader of the Government group of the Indian delegation to the International Labour Conference, and he represents India on the governing body of the International Labour Organisation. He has also held the distinguished position of President of the Conference.

As we have stated in paragraph 850 above, our proposals for the provinces involve the withdrawal from the Secretary of State of control over the provincial Governments except within a limited field. The High Commissioner therefore, as the agent of those Governments, will no longer be subject even indirectly to decisions by the Secretary of State or the Government of India. In particular, in so far as the provinces are concerned, the arrangement referred to above as regards the determination of policy in the matter of the purchase of stores will no longer be based on a "convention" but will rest upon statutory devolution of authority.

Otherwise the position of the High Commissioner is not affected by our proposals. The extent to which delegation of functions to him is possible and expedient is, of course, an important question, but it is a question of policy and not of constitutional structure and we therefore abstain from making any recommendations.

PART XII.—GENERAL SURVEY AND CONCLUSION.

362 We have now reached the end of our task. By the terms of our Warrant of Appointment, and by the provisions of the section on which it was based, we have been required to survey the working of the existing system of government in British India and to make recommendations for its amendment. In particular, we are directed to report "as to whether and to what extent it is desirable to establish the principle of responsible government, or to extend, modify, or restrict the degree of responsible government" now existing. The previous parts of this volume give our detailed and considered answer to these questions. But we realise how difficult it is, in dealing with matters so various and complicated, to present to those who may not be experts on the subject of the Indian constitution, a clear picture of the main constitutional results which would be achieved if our suggestions were incorporated into the existing system. We propose, therefore, in this final chapter to point out the more important of the changes which we recommend. What follows must not be treated as a summary of this volume, for not only is it impossible in a brief survey to cover all its contents, but a hasty statement of conclusions would tend to mislead if it were not accompanied by a consideration of the arguments which have led us to reach them. We shall, therefore, add, at each point which we are going to mention the necessary references to earlier portions of our Report.

The Scope of our Proposals

363 British India at present has a constitution, based for the most part on the Government of India Act, which includes (1) a Central Executive—the Governor-General in Council and a Central Legislature—the Council of State and Legislative Assembly, and (2) nine Provincial Governments, each associated with a Provincial Council, and covering between them 97 per cent of the whole area. The balance is represented by the North-West Frontier Province and other minor administrations. Our proposals touch every part of this constitution. We will venture to repeat words which we used in the first paragraph of our former volume, when we wrote that we were entering upon our task "upon the basis and assumption that the goal defined by Mr Montagu represents the accepted policy to be pursued, and that the only proposals worthy to be considered are proposals conceived in the spirit of the announcement of 20th August, 1917, and inspired with the honest purpose of giving to it its due effect." We have kept this principle steadily in mind throughout the whole of our deliberations, and our recommendations are based upon it.

Outline of Provincial Changes

361 In the provinces the main consequences of adopting our proposals would be as follows —

The boundary now set up between departments of which Indian Ministers may take charge and departments from which they are excluded will be removed, and thus dyarchy will terminate *

The conduct of provincial administration as a whole will rest with a provincial Cabinet, the members of which will be chosen by the Governor. These Ministers, whether elected members of the legislature or not, will have joint responsibility for action and policy. The constitution of the provincial Cabinet will be elastic and where and when the Governor considers it necessary, it will contain an official element *

The powers of the Governor for certain essential purposes, such as the protection of minorities, and of the civil service, will be defined and will be exercised within the limits and under the conditions we have described †

Full powers of intervention in the event of a breakdown will remain in the hands of the Governor, subject to the direction of the Governor General ‡

The Provincial Legislatures will be based upon a widened franchise—the extension we propose would treble the electorate and would include the admission of a larger number of women voters §

Certain important minorities will be adequately protected by the continuance of communal electorates unless and until agreement can be reached upon a better method ||

The Depressed Classes will get representation by reservation of seats*

The Legislatures will be enlarged, and the constituencies reduced to a more manageable size. The Provincial Councils instead of being as at present purely legislative bodies will require certain powers of recasting their own representative system so that each province may advance to self government on lines which are found to be best suited for its individual needs, subject always to securing that the vote of the majority shall not introduce constitutional changes which would prejudice minority rights **

The provinces will be provided with enlarged financial resources ††

As for provincial areas the question whether some redistribution is desirable will at once be taken up such cases as those of Sind and the Oriya speaking peoples will be the first to be considered ‡‡

* Part II, Ch. I

† id para 50

‡ id para 65

‡ Part II, Ch. 3

Part II, Ch. 2, para 64-6

* id para 74-80

** Part II, Ch. 2, para 68 and 94-5.

†† Parts 154, 163 and 184

‡‡ Part II, Ch. I, para 39

Burma, which is admittedly not a natural part of British India, will be separated forthwith. Provision must be made without delay for framing its future constitution *

The administered areas of the North-West Frontier Province will now receive an advance in constitutional status represented by the creation of a local legislature, with powers which we have described. Both it and Baluchistan will acquire the right to representation at the Centre †

The complicated and interlacing systems of administration of the Backward Tracts will be revised, and such parts of these as remain excluded areas will come under the charge of the central administration ‡

Modifications at the Centre.

365 We now pass to the Centre

The Legislative Assembly, which should be called the "Federal Assembly" will be reconstituted on the basis of the representation of the Provinces and other areas in British India according to population. Members representing Governors' Provinces will be elected by the Provincial Councils by the method of proportional representation, which will ensure that members belonging to minority communities will be included in sufficient numbers in the Federal Assembly. Members will be returned from the North-West Frontier Province and other areas outside the Governors' Provinces by methods appropriate to each case. The official members of the Federal Assembly will consist of such members of the Governor General's Council as sit in the Lower House, together with twelve other nominated officials §

The Council of State will continue with its existing functions as a body of elected and nominated members chosen in the same proportions as at present. Its members, who must have high qualifications, will, so far as they are elected, be chosen by indirect election carried out by provincial Second Chambers if such bodies are constituted, or, failing this, by the Provincial Councils ||

The existing legislative and financial powers of the two Chambers of the Central Legislature will remain as at present, but the Federal Assembly will also have the special function of voting certain indirect taxes collected by a central agency, the net proceeds of which will fall into a Provincial Fund for the purpose of being distributed amongst the different units represented in the Federal Assembly *

The Central Executive will continue to be the Governor-General in Council but the Governor General will henceforward be the authority who will select and appoint his Executive Councillors. Existing qualifications will remain, but will be laid down in statutory rules made under the new

* Part VI

† Part III, Ch 1

‡ Part III, Ch. 2

§ Part IV, Ch 1

id. paras. 147-151

¶ Part IV, Ch 1, paras 159 and 163.

Apart from the Secretary of State's authority over the Governor-General in Council, he will exercise no control over Provincial Governments, save in so far as he does so in connection with the exercise of special powers vested in the Governor.

The functions and composition of the Council of India will be modified. Its size will be reduced, and the majority of its members should have the qualification of more recent Indian experience than is required at present. The Council will exist primarily as an advisory body, but independent powers will continue for (1) the control of Service conditions, and (2) the control of non-votable Indian expenditure.*

Indian States.

368 Lastly, for the purpose of promoting the closer association with British India of the Indian States in matters of common concern for India as a whole, we propose that the new Act should provide that it shall be lawful for the Crown to create a Council for Greater India, containing both representatives of the States and members representing British India. This Council would have consultative and deliberative functions in regard to a scheduled list of "matters of common concern," together with such other subjects of common concern as the Vice-roy from time to time certifies as suitable for consideration by the Council. We refer to Part VII of this volume for a more detailed account of the machinery and methods which we contemplate, and we put forward the proposals as designed to make a beginning in the process which may lead to the Federation of Greater India.

Conclusion.

369 In writing this Report we have made no allusion to the events of the last few months in India. In fact, the whole of our principal recommendations were arrived at and unanimously agreed upon before these events occurred. We have not altered a line of our Report on that account, for it is necessary to look beyond particular incidents and to take a longer view.

Our object throughout has been to bring to the notice of the British Parliament and the British people such information as we are able to supply about the general conditions of the problem which now awaits solution together with our concrete proposals. We hope at the same time that our Indian fellow-subjects after doing us the courtesy of studying the Report as a whole (for isolated sentences may give to my reader a wrong impression), will find that what we have put forward has been written in a spirit of genuine sympathy.

No one of either race ought to be so foolish as to deny the greatness of the contribution which Britain has made to India in progress. It is not racial prejudice nor imperialistic anti-

Government of India Act, so that when occasion arises to modify these conditions hereafter this may be done without passing a new Act of Parliament. But any modification in the statutory rules made for this purpose would require to be laid before both Houses of Parliament and the approval of both Houses expressed by resolution *

It is proposed that among the members of the Governor-General's Council should be one whose primary function it would be to lead the Federal Assembly. We have made other suggestions relating to the composition and character of the Governor-General's Council, and we propose that the Commander-in-chief should no longer be a member of it, or of the Central Legislature †

The Army.

366 We have suggested for consideration a method by which, if agreement could be reached, the obstacle which the composition and functions of the Army in India present to the more rapid development of responsible government might be removed through treating the defence of India as a matter which should fall within the responsibilities of the Governor General, advised by the Commander in Chief, as representing the Imperial authorities, instead of being part of the responsibilities of the Government of India in relation to the Central Legislature :

Civil Services, High Courts, India Office.

367 As regards the Civil Services of India, the Security Services must continue to be recruited as All-India Services by the Secretary of State, and their existing rights must be maintained. These Security Services include the Indian Civil Service and the Indian Police Service. It is a matter for consideration whether the Irrigation Service and the Forest Service should not be similarly recruited. The privilege of premature retirement will be extended.

The rates of Indianisation laid down by the Lee Commission for the Security Services will be maintained

In addition to the existing Public Service Commission, we intend that there should be established by Statute similar bodies covering the provincial and subordinate services in all the Provinces ||

The High Courts will be centralised, and the expenses of the High Courts will become a central charge. ¶

As regards the India Office, the Governor General in Council will remain in constitutional theory under the superintendence, direction and control of the Secretary of State, and the extent to which this control is relaxed or falls into desuetude will depend upon future practice, and cannot be laid down in the Statute **

* Part IV, Ch 2 † Id paras 170-173 § Part V. ¶ Part IX.
 || paras 339 340 ¶ Part X. ** Part XI

Apart from the Secretary of State's authority over the Governor-General in Council, he will exercise no control over Provincial Governments, save in so far as he does so in connection with the exercise of special powers vested in the Governor.

The functions and composition of the Council of India will be modified. Its size will be reduced, and the majority of its members should have the qualification of more recent Indian experience than is required at present. The Council will exist primarily as an advisory body, but independent powers will continue for (1) the control of Service conditions, and (2) the control of non-votable Indian expenditure.*

Indian States.

368 Lastly, for the purpose of promoting the closer association with British India of the Indian States in matters of common concern for India as a whole, we propose that the new Act should provide that it shall be lawful for the Crown to create a Council for Greater India, containing both representatives of the States and members representing British India. This Council would have consultative and deliberative functions in regard to a scheduled list of "matters of common concern," together with such other subjects of common concern as the Vice-roy from time to time certifies as suitable for consideration by the Council. We refer to Part VII of this volume for a more detailed account of the machinery and methods which we contemplate, and we put forward the proposals as designed to make a beginning in the process which may lead to the Federation of Greater India.

Conclusion.

369 In writing this Report we have made no allusion to the events of the last few months in India. In fact the whole of our principal recommendations were arrived at and unanimously agreed upon before these events occurred. We have not altered a line of our Report on that account for it is necessary to look beyond particular incidents and to take a longer view.

Our object throughout has been to bring to the notice of the British Parliament and the British people such information as we are able to supply about the general conditions of the problem which now awaits solution together with our concrete proposals. We hope at the same time that our Indian fellow-subjects, after doing us the courtesy of studying the Report as a whole (for isolated sentences may give to any reader a wrong impression), will find that what we have put forward has been written in a spirit of genuine sympathy.

No one of either race ought to be so foolish as to deny the greatness of the contribution which Britain has made to Indian progress. It is not racial prejudice nor impartiality at fault.

INDEX TO VOLUMES I AND II OF THE INDIAN STATUTORY COMMISSION'S REPORT

References to Volume I are in ordinary type

References to Volume II are in italics

All references are to pages

References to the Report of the Financial Assessor (Mr Layton) which constitutes Part VIII of Volume II are followed by the symbol (L)"

- | | |
|--|---|
| Administrative Services, see Services | All India Muslim League, I 248 |
| Agra, see United Provinces | All India Services, see under Services |
| Agricultural Service, Lee Commission recommendations I 268 9 | All India Women's Educational Conference, I 50, 393 |
| Agriculture | Andaman and Nicobar Islands Administration, I 82, 175, 316 330-1 Population, I 331 |
| <i>Co operation need for</i> II 153 | |
| <i>Council of Agricultural Research</i> I 235 | |
| <i>Council of Agricultural Research, II 153 157-61</i> | Anglo Indian Community. |
| Dependence on uncertain rainfall and famine dangers I 333 | <i>Burma, I 79</i> |
| <i>Financial assistance from central funds, II 154-5</i> | <i>Education of I 400-1</i> |
| Income tax exemption from, I 359 | <i>Employment</i> |
| <i>Income tax</i> | <i>in Central services, II 298</i> |
| <i>Exemption from (L), II 230-40</i> | <i>Effect on, of increasing Indianisation of the services, I 44, 445</i> |
| <i>Recommendation for (L)</i> II 239 41 257 277 | <i>Nature of I 42-3</i> |
| Predominance of, I 14, 332 | <i>in Public Service I 43 4</i> |
| System, I 19 | <i>Future prospects, I 44-5</i> |
| Ahoms, in Assam I 75 | <i>Numbers, and distribution I 42 109</i> |
| Ajmer Merwara | <i>Position of and ambiguity of status I 42, 43</i> |
| Administration I 82, 166, 316 328 | <i>Representation of</i> |
| Administration no alteration proposed II 107 | <i>Election preferable to nomination I 68 79</i> |
| Amalgamation with United Provinces opposition to proposal in 1921, I 324 | <i>on Federal Assembly, II 121 122 123</i> |
| Elevation in position, I 401 2 | <i>on Legislative Assembly I 164 168</i> |
| Recruitment from, during the war, I 97 | <i>on Legislative Councils, I 140 144, 145, 200</i> |
| Representation | <i>Number of seats, II 70</i> |
| <i>Central Legislature II 107</i> | <i>Separate electorates, II 68</i> |
| <i>Council of State II 126</i> | |
| <i>Federal Assembly II 122</i> | |
| <i>Legislative Assembly, I 163 168</i> | |
| ment, 1920-25 I 253 | |
| Muslim Conference, 1929, on re Muhammadan representation, II 54, 81-5 | Animists, Burma, number, I 80 |
| | Areas of political divisions, I 108-10 |
| | Army, see under Defence |
| | Assam |
| | <i>Area, description, population, etc, I 12, 25, 73-7, 108-10</i> |
| | <i>Backward tracts</i> |
| | <i>Administration, II 109, 110-11</i> |
| | <i>Description, population, etc, I 75-7</i> |
| | <i>Representation in legislature, I 161</i> |

Assam—cont			
Education, primary attendance statistics, I 382			
Electors, proportion to population, I 101			
Finance			
Budget, c ² 1932-33 increase over 1912-13 (L), II 231			
Expenditure			
Comparative with other Provinces (L) II 234			
per Head 1929-30 (L) II 233			
Merton scheme, I 343			
estimated Revenue and Expenditure 1929-30, I 271			
Revenue, 1921-1923 (L), II 230			
233			
Stringency and consequences, I 222			
Frontier defence battalions, I 74			
High Court arrangements, I 234			
High Court arrangements II 231-232			
Languages, I 12			
Legislative Council			
Comparative and representative on I 134, 140, 141, 144-145			
Elections, I 15, 159, 161			
Literacy statistics, 1921, I 5			
Local Boards, I 75-76			
Panchayats, I 37			
Recruitment from, during the war I 97			
Representatives of			
on Council of State, II 119-120			
on Federal Assembly, II 121			
on Legislative Assembly, I 103			
Separation of Gauhati and Kohima from, I 74			
Standing Finance Committee, I 77			
Tea industry, I 77			
Auditor General, 1st and 2nd Finance			
Backward Tracts			
the also particular provinces			
Administration, I 120-121			
Administration II 120-121			
Area and distribution, I 12			
Description of, I 120-121, II 12-13, 75-8, 81-2			
Education in, I 220-2			
"Excluded areas" as future units of II 109-142			
in Federal scheme, II 15			
Future of, II 102-10			
Legislation for, I 153-9			
Member for, II 142			
Representation of			
on Federal Assembly II 122			
on Legislative Councils I 160-161			
Work by Christian missions and other organisations I 70-1, 74-7, 79-32			
80-32			
81-32			
82-32			
83-32			
84-32			
85-32			
86-32			
87-32			
88-32			
89-32			
90-32			
91-32			
92-32			
93-32			
94-32			
95-32			
96-32			
97-32			
98-32			
99-32			
100-32			
101-32			
102-32			
103-32			
104-32			
105-32			
106-32			
107-32			
108-32			
109-32			
110-32			
111-32			
112-32			
113-32			
114-32			
115-32			
116-32			
117-32			
118-32			
119-32			
120-32			
121-32			
122-32			
123-32			
124-32			
125-32			
126-32			
127-32			
128-32			
129-32			
130-32			
131-32			
132-32			
133-32			
134-32			
135-32			
136-32			
137-32			
138-32			
139-32			
140-32			
141-32			
142-32			
143-32			
144-32			
145-32			
146-32			
147-32			
148-32			
149-32			
150-32			
151-32			
152-32			
153-32			
154-32			
155-32			
156-32			
157-32			
158-32			
159-32			
160-32			
161-32			
162-32			
163-32			
164-32			
165-32			
166-32			
167-32			
168-32			
169-32			
170-32			
171-32			
172-32			
173-32			
174-32			
175-32			
176-32			
177-32			
178-32			
179-32			
180-32			
181-32			
182-32			
183-32			
184-32			
185-32			
186-32			
187-32			
188-32			
189-32			
190-32			
191-32			
192-32			
193-32			
194-32			
195-32			
196-32			
197-32			
198-32			
199-32			
200-32			
201-32			
202-32			
203-32			
204-32			
205-32			
206-32			
207-32			
208-32			
209-32			
210-32			
211-32			
212-32			
213-32			
214-32			
215-32			
216-32			
217-32			
218-32			
219-32			
220-32			
221-32			
222-32			
223-32			
224-32			
225-32			
226-32			
227-32			
228-32			
229-32			
230-32			
231-32			
232-32			
233-32			
234-32			
235-32			
236-32			
237-32			
238-32			
239-32			
240-32			
241-32			
242-32			
243-32			
244-32			
245-32			
246-32			
247-32			
248-32			
249-32			
250-32			
251-32			
252-32			
253-32			
254-32			
255-32			
256-32			
257-32			
258-32			
259-32			
260-32			
261-32			
262-32			
263-32			
264-32			
265-32			
266-32			
267-32			
268-32			
269-32			
270-32			
271-32			
272-32			
273-32			
274-32			
275-32			
276-32			
277-32			
278-32			
279-32			
280-32			
281-32			
282-32			
283-32			
284-32			
285-32			
286-32			
287-32			
288-32			
289-32			
290-32			
291-32			
292-32			
293-32			
294-32			
295-32			
296-32			
297-32			
298-32			
299-32			
300-32			
301-32			
302-32			
303-32			
304-32			
305-32			
306-32			
307-32			
308-32			
309-32			
310-32			
311-32			
312-32			
313-32			
314-32			
315-32			
316-32			
317-32			
318-32			
319-32			
320-32			
321-32			
322-32			
323-32			
324-32			
325-32			
326-32			
327-32			
328-32			
329-32			
330-32			
331-32			
332-32			
333-32			
334-32			
335-32			
336-32			
337-32			
338-32			
339-32			
340-32			
341-32			
342-32			
343-32			
344-32			
345-32			
346-32			
347-32			
348-32			
349-32			
350-32			
351-32			
352-32			
353-32			
354-32			
355-32			
356-32			
357-32			
358-32			
359-32			
360-32			
361-32			
362-32			
363-32			
364-32			
365-32			
366-32			
367-32			
368-32			
369-32			
370-32			
371-32			
372-32			
373-32			
374-32			
375-32			
376-32			
377-32			
378-32			
379-32			
380-32			
381-32			
382-32			
383-32			
384-32			
385-32			
386-32			
387-32			
388-32			
389-32			
390-32			
391-32			
392-32			
393-32			
394-32			
395-32			
396-32			
397-32			
398-32			
399-32			
400-32			
401-32			
402-32			
403-32			
404-32			
405-32			
406-32			
407-32			
408-32			
409-32			
410-32			
411-32			
412-32			
413-32			
414-32			
415-32			
416-32			
417-32			
418-32			
419-32			
420-32			
421-32			
422-32			
423-32			
424-32			
425-32			
426-32			
427-32			
428-32			
429-32			
430-32			
431-32			
432-32			
433-32			
434-32			
435-32			
436-32			
437-32			
438-32			
439-32			
440-32			
441-32			
442-32			
443-32			

- Bengal Presidency—cont
 Legislative Council—cont
 Composition and representation on,
 I 134, 138, 139-40, 141, 144-7, 188,
 189
 Literacy statistics, 1921, I 382 3
 Recruitment from, during the war,
 I 97
 Representation of
 on Council of State, I 167
 on Council of State, II 126
 on Federal Assembly, II 119 20
 on Legislative Assembly, I 165, 166,
 168, 223
 Stamp duties, revenue from I 365
 no Standing Finance Committee,
 I 370
 Swarajist Party I 205-6 209 211 218
 Union Boards, I 306
 Bengali language, I 13
 Bihar, see Central Provinces
 Bihar and Orissa
 Area, description, population etc.,
 I 12, 23, 63-71, 103-10
 Backward tracts, description etc., I
 60 71
 Education in, I 335, 396
 Elections, proportion to population
 I 191
 Finance
 Budget of 1929-30, increase over
 1912 13 (L), II 231 232
 Expenditure
 Comparison with other Pro-
 vinces (L), II 234
 per Head, 1929-30 (L), II 233
 Motion scheme, I 349
 estimated Revenue and expenditure,
 1929-30, I 363
 Revenues 1921 1929 (L), II 229,
 230, 231
 Stringency and consequences I 353
 Land revenue system, I 342
 Languages, I 13
 Legislative Council
 Attitude to law and order, I 217
 Composition and representation on,
 I 134, 139, 140, 144-7, 161, 188,
 189
 Literacy statistics, 1921, I 383
 Local self-government, I 312
 Provincial elections
 Candidates, I 190
 Votes, percentage polled, I 197
 Recruitment from, during the war,
 I 97
 Representation of
 on Council of State, I 167
 on Council of State, II 126
 Bihar and Orissa—cont
 Representation of—cont
 on Federal Assembly, II 120
 on Legislative Assembly, I 165, 166,
 168
 Separation of Orissa, II 25, 50-1, 312
 no Standing Finance Committee,
 I 370
 Bombay City
 Clearing of interest between rest of
 Presidency and, I 58
 Commerce, etc., I 57-8
 Improvement Trust, I 21
 Municipal government, development of,
 I 298
 Municipality
 Composition and functions, I 303-4
 Labour representation on, II 74
 Population, I 58
 Bombay Presidency
 Area, description, population, etc., I
 12, 25, 67-60, 103-10
 Constituencies, distribution of, I 194
 Education in, I 335, 397, 398, 399
 Electors
 Female I 137, 223
 Proportion to population I 191
 Finance
 Budget of 1929-30, increase over 1912
 13 (L) II 231, 232
 Expenditure
 Comparison with other Provinces,
 (L) II 234
 per Head 1929-32, (L) II 233
 Merton scheme, I 348, 349
 Revenue and expenditure, estimate
 for 1929-30, I 303
 Revenues, 1921 1929 (L), II 229,
 230
 Stringency and consequences, I 353,
 351
 Governor use of special powers, I
 227
 Land revenue, settlement system, I
 341
 Languages, I 13
 Legislative Council
 under Act of 1861, I 115
 Attitude to law and order, I 217
 Candidates, residential qualification,
 I 192-200
 Composition and representation on,
 I 34, 134 139-40, 144-7, 188, 189
 Elections, I 195, 196, 197
 Groups in, I 204-9
 Working of, from 1920, I 238-60
 Literacy statistics, 1921, I 383
 Local Self government, I 300, 305,
 306, 313

- Bombay Presidency—cont**
 Recruitment from, during the war, I 97
 Representation of
 on Council of State, I 167
 on Council of State, II 126
 on Federal Assembly II 119-20
 on Legislative Assembly, I 185,
 186, 188
 Standing Finance Committee, I 370
- Brahmins**
 Bombay Presidency, I 57
 Dominating influence of, I 35
 Madras, position of, I 34, 37, 139
- non Brahmins**
 Madras, position of, I 34, 37, 139
 Party in Madras, see Justice Party
Reservation of seats for, in Madras, and continuance unnecessary, II 60, 63-4
- Bray Committee**
Recommendations, II 101-2, 102, 103
- Buddhists**
 Burma, I 80
 Number and distribution, I 30, 103
- Budget, see under Finance**
- Burma**
 Area, description, population, etc., I 12, 77-82, 10²-10
 Association with India II 181
 Backward Tracts I 81-2
Backward Tracts, II 190
 Constitution II 189-90
Constitutional position anomaly of, II 181-2
 Crime in I 79
Customs, arrangements between India and (L) II 2-2
 Defence forces I 80
 Differences from rest of India I 77-8
 Education and position of women I 79
 Education primary attendance statistics I 3-5
 Electors
 Total, I 13²
 Percentage using vote I 10²-223
Finance
Budget of 1922-31 increase over 1912-13 (L), II 231, 232
Debt charges, (L), II 2-4
Expenditure per head 1922-31 (L) II 233
estimated Revenue and expenditure 1922-30 I 203
Revenue, 1921-1929, (L), II 227, 230
Singapore and consequences I 203
GDP 1929
- Burma—cont**
 Governor, use of special powers, I 217
 Indians in, I 78, 79
Indians in, protection of interests, II 188
Interests, divergence from those of India, II 182-3
 Land revenue system, I 341
 Languages, I 13
 Legislative Council
 Composition and representation on, I 134, 140, 144-5
 Special and minority constituencies, size of electorates, I 200
 Literacy statistics, 1921, I 382, 383
 392
Military charges, (L) II 280-I
Military problem of, II 184-5
Military Police, I 80-1
 Recruitment from, during the war, I 97
Relations with Indian and Home Governments, II 191-2
 Representation of
 on Council of State, I 163-167, 222
 on Council of State, II 126
 on Federal Assembly, II 120
 on Legislative Council, I 223
Separation from India
 Arguments for, II 181-4
 Burman sentiment II 183-4
Constitutional questions arising out of recommendation II 189-90
Economic consequences II 187-8
Financial aspect and consequences, II 18² (L) 236-7 280-5
Indian opinion II 18²-8
Military consequences of II 186
should Take place now II 18, 183, 189
 Units of I 79-80
- Buller Committee**
Recommendations I 83-85
Recommendations II 19², 193, 201
(L) 270-271, 272
- Cedula**
 Area industry etc I 61-2
 Industrial workers housing I 22
 Municipal government development of I 24
 Municipal composition and functions I 3-4
 University Commission, recommendations I 20
- Caste**
 Caste, use of I 31
 De rened classes see that title
 Influence of, I 10
 Its effect on society I 22-3

- Caste—cont**
 Modification, tendencies towards, I 36-7
 Origin of system, I 35
 Punjab, I 66-7
- Cawnpore,**
 industrial workers, housing, I 22
- Central Government**
see also Council of State, Federal Assembly, Governor-General; Governor General's Council and Legislative Assembly
 British parliamentary system, comparison with, II 17-18, 146, 147-8
 Committee system, possible development of, II 149
 Composition, I 162
 Federal basis, II 18-19
 Contrast with Westminster, I 225-6
 Control over provincial matters I 232-8
 Co-operation with Provincial Governments, II 162-4
 Co-ordinating power of, I 234-6
 Dyarchy, impossibility of, II 136-7, 139, 145-6
 Financial powers, I 170-1 236-7
 Financial relations with provincial governments I 335, 343-8
 Financial relations with provincial governments, II 155-6 (L) 207-200
 Functions, I 126-7, 175
 Future of, II 136-43
 Influence of central legislature on, II 144-9
 Information from Provinces, obligation to supply, I 222
 Information from Provinces, obligation to supply, II 151-2
 Joint responsibility essential, II 137-8
 Legislative powers, I 100
 Distribution of power between provinces and, I 109
 Provinces as agents of, I 295
 Relations with Council of India and Secretary of State, I 241.
 Relations with Indian public, changes in, II 162-3
 Relations with provinces, I 232-8
 Relations with provinces, II 17, 150-7
 Relations with Secretary of State, II, 304-5
- Central India Agency States,**
 area and population, 1921, I 110
- Central Legislature**
see also Council of State, Federal Assembly and Legislative Assembly
- Central Legislature—cont**
Influence on executive action and policy, II 144-9.
 Joint Sittings of both Houses, I 171-2, 225
Relations with Council for Greater India, II 206
- Central Moslem Party, I 227, 228, 257.**
- Central Provinces**
 Area, description and population, I 11, 25, 71-3, 103-9
 Berar, special position of, I 72-3
 reformed Constitution, working of, I, 200, 211, 217, 218, 219
 Education, I 385, 387, note.
 Electors
 Proportion to population, I 191
 Votes, percentage polled, I 197
 Excluded areas, I 73
Excluded areas, future administration, II 108
 Finance
Budget of 1929-30, increase after 1912-13 (L), II 231
Expenditure, per head, 1929-30, (L), II 233
 Merton scheme, I 340
estimated Revenue and expenditure, 1929-30, I 363
 Revenues, 1921-1929, (L), II 229, 230
Stringency and consequences, I 353
 Governor, use of special powers, I 217, 218
 Judicial Commissioner I 294
 Land revenue system, I 311-2, 312
 Languages, I 13
 Legislative Council
 Attitude to law and order, I 217
 Composition and representation on, I 134, 139, 140 144-7, 188-189
 Working of, since 1920, I 260
 Literacy statistics, 1921, I 397
 Panchavati I 306
 Recruitment from, during the war, I 87
 Representation of
 on Council of State, I 167
 on Council of State, II 126
 on Federal Assembly, II 120
 on Legislative Assembly, I, 164, 165, 168, 169
 Standing Finance Committee, I 370
 Swaraj party, I 200, 211, 217, 260
- Central and provincial subjects:**
Classification, I 121-5, 126-31
Classification, II 156-7
- Chauri Chaura, murder of police at, I 219**

- Child Marriage, *see under Women*
- Chinese, in Burma, I 79
- Chins, in Burma, I 79
- Chittagong Hill Tracts, I 62
- Chota Nagpur
Administration, II 108, 110-11
Description, population, etc., I 69
- Chamber of Princes, *see under Indian States.*
- Christian Church, history of, I 31
- Christians.
Bihar and Orissa, backward tracts, I 70-1
Burma, I 79
Educational and medical work by missionaries, I 31 2, 70 1, 390-7
Growth in adherents, I 32
Literacy, I 32
Madras Presidency, I 56
Numbers, and distribution, I 30, 31, 32, 109
Percentage of population and of voters, in Madras, II 92
Representation of
on Federal Assembly, II 121, 121 2, 123
on Legislative Assembly, I 164, 168
on Legislative Councils, I 140, 144, 145, 200
Reservation of seats, II 70, 79
- Civil Service, *see Indian Civil Service*
- Civil Works,
expenditure 1920-30 (L), II 215, 233
- Cochin State
Literacy statistics, 1921, I 3-2
Population, I 32, 84
- Collectors, *see District Officers.*
- Commander-in Chief
as Army Member, I 173
Future position of, II 140, 176
- Commerce and Industry.
Indian merchant princes, I 23
Representation of
Continuance of present proportions
II 74
on Council of State, I 167
on Council of State, II 123
on Legislative Assembly, I 140, 145, 161, 166, 168, 201
on Municipalities I 304
- Commissions of Inquiry, periodic, I 122-1
Unlawfulness of, II 47, 52
- Communal representation:
Anglo-Indians, I 140, 144, 145, 164, 168, 200
Anglo Indians, II 68, 79
non-Brahmins in Madras, I 189
non-Brahmins in Madras, II 63-4
Christians, I 140, 144, 145, 164, 168, 200
Christians, II 70, 79, 121, 121 2, 123
Communal electorates, I 137 9, 200-1
Consideration at forthcoming London Conference, II 59
Continuance, II, 60-1, 312
Depressed classes, *see that title*
Effect of, I 141 2, 200
Europeans, I 140, 145, 165, 168, 200
201, 224
Europeans, II 68-9
Hindu opinion, II 59
Indian Central Committee's views, II 58
Indian opinion, absence of agreement, II 59
Joint electorates, II 71 2, 86-7
see also Reservation of seats below
Lucknow Pact, I 138, 139, 187-9
Lucknow Pact, II 59, 71
Maharattas, I 34, 139
Maharattas, II 60, 63-4
Muhammadan opinion, II 56, 58-9
Muhammadans, *see under Muhammadans*
non Muhammadans, *see that title*
Objections to, II 58
"Primaries", system, II 61
Provincial Committees' views, II 57 9
Provincial Governments' views, II 57
Reservation of seats, II 60, 64, 66-7
Reservation of seats, system, working of, I 50, 59, 139
see also Joint electorates above
Sikhs, I 137, 139-9, 163, 165, 167, 168, 191
Sikhs, II 63-4
System, I 24-30, 137-40, 165
System, II, 60-1.
- Communal tension.
Development of, I 222-3
Difficulty in connection with Indianisation of the Army, I 107
Effect on local self-government, I 314
Effect of Reforms on, I 2-39
Hindu Moslem tension, *see that title*
Interim government, by temporary nature of constitution, II 6
- Communications
I It's a nature of government, II 11
Improvements, effect on agriculture and in rural districts, I 18-22, 222-3

- Child Marriage, *see under Women*

Chinese, in Burma, I. 79

Drugs, in Burma, I. 79

Hattingung Hill Tracts, I. 62

Kota Kepur:
Incorporation, II. 108, 110-11
Desertion, population, etc., I. 69

Number of Princes, *see under Indian States*.

Protestant Church, history of, I. 31

Proletarians:
Bihar and Orissa, backward tracts, I. 73-1

Burma, I. 79

Educational and medical work by missionaries, I. 31-2, 70-1, 306-7

Growth in adherents, I. 32

Literacy, I. 32

Kadru Presidency, I. 56

Numbers, and distribution, I. 30, 31, 52, 109

Percentage of population and of voters, in Madras, II. 92

Representation of
in Federal Assembly, II. 121, 121-2, 123

in Legislative Assembly, I. 164, 169

in Legislative Councils, I. 140, 144, 145, 270

Reservation of seats, II. 70, 79

Civil Service, *see Indian Civil Service*.

Civil Works, expenditure, 1909-10, II. 14

Communal representation:
Anglo-Indians, I. 140, 144, 145, 161, 162-3, 200
Anglo-Indians, II. 68, 79
non-Brahmins in Madras, I. 139
non-Brahmins in Madras, II. 63-4
Christians, I. 140, 144, 145, 164, 168, 200

Christians, II. 70, 79, 121, 121-2, 123

Communal electorates, I. 137-9, 200-1

Consideration at forthcoming London Conference, II. 59

Continuance, II. 60-1, 312

Depressed classes, *see that title*

Effect of, I. 141-2, 200

Europeans, I. 140, 145, 163, 168, 200, 201, 221

Europeans, II. 68-9

Hindu opinion, II. 59

Indian Central Committee's views, II. 52

Indian opinion, absence of agreement, II. 59

Joint electorates, II. 71-2, 88-7
see also Reservation of seats below

Lucknow Pact, I. 148, 190, 187-0

Lucknow Pact, II. 59, 71

Mahrattas, I. 31, 189

Mahroonies, II. 60, 63-4

Muslim opinion, II. 59, 59c

Muslims, *see under Muhammadans*

non-Muhammadans, *see that title*

Objections to, II. 59

"Principe", system, II. 57

Provincial Councils, *see that title*

Provincial Government, *see that title*

Reservation of seats, II. 51, 54, 67-7

- Communications--cont
 Lack of, effect on village life, I 37
 Road Development Committee, I 235
- Conference, future,
 Correspondence between Sir John Simon and Prime Minister, I xxii ir
- Co-operative Department,
 work of I 275-6
- Coorg Province
 Administration I 82 173, 224-50
 Administration, II 107
 Area and population, I 220
 Constitutional problem, I 220
 Education in I 401
 Legislative Council
 Anomalous position of I 330
 Composition and powers, I 329-30
 I present in
 on Central Legislature II 107
 on Council of State II 125
 on Federal Assembly, II 122
 Territories 1921-1927 (L) II 220-230
- Council for Greater India
 Incorporation, II 204-6
- Council of India
 Committees I 1-2
 Composition I 180, 182
 in, in 30°
 Consultative functions I 240
 Control of conditions in Civil Service,
 I 240 248
 Control of conditions in Civil Service,
 II 37°
 Control over expenditure, I 230
 Control over expenditure II 37°-8
 Creation 1929 I 180
 Finance Committee I 240
 Financial powers I 1912, 230 242,
 in 34°
 Indian members I 119
 Meetings, I 109
 Military expenditure treatment of
 II 37°-9
 Position of Secretary of State I 119
 in
 Powers I 190-1
 Relationship with Secretary of State
 II 37°
 Relation II 37°-9
 Secretary responsible for I 220-20
- Council of State
 Composition, I 163-4 167, 221
 Composition II 101 127-8
 Conduct of business I 221-5
 Diagram with schematic, case
 I
 I 173 1C.
- Council of State--cont
 Election to, method, II 126
 Electorate, I 163-4, 222-3
 Financial powers, II 127
 Future of, general consideration
 II 124-5
 Government legislation, attitude towards, I 222
 Life of, II 127
 Membership, qualifications for, I 126
 Nominated members, I 163, 167
 Nominated members, II 126
 Official members, I 163, 167
 Position of members of Government
 General's Council, II 127
 Powers, I 182-3
 Resolutions, I 229
 Retention, reasons for, and against
 II 124-5
 Sarakat group, I 228
 Women, position re eligibility of, I 163, 223.
- Criminal communities, I 277
- Currency,
 Indian States, I 88,
- Currency and Mint,
 revenue from I 333, 361-2
- Customs duties, I 238-9
 Burma arrangements between India and, (L), II 202
 Revenue from, (L) II 215, 220, 233
 Claim of India States to share in
 (L), II 270-2 279
 Prospects of, (L), II 221-2, 252
- Darjeeling district, I 62
 Administration, II 108
- Death duties see under Taxation
- Defence
 expenditure of Dominions, 1927-28, I 93
- Defence of India
 All India nature of problem, II 11
 Army
 British troops
 Need for, I 83-6, 97-8
 Need for, II 21, 167-8
 Number, I 91
 Cadet Corps in universities, I 97
 Capitation charges, II 174
 Committee on Army charges, II 176
 Educational work I 233
 Expenditure on, I 222
 India of, II 170
 In 1927-28, II 170

- Defence of India—cont
 Army—cont
 Field Army, covering troops and garrison, I 94
 Imperial control, scheme II 175-6
 Indian national army under control of Ministers
 Difficulties, I 97
 Difficulties, II 168, 169, 170, 177, 178
 Recommendation of Nehru Report and comments on, I 98-100
 Indian Officers, no limitation to those of Military class or traditions, I 106
 Indian and Anglo-Indian cadets at Sandhurst, Woolwich and Cranwell, vacancies, admissions and commissions, 1918-1929, I 103-4
 Indian troops
 Number, I 94
 Supply of, for Imperial purposes, II 172-3
 Indianisation
 Communal difficulty, I 107
 possible Directions of advance, I 106-7
 Eight Units scheme, I 101 2 103, 105
 Progress, II 168, 170-7, 179
 Internal security, functions re, I 95-6
 King's Commissions to Indians, I 101, 103
 King's Commissions to Indians, II 168
 Nehru Report, I 98-100
 Purposes of, II 170, 171 2
 Recruitment
 from the Punjab, I 67
 Sources of, I 96-8
 during the War, I 97
 Recruits, number, I 94
Servire outside India, II 152
 Skeen Committee (Indian Sandhurst Committee) and recommendations I 102-3
 Decisions on, I 103-6
 Skeen Committee, II 102
 Strength
 Factors considered, II 171 2
 Responsibility for deciding, II 171
 Territorial units I 97
 Viceregal commissions I 101, 102
 note
 Assam frontier defence battalions I 96-7
 Burma
 Consequence of separation II 147
- Defence of India—cont
 Burma—cont
 Defence forces I 80-1
 Military charges, (L), II 280-1
 Problem of II 184-6
 Commander in Chief, see that title
 estimated Expenditure on, 1929-30, I 358
 Expenditure on (L), II 215, 216-8
 1921-22 to 1930-31, II 222
 Contributions from Indian States, II 179
 future Control by Council of India, extent, II 308-9
 Future prospects (L), II 223, 253
 Reduction, possible means of (L), II 223
 External
 Imperial aspect of, II 173-4
 Imperial responsibility, II 174-5
 Problem of, I 93-4
 no Comparison with position in Dominions, I 99
 Problem of, II 21, 167-8
 and Indian self government
 Difficulties to be faced I 100-1
 possible Directions of advance, I 106-7.
 Indian States
 Arrangements, I 87
 Obligations to, II 100
 Position in new scheme, II 150-80
 Internal security
 Problem and needs, II 169
 Provision for, I 96-8
 Provision for, II 212
 Use of British troops, II 177
 Military College in India, I 102, 103
 Navy
 British, Indian contribution to expenditure, II 174
 Indian, proposal, II 177
 North Eastern Frontier, II 157, 155, 156
 North-West Frontier Province, II 102
 Relation to Federation proposals, II 170-80
 Delhi Province
 Administration I 82 175 22
 Administration II 107
 Education in I 401 2
 Representation
 in Central Legislature II 107
 in Council of State II 125
 in Federal Assembly II 122
 in Legislative Assembly, I 107 222
 Depressed classes
 Characteristics and position of, I 27-8
 Draught of, I 24-9

- Communications—cont**
 Lack of effect on village life, I 17
 Road Development Committee, I 235
- Conference future,**
 Correspondence between Sir John Simon and Prime Minister I 222-3
- Co-operative Department**
 work of I 275-6
- Coorg Province**
 Administration I 82 175, 329-30
 Administration II 107
 Area and population I 920
 Constitutional problem I 330
 Education in I 401
 Legislative Council
 Intransigent position of I 330
 Composition and powers, I 329-30
- R presentation**
 on Central Legislature II 107
 on Council of State, II 126
 on Federal Assembly II 122
- Recesses** 1921-1920 (L), II 220-230
- Council for Greater India,**
Parliamentation, II 204-6
- Council of India**
 Committees I 182
 Composition, I 180, 182
 Composition, II 307
 Consultative functions I 240
 Control of conditions in Civil Service,
 I 240 208
 Control of conditions in Civil Service,
 II 307
 Control over expenditure, I 239
 Control over expenditure, II 307-8
 Creation 1920, I 180
 Finance Committee, I 240
 Financial powers, I 181-2, 239, 242,
 367-9, 374-6
 Indian members I 119
 Meetings I 182
 Military expenditure, treatment of,
 II 309-9
 Position of Secretary of State, I 319,
 333
 Powers, I 180-1
 with Secretary of State,
 208-7
 of, I 230-40
- 204.
- Council of State—cont**
 Election to, method, II 126
 Electorate, I 163-4, 222-3
 Financial powers, II 132
 Future of, general consideration
 II 324-5
 Government legislation, attitude to
 wards, I 228
 Life of, II 127
 Membership, qualifications for, II
 126
 Nominated members, I 163, 167
 Dominated members, II 126
 Official members, I 163, 167
 Position of members of Governor
 General's Council, II 127
 Powers, I 162-3
 Resolutions, I 229
 Retention, reasons for, and against
 II 124-5
 Swarajist group, I 229
 Women, position re eligibility of, I
 163, 223
- Criminal communities**, I 277
- Currency,**
 Indian States, I 88
- Currency and Mint,**
 revenue from, I 358 361-2
- Customs duties**, I 358-9
 Burma, arrangements between India
 and, (L), II 282
 Revenue from, (L), II 215, 220, 230
 Claim of India States to share of
 (L), II 270-2, 279
 Prospects of, (L), II 221-2 252
- Darjeeling district**, I 62
 Administration, II 109
- Death duties**, see under Taxation
- Defence**,
 expenditure of Dominions, 1927-28, I
 93
- Defence of India**
All India nature of problem, II 11
 Army
 British troops
 Need for, I 95-6, 97-8
 Need for, II 21, 167-9
 Number, I 11
 Cadet Corps in universities, I 97
 Citation charges, II 174
 Committee on Army affairs, II 176
 Educational work I 733
 Expenditure on, I 302
 Expenditure
 Burden of, II 170
 Incidence of, II 170

Defence of India—cont**Army—cont**

- Field Army covering troops and garrison I 91
- Imperial control scheme II 175-6
- Indian national army under control of Ministers
 - Dificulties I 9*
 - Dificulties II 16* 16* 170 17*
 - 175
 - Recommendation of Nehru Report and comments on I 98-100

Indian Officers, no limitation to those of Military class or traditions I 100

Indian and Anglo-Indian cadets at Sandhurst, Woolwich and Cranwell vacancies admissions and commissions, 1918-1929, I 103-4

Indian troops

- Number, I 91
- Supply of for Imperial purposes, II 172-3

Indianisation

- Communal difficulty, I 107
- possible Directions of advance, I 100-7

Eight Units scheme, I 101 2

100, 105

Progress, II 168, 170-7, 170

Internal security, functions re, I 95-6

King's Commissions to Indians, I 101, 103

King's Commissions to Indians, II 168

Nehru Report, I 98-100

Purposes of, II 170, 171 2

Recruitment

from the Punjab, I 67

Sources of, I 98-8

during the War, I 97

Reservists, number, I 94

Service outside India, II 172

Skeen Committee (Indian Sandhurst Committee) and recommendations, I 102-3

Decisions on, I 103-8

Skeen Committee, II 168

Strength

Factors considered, II 171 2

Responsibility for deciding, II 171

Territorial units, I 97

Viceroy's commissions, I 101, 102 note

Assam, frontier defence battalions, I 76-7

Burma

Consequence of separation, II 186

Defence of India—cont**Burma—cont**

- Defence forces I 80-1
- Military charges, (L.) II 2-0-1
- Problem of, II 184-6
- Commander-in-Chief, see that title
- estimated expenditure on, 1929-30, I 37-9

Expenditure on (L.), II 215, 216-8
1921-22 to 1930-31, II 222

Contributions from Indian States,
II 179

future Control by Council of India,
extent, II 30-9

Future prospects (L.), II 223, 253

Reduction, possible means of (L.),

II 223

External

Imperial aspect of, II 173-4

Imperial responsibility, II 174-5

Problem of, I 93-4

no Comparison with position in

Dominions, I 99

Problem of, II 21, 167-8

and Indian self government

Difficulties to be faced, I 100-1

possible Directions of advance,

I 100-7

Indian States

Arrangements, I 87

Obligations to, II 169

Position in new scheme, II 179-80

Internal security

Problem and needs, II 160

Provision for, I 93-6

Provision for, II 21 2

Use of British troops, II 177

Military College in India, I 102, 103

Navy

British, Indian contribution to ex-

penditure, II 174

Indian, proposal, II 177

North Eastern Frontier, II 177, 185,

186

North West Frontier Province, II 102

Relation to Federation proposals, II

179-80

Delhi Province

Administration, I 82, 175, 323

Administration, II 107

Education in, I 401 2

Representation

on Central Legislature II 107

on Council of State, II 126

on Federal Assembly, II 122

on Legislative Assembly, I 166, 323

Depressed classes

Characteristics and position of, I

37-8

Disabilities of, I 38-9

Depressed classes—cont

- Education of I 38, 395-7
- Electors, II 64-5
- Electors proportion to population, I 191-2
- Improvement of condition, I 37-40
- Numbers estimate I 40-1
- Proportion of population, I 37
- Proportion of population and of voters in Madras, II 92
- Representation of
 - on Federal Assembly, II 118, 121-23
 - on Legislative Assembly, I 164, 168-224
 - on Legislative Councils, I 139, 144
 - on Legislative Councils, II 64-5, 68-7, 79, 312
- Preservation of seats for, II 66-7, 79, 312
- Separate electorates, question, II 85
- Work by Christian missions and other organizations I 312, 396-7

District Officers

- as Chairmen of District Boards, I 300, 301-10
- First of Reforms on I 200-1
- Executive and judicial powers, combination of I 238-9
- Local influence of I 229
- as Magistrates position and functions I 237, 238-3
- Position and functions, I 238-7, 237
- Work of, since Reforms, I 237-8

Divisional Commissioners, see under Indian Civil Service**Dyarchy**

- at the Centre, impossibility, II 136-7, 138, 145-6
- Nature of system, II 137
- in Provincial Executives
 - its form, II 16, 33-5, 46-7, 134, 157, 312
 - difficulties of, II 32-3
 - Questions affecting both sides, I 135-6
 - Reason for system I 148
 - Statutory provisions for carrying out, I 151
 - Transferred and reserved subjects, I 143-50
 - Transferred subjects administration I 142-3, 151
 - Working of II 27, 223
 - Working of and difficulties produced by, I 142, 231-5

Education

- Administration, defects, I 399
- Adult, I 383
- Anglo-Indian, I 400-1
- Auxiliary Committee, appointment and scope of inquiry, I 378-9
- in Backward areas, I 396-7
- British influence on, I 379-80
- Bureau of Education, abolition, I 401
- Burma, position in, I 79
- Central Advisory Board, abolition, I 401
- Central Bureau on, II 153-4
- Christian missions, work of, I 312
- Conditions in 18th and early 19th centuries, I 379-80
- Co-operation, need for, II 153-4
- Defects, and obstacles to progress, I 385-6, 397
- Depressed classes, I 38, 395-7
- Devolution of control to local bodies, working of, I 397-8
- in English language, policy and result, I 380
- Europeans, I 400-1
- quantitative Expansion since Reforms, I 383-6
- Expenditure on, 1929-30, I 363
- Expenditure, (L), II 215
 - Provincial, per head, 1929-30 (L), II 233
- Financial assistance from central funds, II 154-5
- Future of, grounds for encouragement, I 388-7
- General position and requirements, I 402-3
- Girls and Women
 - All India Women's Educational Conference, I 50, 393
 - Depressed classes, I 396
 - Importance of, I 392
 - Position, I 52
 - Primary, wastage, I 385, 392-3
 - Progress, I 393
 - Public opinion re, I 393
- Grants, system, I 306
- Higher
 - Criticisms heard I 393
 - Increase in numbers, I 387-8
 - Progress, obstacles, I 388
 - Prospects I 387-8
 - Provision by Government and voluntary effort, I 398-9
 - Regulation, need for, I 398-9
 - Teachers conditions, I 389
- Inspection, need for good and independent system, I 399-400
- Literacy
 - Connection with advance towards self-government, II 4

- Education—cont.**
Literacy—cont.
 Connection with extent of political power, I 312
 Statistics of, I 72, 122, 223, 222
 Test of, I 323
 Local boards increased interest in, I 312
 in Minor administrative units, I 401
 Muhammadan I 201
 Popular attitude towards, I 306-7, 403
Punjab
 Attendance statistics by stages and provinces, I 3-14
Conquests
 Gradual application of principle desirable, I 247
 Popular attitude to, I 247
 Expenditure on since 1907, I 384
 Was age and stagnation, I 244-5
 Problem and difficulties of, I 321
 Radical reforms need for, I 385
 Railway schools I 401
Teachers
 Untrained, problem of, I 303
 Women, need for, and small supply, I 372, 303
 Teaching profession, conditions in, I 303
 Transfer of responsibility to Ministers, I 320-1
University
 Defects, I 301
 Expansion, I 300
 Facilities, I 22, 300
 Private benefactions, I 300
 Recommendations of Calcutta Commission, 1917-9, I 300
 Reform, need for, I 301-2
 Tutorial instruction, I 301
 Work by Army, I 383
Educational Services
 Director of Public Instruction position of, I 400
 Indians and Europeans in, I 272
 Lee Commission recommendations, I 268-9
 Effect of, I 271
 Provincialisation, results, I 400
 Recruitment, I 400
Electorates, Central, I 163, 165, 222, 223
Electorates and Elections, Provincial
 specimen Ballot paper, I 135-6
Candidates
 Supply and position of, I 198-9
 Types, I 199-200
Constituencies
 Distribution of, I 193-4
**Electorates and Elections, Provincial—
 Constituencies—cont.**
 Rural, unwieldy size of, I 191
 Urban, grouping of towns, I 194
Corrupt practices, I 198
Corrupt practices, II 93
Cut of elections, I 193
Electoral roll, I 194-5
Electors
 Attitude of, I 194, 314-5
Iliterate, II 220
 Illiterate, proportion of, I 192
 Population, extent, I 193
 Proportion to population, I 190-1
 Vote, use made of, I 196-8
Expenses, limit to, desirable, II 94-5
Franchise, see *State franchise*
Members, contact and relations with voters, I 201-2, 219-20, 403
 Organisation by Swaraj party, I 199
Poll, taking of, I 195-6
Uncontested seats, I 199 note
Engineers, Reserved Branch, composition of, 1920, and estimate for 1939, I 270-1
English language, use of, by educated Indians, I 11, 12, 380
Eurasian community, see *Anglo Indian*
European Association, I 47
Europeans
 in Administrative Services, I 46, 271-2
 in Administrative Services, II 290-3
 in Army, see British troops under Army, under Defence
 in Burma, number, I 79
 Capital in Assam tea industry, I 75
 Classes of, I 46-47
 Education of, I 400-1
 in Forest Service, I 279
 in Forest Service, II 28-289
 Influence of, I 47-8
 in Judiciary, I, 272, 293
 on Legislative Assembly, attitude of, I 223
 in Medical service, importance of, I 278-9
 in Medical Service, importance of, II 296-299
 Numbers, I 47, 109
 Part played in commercial life and organisation of India, I 47
Representation
 on Council of State, 1928, I 224
 on Federal Assembly, II 121, 123
 on Legislative Assembly, I 165, 168, 224

- Europeans—cont**
Representation—cont
 on Legislative Councils, I 140, 145
 200, 201
 on Legislative Councils, II 62 63
 Separate electorates, continuance,
 II 63
 Social relations with Indians I 48
- Excise**
 Foreign liquor (L), II 254, 276-7
 Matches II 242 277
 Proceeds: Indian States share in (L),
 II 273
 Revenue from 1920-30 I 363
 Revenue from and general tendency
 (L) II 215 227 230
 System I 364 5
- Executive Council Centre**
see Governor General's Council
- Executive Provincial**
see also Ministers and Ministry
 Constitutional changes demand for,
 II 46-7
 Future special provision for state
 II 48-9
 Future structure II 33-40
 Indian Central Committee's re-
 committal: II 31
 Provincial Committees' sugges-
 tions II 20-30
 Provincial Governments' sugges-
 tions II 27-9
 Minorities representation in II 41
 Meeting with Secretary of State,
 II 301
- Executive Councils, Provincial**
 Composition and method of appoint-
 ment I 150 151 152
 Members
 Consultation with Ministers, I 155-6
 Ex-officio members of Legislative
 Council I 151
 Relations with Governor, I 154-5
 Relations with Ministers I 213-4
 Petitions with Ministers II 33
 Position of Governor, I 158
 Reserve powers of Governor, I 151 2
- Excluded Areas, *see* Backward Tracts**
- Expenditure, *see under* Finance**
- Famine Measures, I 18-20, 232**
- Federal Assembly**
By-elections II 123
 Composition, II 104, 113 119-20,
 121-3
Final and result of scheme, II 120-3
 Determinative legislation, II 129-29
- Federal Assembly—cont**
 Elections, II 114
 Estimates and supply, procedure, II
 133
 Financial legislation, procedure, II
 131 278, 364
 Financial powers, II 131-3, 149-
 Indirect election to, by proportional
 representation, II 51-5, 113, 114,
 115-7, 118-9
 Influence, extent of, II 148-9
 Leadership, II 140-1, 314
 Legislation
 Enabling Acts, II 120
 Minorities, safeguards for, II 130-1
 Legislative powers, II 127-9
 Life of, II 113-4
 Members
 Allowances non-votable, II 113
 Appointment of to Governor
 General's Council II 142-3
 Official members, II 120
 Public Accounts Committee, II 133
 Size II 115 119
 Standing Finance Committee, II 133
 Taxation powers, II 132, 133-4
- Federal Constitution**
 All India solution necessary, II 9
 Arguments for II 14-15
 Complications to be overcome, II 187-8
 Council for Greater India, II 201-6
 Development of, in Canada, II 200-1
 Executive, problems in connection
 with II 109-200
 Form of ultimate federation, II 198
 200
 General acceptance of, II 194-6
 Indian States and, *see under* Indian
 States
 Reasons for, II 148
 Road to II 19-20
 Units of, II 15-18
- Feebham Committee**
High Courts, II 299
- Finance**
Accounts
 Audit of, I 370 377
 Audit of, (L), II 203-0
 Preparation and audit, combination
 of duties in Indian Audit Depart-
 ment I 377
 Provincial, II 156 (L), II 206-7,
 218
 Annual Finance Bill, I 2-2 372-3
 Annual Finance Bill, II 132-4
 Auditor General, functions and pos-
 ition I 376-7
 Auditor General, functions and pos-
 ition, II 156, (L), 209

Finance—cont

Balance sheet of central and provincial finances (L), II 21*

Boards of Revenue or Financial Commissioners functions, I 283

Budget
Monsoon and, I 323
Procedure I 123-24, 371, 375, 376

Burma consequences of separation from India, II 157, (L), 237-8, 240-5

Central

Assistance of provincial objects, II 151-5

Deficit pre-Reform period, I 354

Expenditure, see Expenditure below

Position at end of ten years under scheme (L), II 261-2

Powers of legislature, I 170-1, 229-30

post-Reform situation, I 354-5

Revenue see Revenue below

Centralisation

Arguments for, and against (L), II 218-9

pre-Reform system, I 113

pre Reform system (L), II 212

Tradition, I 335-6

up to Transfer of India to the Crown, I 343

Control

by Secretary of State and Council of India, I 181-2, 230, 242, 367-9, 374-6

by Legislatures, I 300

Council of India, Committee, I 240

Debt charges I 358, 362

Debt charges, (L), II 215, 222, 224-5

Decentralisation under Lord Mayo and Lord Lytton, I 344

Devolution

Beginnings of, and development, I 343-5

Meston Report and action on, I 347-8

Meston settlement, particulars of I 348-50, 352

Reform schemes, I 346-7

Reform schemes (L) II 212

Estimates, voting of II 132-3

Estimates and supply, procedure, I 350-371 2

Expenditure**Central**

1921-22 to 1930-31, (L), II 218-9
222

1920-30, I 308

1929-30, (L) II 215

Future prospects, (L), II 223

Heads of, I 362

Control by Council of India, II 307-8

Finance—cont**Expenditure—cont**

in Defence (L), II 216-8

Non-Voted, I 170, 371

Non-votes, II 83

Provincial

1921-22 to 1929-30 (L), II 225-8

1929-30, I 363

1929-30 (L), II 215

Control of, I 212

Future requirements (L), II 235-6

per Head of population (L), II 223

Inequality of (L), II 231-4

Reduction, extent of possibility (L), II 211

Federal character of proposals (L), II 263-4

Financial Relations Committee, see Meston Committee

Forerunner of position up to 1940 (L), II 250-1

Grants-in-aid system (L), 24^a, 275, 276

Average Income of inhabitants, I 334

Indian States, see that title

Local

Provincial, control over, I 375

Provincial, control over, II 151, 156

Provincial Loans Council (L), II 267-8, 278

Raising of, in England I 368

Raising of, in England (L) II 268

Local rates, yield 1927-28, I 338

Local self government and difficulties, I 305, 307, 311, 312-3 330

Meston Committee, see that title

Municipal, I 305

Poverty of the masses, I 334

Provinces, unsuitability of, as fiscal units (L), II 247

Provincial

Accounts, see that title above

Assistance of central objects II 155

Balances, keeping of (L) II 268-7, 278

Budgets Pre War and Post War (L), II 231-2

Contributions

1921-22 to 1926-27 (L) II 225

Extraction of, in 1927-28 I 305

Meston scheme, I 348 349 352

Meston scheme (L), II 214

Delimitation of sources of revenue for, 1919, I 125-6

Expenditure, see under Expenditure above

Financial settlements, I 343, 344-5

Financial stability, securing of, II 156

Finance—cont

Provincial—cont

Governor's powers I 143 156-7,
372

Governor's powers II 83-4

Inter Provincial Finance Council (L),
II 134 203-4 274

Position at end of ten years under
scheme (L) II 260 261-2

Pes ures of (L) II 235

Revenue see that title below

Situation of (L) II 228-30

Stringency in 1921-22 I 352-4

Practical Fund II 117 131-2, 133-5,
100 (L) " 9-62 263-4 277, 278

Public Accounts Committee II 133

Public Accounts Committee system, I
30 369 373-4

Relations between provincial and Cen-
tral Governments II 156 (L),
10 260

Revenue

Allotment of II 133-4 155-6

Allotment of, I 350-1

Defects of present system (L),
II 274

Joint or separate purses I 350

Lack of harmony between distri-
bution of functions and (L),
II 210

Meston Committee settlement
and criticisms of (L) II 213-4

Reform schemes (L), II 213

Scheme (L) II 234-7, 250-60
270-8

System I 350-1

Assignment of all, to provinces, ob-
jections to (L) II 245-7, 275-6

Central

1921-22 to 1930-1 (L) II 218-9
1929-30 I 354

1929-30 (L), II 215

Growth of 1921-22 to 1930-31
(L), II 219-20

Prospects (L) II 220-2

Central Board of, I 285

Currency profits, I 3-8, 361-2

Customs duties, see that title

Distribution

according to Needs (L), II 247-8,
250

Population basis (L) II 249-50
276

Divided heads of system, I 341-5

Excise, see that title

Forecast for next ten years (L) II
252-4

General tendencies (L), II 226-8

Inaugurated, and causes (L), II
292-10

Income tax, see under Taxation

Finance—cont

Revenue—cont

Land, see Land revenue

Provincial

1921-22 (L), II 229

1921-30 (L), II 225-8

1929-30, I 333

1929-30 (L), II 215

Inelasticity of (L), II 214

Unequal resources (L), II 214

Provincial and Central, collected in
the Provinces, 1928-29 (L), II 230,
231

Salt tax, see under Taxation

Sources of, I 335, 358-68

pre-British, I 342-3

Tribute from Indian States, I 301-2
II 231

Scheme, summary (L), II 274-9

Standing Finance Committee, Central,
II 133

Standing Finance Committees, I 216,
230, 389, 389-71

Tariffs, see that title

Taxation, see that title

Mr James Wilson's reforms, I 343-4

Finance Departments,

position and powers, I 350, 351

Financial Relations Committee, see
Meston Committee

Fiscal Convention, see under Tariffs

Forest Services

All-India or Provincial recruitment,
II 288-90

British recruitment position, I 273

Composition of, 1929, and estimate for
1939, I 270-1

European element, importance of, I
279

Indians and Europeans in, I 272

Lee Commission recommendations, I,
268-9, 270

Work of, I 270

Forests'

Chief Conservator, I 293

Revenue from, I 303, 305-6

Revenue from (L), II 215, 230

Royalties, I 306

where Transferred, I 149

Franchise

Adult suffrage immediate, impo-
sibility of, II 91

"Broad," difficulties of, II 89-90

for Council of State, I 103-4, 292-3

for Council of State, II 123

Defects of, I 101-2

Franchise—cont.

- Districts of II 23
 Estates in II 17-18 97-9 91-2 93-5
 Indian Central Committee's views, II 51
 for Legislative Assembly, I 167-8, 221
 for Legislative Councils I 171, 177-181-2
 Limitation frames for I 180
 Local self-government
 Municipal I 324
 Provincial I 195 I 322
 Rural boards I 325
 Numbers of voters see under
 Electoral rates and Elections
 Panchayats I 322 325
 Present too limited II 59
 Property qualification
 Districts of I 171-2
 Districts of II 40
Lowering of importance of, II 32
 Provincial committees' views II 90-1
 Provincial governments' views, II 20
 Retirement after ten years, II 91
 Southborough Committee I 133, 141
 Southborough Committee, II 76, 83,
 142
 Women, I 49 131 137 191, 223
 Women II 32-4

Franchise Committee see Southborough Committee under Franchise.

Gandhi, Mr

- Arrest, 1922, I 249
 Non Co-operation movement, I 247-9
 Passive resistance campaign, I 236

Goalpara,

- separation from Assam, movement, I 74

Gonds,

- Central Provinces and Berar, I 71,
 72

Government of India. see **Central Government**

Government Publicity.

- Lack of, I 262, 403-8
 Means of, Note by Lord Burnham,
 II 164-6
 possible Methods, II, 163-4
 Need for, II 162-3

Governor General (Viceroy)—

- Assent to Provincial Bills, II 82
 Position of, I 177
 under Charter Act of 1833 down to
 1921, I 111-2
 Position of, II 138

Governor General (Viceroy)—cont.

- Powers II 22
 Certification of legislation, I 171
 Certification of legislation, II 144
 Issue of ordinances in emergencies,
 I 115, 217
 Representation of minorities, II 120
 Sanctioning of legislation, I 169
 Sanctioning of legislation, II 129
 Special powers, and use of, I 177,
 174, 231, 232, 233, 371-2
 Relations with Indian States, I 178-9
 Relations with Indian States, II 10,
 105-7, 203
 Relations with Secretary of State, II
 304-5
 Responsibility to Secretary of State,
 I 170
 Superintendence, direction and control
 of Governors, II 150

Governor-General's Council—

- Composition
 1781 and onwards, I 112, 114
 Elected Members of Legislature,
 prospect of inclusion, II 142-3
 Future changes, provision for, II
 130-40
 Composition of, and functions, I 173-4
 Development, room for, II 143
 Meetings of, I 176
 Members
 Membership of Chambers of Legisla-
 ture, I 163, 174
 Ex-officio members of Federal
 Assembly, II 120
 Portfolios, distribution of, II 141-2
 Position in Council of State, II 127.
 Qualifications, I 174
 Qualifications, II 139-142
 Selection and appointment by Gover-
 nor General, II 133-0
 Membership of Commander-in-Chief,
 abolition, II 140
 Position, contrast with British Cabinet,
 I 225
 Superintendence, direction and control
 of provincial Governments, II
 151-2

Governors, Provincial

- Control by the Centre, II 150
 Pensions, II 293-4
 Position of, I 151, 156
 Position re daily work of Ministry, II
 37
 Powers
 Emergency, II 48-9, 84, 150
 Financial, II 83-4, 156
 Legislative, II 82, 83
 Over riding, II 35-6, 38-9, 150

Governors, Provincial—cont**Powers—cont**

Reserve or special, and use of, I 142 3, 151 2, 156-7, 217-8, 220, 372
Safeguarding of minorities, II 36, 130

Qualifications and period of holding office, I 157

Relations with Members of Executive Council and with Ministers, I 154-5

Rôle of under new system, II 39

Task of Governorship, I 156-7

Gujerat,

language in I 13

Gujerathis, of Bombay I 58
Gurkhas recruitment I 90
Gwalior

area and population I 81 110

Hartog Committee, see Auxiliary Committee under Education
High Commissioner for India, position and functions, II 309 10
High Courts, see under Judicial Administration
Hill tribes of Assam I 75-6
Hindi language, I 11 note, 13

Bihār I 68

Central Provinces I 71 02

Chota Nagpur, I 69

Hindu Mahasabhaites, party, I 267
Hindu Moslem tension

Causes of I 257

Effect on 1926 elections I 257
following Non-co-operation movement, I 252

Reforms, influence on, I 28-30

Riots, I 27, 28, 253

Viceroy's appeal, I 27, 28

Hinduism, I 24
Hindus.

see also non Muhammadans

Bengal Presidency, I 61

Bihar and Orissa, I 68

Burma, I 78

Indian States, I 23

Madras Presidency, I 53

North West Frontier Province, I 317, 221

Numbers and distribution, I 26, 108, 110

Punjab, I 66

Hindus—cont**Representation of**

on Council of State and Legislative Assembly, 1928, I 221
on Federal Assembly, II 118

Hyderabad State

Area, population and revenue, I 84, 110

Hindus and Muhammadans, I 25

Languages, I 13.

Literacy statistics, 1921, I 382

Imperial Preference, see under Tariffs

Income Tax, see under Taxation

Independent Party, I 227

India Office, staff, II 303

Indian Central Committee

Appointment of, I xx

Suggestions of, *see under particular subjects*

Value of co-operation of, I xxii

Indian Christians, see Christians

Indian Civil Service, I 273-4

see also Security Services under Services

All India and Provincial Services, dovetailing of, I 265

Boards of Revenue, or Financial Commissioners, functions, I 283

British recruitment, position, I 273

Composition of, 1929, and estimate for 1929, I 270 1

Conditions, control of, by Council of India, I 240

Conditions, control of, by Council of India, II 307

District Officers, *see that title*

District Sub-divisions, I 281 2

Divisional Commissioners:

Functions, etc., I 282-3

Future of, II 286, 288, 290, 293

Indianisation, Lee Commission recommendations, I 270

Organisation, I 281 291

Indian National Congress, I 218

Leaders, candidatures for membership of Legislative Assembly and Councils 1923, I 254

Indian Press

Attitude of, I 407

Circulation of, I 261

Curtailment of Government policy through, II 181-5

Classes of newspapers, I 261

Indian-owned newspapers, characteristics of, I 261 2

Indian Parliament

Legislative, I 271, 272, 273
Protection to public officials from
charges in succession by Lord
Curzon, II 105
Particular extent of I 272

Indian States

Area and population I 221, I 106-10
British acquisitions in I 45
Boiler Committee, see that title
Chancery of Princes
Composition I 8-9
Constitutional importance, I 21
Institution of I 13
Powers I 9-11
Relations of Viceroy with, II 203
Standing Committee, I 20
Working of II 203
Characteristics of I 81-5
Common needs with rest of India,
II 11-12
Future Conference with, I xxii ss
Future Conference with, II 104, 105
Council for Greater India, see that
title
Currency, I 62
Defence
Arrangements, I 87
Obligations to, II 100
Position in new scheme, II 179-80
Economic unity with rest of India,
need for, II 11
Federal Association with rest of India
Cautious advance, need for, II
202-3
Complications to be overcome, II
197-8
Form of ultimate federation, II
198-200
General acceptance of Idea, II
194-5
Matters of common concern, drawing
of list of, II 203, 204-5
Preamble to new Government of
India Act, II 203, 204
Procedure and provision for
accretion of units, II 203-2
Standing Consultative Committee
representative of British India
and States, II 203-4

Finance

Claim to share of customs, (L), II
270-2
Share in proceeds of excise, (L),
II 272-3
Geographical unity with rest of India,
II 10 103
Hindus and Muhammadans, numbers,
I 26
Import and export duties, I 87

Indian States—contd.

Federal autonomy of, II 12
Federal government, I 81-5
Jural administration, British
jurisdiction, extent, I 87-8
List of areas, population and
revenue, I 87-8
Literacy statistics, 1921, I 382
Political unity with rest of India,
need for, II 10, 103
Posts and telegraphs, I 83
Relations with foreign powers I 87
Relations with Governor General, I
178-9
Relations with Governor General, II
196-7
Relations with Paramount Power, I
85-6, 88
Relations with Paramount Power, II
106-7
Representation on League of Nations,
II 9-10
Tribute, I 86-7, 261-2
Troops, services during the war, I 88
Indian Taxation Committee recomme-
ndations
Income tax (L), II 250
Stamps (L), II 253

Indirect Election, see under Federal
Assembly.

Industrial matters

Distribution of functions re, II 157
Legislation, I 236

Industry, see Commerce and Industry

Infant mortality, I 51**Irrigation**

Central Board of, I 230
Charges, system, I 365
Development, I 365
Effects in rural districts I 18
Revenue from, 1929-30, I 363
Revenue from (L), II 215, 227-8, 230

Irrigation Services

All-India or Provincial recruitment,
II 288-90
British recruitment, position, I 273
Lee Commission recommendations,
I 270
Work of, I 274-5

Jails and Justice

Expenditure, 1929-30, I 363
Expenditure, 1929-30, II 215

Jains, number and distribution I 30, 31,
103

Jats,
in the Punjab, I 66

- Jirga system, see under Judicial Administration
- Joint Free Conference
Procedure by, letter from John Simon to Viceroy, I xvii xix
Taking of evidence by, I xx xxi
- Judicial Administration
Composition of judiciary, I 295 7
District Magistrates, position and functions, I 287, 292-3
Frontier Crimes, Regulation of, 1901, I 320-1
High Courts
 Administrative control over by Central Government, II 299-300 300
 Nature of II 300
Composition and powers, I 294-5
 Expenses bearing of, on Central funds II 300 301
Fees as source of Central revenue, II 301 2
Judges appointment methods, II 299, 301
Member for II 142
Petitions with Executive II 301, 302
Uniformity of treatment desirability, II 299 302-3
- Higher officials, confidence in competence and integrity of, I 296
- Indian States, I 87 8
- Indians and Europeans in, I 272
- Jirga system
 Baluchistan, I 326 8
 Baluchistan, II 106
 North West Frontier Province, I 320-21
- Judges
 District and Sessions, jurisdiction selection and appointment, I 293-4
 High Courts, qualifications and method of appointment, etc., I 295-6
 Subordinate, I 293
Lowest civil and criminal courts, I 292
- Magistrates, organisation, position and functions, I 272-3
- Munisif, I 291
- Organisation, I 292 7
- Panchayats, see that title
- Presidency Courts, I 291
- Privy Council, appeal to, I 291
- Tahsildars, I 273
- Village headmen, I 291
- Justice Party, Maltes, I 201, 203-4, 207, 211, 212
- Jute industry, Bengal, I 61
- Kachins, in Burma, I 79
- Kanarese language, I 11 note, 13, 57
- Karens
 in Burma, I 79
 Representation on Burma Legislative Council, I 140
- Kashmir State
 Area and population, I 84, 110
 Hindus and Muhammadans, I 25
 Language, I 13
 Literacy statistics, 1921, I 382
- Khans, of North West Frontier Province, I 317, 324
- Khasi and Jaintia Hills, administration, II 109
- Khassadars, guarding of Khyber Road by, I 319-20
- Khilafat movement, I 247, 249
- Khyber railway, guarding of, I 319-20
- Khyber Road
 Administration in neighbourhood of, I 320
 Guarding of, by Khassadars, I 319-20
- Kodagu of Coorg, I 329
- Kshatriya or warrior caste, I, 35
- Labour
 Conditions of, I 21
 Representation of
 on Bombay municipality, I 304
 on Legislative Assembly, I 164, 168
 on Legislative Councils, I 139-40, 145
 on Legislative Councils, II 74 5
 Whitley Commission, II 74, 157
- Laccadive Islands, administration, I 57
- Lahaul Valley, backward tracts, administration, I 67-8
- Land Revenue
 pre-British system of, I 337 8, 341
 Collectors
 see also District Officers under Indian Civil Service
 Position of, I 337
 Diversity of systems, I 341
 General tendencies, (I.), II 226 7
 Local assessment, (I.), II 241
 Permanent settlement
 Consequences of, I 340
 Nature of, and operation, I 334-5, 339-40
 Origin of, I 338-9

Land Revenue—cont.
 Revenue from, I 37
 Revenue from, (L.), II 21*, 230
Settlements
 Periodical, I 312
 Permanent, *see* Permanent settlement ofce
 Pyothuri system, I 281
 Systems in provinces other than Bengal, I 342-2
 Situation since Reforms, I 363-4
 System under East India Company, I 33-40
Land Revenue and General Administration, provincial expenditure, 1929-31 (L.), II 215, 223
Landholders
 Indian, I 23
 Representation of
 on Legislative Assembly, I 165, 168
 on Legislative Councils, I 110-1, 145
 on Legislative Councils, II 73-8, 80
Languages of India I 11 note, 12-13
 Bihar and Orissa, I 63-9
 Bombay, I 57
 Burma, I 79-80
 Central Provinces and Berar, I 71
 Chota Nagpur, I 69
 Madras Presidency, I 55-6
Law and Order
see also Police
 Attitude of Legislative Councils I 217
 Expression, meaning of, I 125
 Expression, meaning of II 42-3
 Governor's powers, II 36 42-3
 Provincial expenditure per head, 1929-30 (L.) II 233
 Transfer to Ministers, II 42-8
League of Nations,
 India in, II 910
Lee Commission, (Royal Commission on the Superior Civil Services in India)
 Recommendations, I 46 268-70 271
 Recommendations II 190 286 288, 290, 291, 292, 294, 295, 314
Legislative Assembly
 1923-26, attitude of, towards constitution, I 255
 1923-26 situation at commencement and working of, I 253-6
 1927 onwards, situation at commencement of and composition of, I 258-7
 Central Moslem Party, attitude of, I 298

Legislative Assembly—cont.
 Composition, I 110 145 161-6 168
 1928, I 221
 Elected members, I 161 165-6 168
 Nominated members, I 161 168, 227
 Official members, I 161 168, 227
 Conduct of business, I 221-5
 Constituencies, *see*, I 221
 Direct representation, difficulties, I 221
 Disagreement with Council of State cases, I 225
 Electorate, I 222-3
 European members, attitude of, I 228
 Federal Assembly in place of, *see that title*
 Financial powers, use made of, I 220
 30
 Franchise, *see that title*
 Government legislation and resolutions, I 223
 Governor General's power, and use of, I 177, 178, 251, 252, 255, 371-2
 Grouping in, I 226-7
 Indirect influence of, I 231
 Official Bloc, I 227-8
 Power and influence of, I 228-31
 President, position and influence and contrast with Westminster, I 226
 Public Accounts Committee, functions, composition and working of I 230, 373-4
 Questions and resolutions, I 229
 Representatives divorce from life of constituencies I 221-2
 Standing Advisory Committees, I 231
 Standing Finance Committee, composition functions and working of, I 230, 371
 Swarajist party in, I 251, 256, 257
 Women voters for, I 223
Legislative Councils, Provincial
 Attitude to law and order, I 217
 Communal representation on, *see that title*
 Composition of, and representation on, I 133-4, 137-40, 140-1, 144-7
 Conduct of business, I 216-7
 Constitutional revision, provision for, II 80-2
 Control over whole field, II 35
 Discriminatory legislation, II 129-30
 Elected members I 133, 134
 Enabling acts, II 129
 Essential legislation, method of securing passing of, I 14ⁿ-3
 Expert revising body, II 100
 Evolution of, I 114-9

- Legislative Councils, Provincial—cont**
Franchise, see that title
 Grand Committee procedure, Montagu Chelmsford schema and rejection by Joint Select Committee, I 123
Legislation
Minorities, safeguards for, II 130-1
Nature and volume of, I 218-9
Rejection of Government Bills, I 218-9
Legislative powers I 142
Legislative powers, II 82, 83
Life of, extension to five years, II 53-4
Maximum life of in the past, II 52
Members allowances, I 199
Members of Executive Councils ex officio members of I 151
Ministerial elected majorities absence of I 211 214-5
Ministerial members II 80
Nominated members I 133 134, 144, 210
Nominated members II 79-80
Official bloc
abolition II 72-3
Provincial Committees and Governments views II 72-3
Working of I 210 214-5
Working of II 72
Official members I 133 134 144
Relations with Federal Assembly, II 113 117
Representation of backward tracts I 160-1
Size II 54-5
Standing advisory committees, I 217
Standing Finance Committees, see under Finance
Women members II 78-9
- Linlithgow Commission**
Agricultural conditions I 15
Agricultural Research Council, II 153
Recruitment II 280
- Literacy, see under Education**
- Litigation, prevalence of, I 292**
- Local Self Government**
Appointments, I 313-4
a British creation, I 298
Cantonment Boards, I 305
Chairmen, elected effect of system and advantages of District Officer as I 300-10 311, 314
Character of, before Reforms, I 301-2
Communal and sectional differences, effect of, I 314
Contrast with in England I 301
- Local Self Government—cont**
Control over, want of, I 310-1
Decentralisation and deconcentration, types, I 301
Difficulties of local administration, I 311-2
District Boards, composition and powers, I 305-6
in Education, working of, I 312, 397-8
Elective system, effect of, I 309-10, 311, 312
Electorate, attitude of, I 314-5
Finance of, and difficulties, I 311, 312-3, 336
Franchise, Resolution of 1918 re, I 302
Government grants, I 313
Local Taluk or Circle Boards, I 306
Lord Mayo's Resolution of 1870, I 299
Medical work, interest in, I 312
Municipal
Beginnings of, I 298
Development as result of Lord Ripon's Resolution of 1882, I 300
Finance, I 306
Lord Mayo's Resolution of 1870, I 299
Municipalities
Composition and functions I 303-5
Failure to collect taxes, I 313
North West Frontier Province, I 319
Obstacles to advance, I 308-10
Panchayats, see that title
Progress estimate of, I 307-8
Provincial Legislatures and, I 303
Resolution of Lord Chelmsford's Government, 1918 I 302-3
Lord Ripon's Resolution of 1882 effects of, I 299-300
minor Rural authorities, I 306
Rural authorities, finance of, I 307
Rural Boards
Development of, as result of Lord Ripon's Resolution of 1882, I 300
Income, 1927-28, I 336
Taxation, reluctance of elected members to impose I 313
Union Boards, see Panchayats
Village government, Resolution of 1918 re, I 303
- Lucknow Pact, see under Communal Representation**
- Madras Agency Tracts**
Administration, II 109 111-2
Description, I 56-7

Madras City:

Municipal government, beginning and development of I 27^a
Municipality composition and functions I 223-4

Madras Presidency:

Area description, population, etc I 12 2^a 22 "4", 100-1
non-Brahmins position at I 34 37
reformed Constitution Working at, I 203-4 211 212 214, 218

District Boards I 38

Education I 3^a 330, 331

Electors

Female I 13^a 223

Proportion to population I 191

Finance:

Budget of 1923-30 increase over 1912-13 (L), II 231, 232

Expenditure:

Comparison with other Provinces (L), II 231

Future requirements (L), II 233-4

per Head 1920-30 (L), II 233

Merton Scheme, I 318, 319

Revenue and expenditure estimate for 1923-30 I 303

Revenues, 1921-1929 (L), II 229, 230 231

Stringency and consequences, I 333-4

Governor, special powers, use of, I 218

Average Income per head, I 334

Judicial system, organisation, I 292-6

Justice Party, I 201, 203-4, 209, 211, 212

Land revenue systems, I 341, 342, 364

Languages, I 13

Legislative Council:

under Act of 1861, I 115

Attitude to law and order, I 217

Composition and representation on, I 134, 139, 140, 144 7, 168, 189

Elections, I 195, 197, 199, 200

Literacy statistics, 1921, I 383

Local self government, I 300 311, 314-5

Panchayats I 306

Public Service Commission, II 296

Recruitment from during the war, I 97

Representation of:

on Council of State, I 167

on Council of State, II 126

on Federal Assembly, II 119 20

on Legislative Assembly, I 165, 166 168, 221, 223

Standing Finance Committee, I 370

Swarajist party, I 204

Brahmanas:

of Bombay Presidency, I 67

Representation on Bombay Legislative Council I 31, 139

Preservation of seats for, Bombay, II 60, 63-4

Malabar:

Depressed classes, disabilities of, I 39
Syrian Church in, I 31

Malaria:

problem of, in Bengal, I 62

Malayalam language:

Mapillas (Moplahs)

Madras Presidency, I 56

Outbreak, 1921, I 239, 251

Maps:

India, end of Vol I

Indian Army, sources of recruitment, I 90

North West Frontier Province I 318

Orissa linguistic map, end of Vol II

Marathi language:

Central Provinces and Berar, I 71, 72

Match Industry:

development of, and considerations re excise duty, (L), II 242, 277

Medical relief and public health:

All India nature of problem, II 11

Central Bureau, II 154

Co-operation, need for, II 153, 154

Expenditure on, I 363, 366

Expenditure on, (L) II 215

Financial assistance from central funds, II 154 5

Local boards, increased interest in, I 312

Provincial expenditure per head, 1929-30, (L), II 233

Medical Services:

British recruitment, position re, I 278

Civil surgeons position of, I 277-8

Double role of, I, 277-8

European element:

Importance of, I 278-9

Need for, II 292

Number of, and total, I 272

Lee Commission recommendations, I 263-9

Public Health Commissioner to Government of India, functions, I 236

Work of, I 278-9

- Meson Committee
Recommendations, I 347-50, 352, 353-4
Recommendations, II 182, 213-4, 255
- Military situation, see Defence
- Mincoy, administration, I 57
- Ministers
see also Ministry
 Conferences of, under auspices of Central Government, I 234
 Chief Minister, II 39-40 41
 Chief Minister, Madras, I 203
 Consultation with Members of Executive Councils, I 165-6
 Joint responsibility I 162-3 212, 213
Joint responsibility II 33-4 39
 Minor Ministers or Under Secretaries, II 34-5
 Numbers and titles I 152
 Official II 39 48
Position in event of change of Ministry II 43
 Position of I 150
 Relations with Executive Councillors, I 155-6 213-4
 Relations with Executive Councillors, II 93
 Relations with Governor I 154-5
Relations with Governor, II 33-42
 Relations with legislature II 38 40
Responsibility, reality of II 33-9
Responsibility of transferred side, failure to establish, I 213-4
Results achieved by I 212-3
Salaries dependence on Vote in Supply I 151
Salaries dependence on Vote in Supply abolition II 34
 Selection of I 211-2
 Selection of II 39-40 48
 Status II 34
 Tenure of office I 150-1, 152
Vote of censure only against Ministers as a whole II 34 40
Working of reforms, I 211-3
- Ministry
see also Ministers
 Composition of, II 35
Criticism of scheme, possible grounds for, II 41
Differences of opinion, procedure in event of, II 38
Meetings, procedure at, II 37-8
Secretary to the Cabinet, establishment of post, II 37
- Minorities
see also Communal Representation
Safeguarding of, II 22-3, 30, 81, 91, 170-1
- Moplahs, *see* Mappillas.
- Marley Minto Reforms of 1909, I 117-9
- Moslems, *see* Muhammadans.
- Muddiman Committee
Recommendations, I 353-4, 255-6
Recommendations, II 27
- Muhammadans
 Agitation in connection with Turkis' peace terms, I 246, 247
 Baluchistan, I 325
 Bengal Presidency, I 61
 Bihar and Orissa, I 68
 Burma, I 78
Education, position and requirements I 393-5
 Hindu Moslem tension, *see that title*
 Madras Presidency, I 56
 North West Frontier Province, I 317 324
 Numbers and distribution, I 24-26 100, 110
Percentage of population and o. voters, II 92, 93
 Punjab, I 68
Representation of
on Calcutta municipality, I 304
Constituencies, distribution, I 193-4
on Council of State, I 163, 167, 224
on Federal Assembly, II 118, 121 123
History of, I 118, 183-9
on Legislative Assembly, I 165, 168 180, 224
on Legislative Councils, I 137-8 145
on Legislative Councils, II 56-63 71-2
Number of seats, II 71-2.
Primaries, system, II 61
Resolution of All India Muslim Conference, 1929, II 58, 81-5
on Rural district Boards, I 305
 United Provinces, I 63
- non Muhammadans, representation
see also Communal Representation and Depressed Classes.
- Constituencies, distribution, I 193-4
on Council of State I 163 167
on Federal Assembly, II 121, 123
on Legislative Assembly, I 185, 168
on Legislative Councils, I 138, 139, 144-7
- Municipal Government, *see under Local Self Government*

- North-West Frontier, defence, see External under Defence
- North-West Frontier Enquiry Committee, see Bray Committee
- North-West Frontier Province
Administration I 82, 175, 316, 315-9
and
Administration, II 102-6
Area description and population, I 25, 105-10, 316-7
Chief Commissioner, position, II 103
Constitutional advance, need for, II 102-3
Constitutional problem and all India nature of, I 221-3
in relation to Defence of India, II 102
Districts of, I 318
Education in position, I 401-2
Financial relations between tribal areas and rest of province, II 104-5
Formation of, I 317-8
Jirga system I 320-1
Legislative Council
Composition, II 103
Powers II 104, 105
Local self-government I 319
- Orissa see Bihar and Orissa
- Orissa language
Chota Nagpur I 63
Orissa, I 63
- Oryas
distribution of II 30
- Oudh
see United Provinces
- Panchayats
Composition and franchises etc and election method, I 292, 316
- Parties
Bombay, I 37-8
Number and distribution, I 30 100
- Parties
Central Muslim I 22-23, 25
Growth of after of temporary cons to them, II 6
Hindu Mahasabha, I 25
Independence, I 27

- Meson Committee
 Recommendations, I 347-50, 352, 353-4
 Recommendations, II 182 213-4, 255
- Military situation, see Defence
- Mincoy, administration I 57
- Ministers
see also Ministry
 Conferences of, under auspices of Central Government, I 234
 Chief Minister II 39-40 41
 Chief Minister Madras, I 203
 Consultation with Members of Executive Councils I 155-6
 Joint responsibility I 152-3 212 213
Jit responsibility II 33-4 39
 Minor Ministers or Under Secretaries, II 34-5
 Numbers and titles I 152
 Official II 39 48
Position in event of change of Ministry II 42
 Position of I 150
 Relations with Executive Councillors I 152-6 213-4
 Relations with Executive Councillors II 33
 Relations with Governor I 154-5
 Relations with Governor II 33-42
 Relations with legislature II 38-40
 Responsibility (realty of) II 38-9
 Responsibility of transferred side
failure to establish I 213-4
 Results achieved by I 212-3
 Salaries dependence on Vote in Supply I 151
 Salaries dependence on Vote in Supply abolition II 31
 Selection of I 211-2
 Selection of II 29-40 48
 Statute II 31
 Tenure of office I 150-1 152
 Vote of censure only against Ministers as a whole II 34-40
 Working of reforms I 211-3
- Ministry
see also Ministers
 Composition of, II 35
 Criticism of scheme possible grounds for, II 41
 Differences of opinion, procedure in event of II 38
 Meetings procedure at, II 37-8
 Secretary to the Cabinet, establishment of post, II 37
- Minorities
see also Communal Representation
 Safeguarding of, II 22-3 30 81, 91, 170-1
- Moplahs, *see* Mappillas
- Morley Minto Reforms of 1909, I 117-9
- Moslems, *see* Muhammadans
- Muddiman Committee
 Recommendations, I 353-4, 255-6
 Recommendations, II 27
- Muhammadans
 Agitation in connection with Turkish peace terms, I 248, 247
 Baluchistan, I 325
 Bengal Presidency, I 61
 Bihar and Orissa, I 68
 Burma I 78
 Education, position and requirements, I 393-5
 Hindu Moslem tension, *see that title*
 Madras Presidency, I 66
 North West Frontier Province, I 317, 324
 Numbers and distribution, I 24-26, 109, 110
 Percentage of population and of voters, II 92, 93
 Punjab, I 66
 Representation of
on Calcutta municipality, I 304
Constituencies, distribution, I 193-4
on Council of State, I 163 167, 224
on Federal Assembly, II 118, 121, 123
History of, I, 118, 183-9
on Legislative Assembly, I 165 168, 189 224
on Legislative Councils, I 137-8, 145
on Legislative Councils, II 56-63, 71-2
Number of seats, II 71-2
Primaries system, II 61
Resolution of All India Muslim Conference, 1929 II 58, 81-5
on Rural district Boards, I 305
 United Provinces I 63
- non Muhammadans, representation
see also Communal Representation and Depressed Classes
 Constituencies, distribution I 193-4
 on Council of State I 163 167
 on Federal Assembly, II 121, 123
 on Legislative Assembly, I 165, 168
 on Legislative Councils I 138, 139, 144-7
- Municipal Government, *see under Local Self Government*

Railways
Administration, I 261
Finance of, I 271
through Indian States, jurisdiction, I 87
Revenue from
1921-22 to 1929-31, (L) II 229
1929-30, I 239
Prospects, II 221, 233
Schools, I 401
Staff Indians and Europeans I 272
System and history of, I 361

Rajasthan: language, 13

Rajputana States
Area and population, 1921, I 310
Language, I 13
Literacy statistics 1921, I 382
States forming, I 84

Reforms Enquiry Committee, 1924, see Muddiman Committee

Research
Council of Agricultural Research, see under Agriculture
Central Institutes, I 235
Central Medical Research Institute, II 161

Revenue, I 276-7
Revenue, limitations to, I 171
Salt tax, see under Taxation
Sambalpur, Administration, II, III, IV, V, VI
Santali Parganas, Administration, II, III, IV, V, VI
Second Chambers, Provincial
Arguments for an Assembly, II 104, 105
Composition, II 107
Considerations in connection with Governor's powers, II 105, 107
Functions, II 107
Indian Central Government's share, II 108
Provincial Government's share, II 108
Provincial Government's share II 108
Secretary of State for India
Control by, gradual evolution of 1921
Council see Council of India
Creation of office, 1858 I, 109
Functions, I 109
Relations with Burma, II 109
Relations with Central Government, I 179-211
Relations with Central Government, II 204-5

- Secretary of State for India—cont
Delegation by Convention, II, 305-6
Relations with High Commissioner, II
 310
Relations with Provinces, II 304
Responsibility of Governor General to,
 I 179
Responsibility re tariffs, extent of, I
 243-4 245
Superintendence direction and con
trol powers of I 181
Superintendence direction and con
trol powers of II 150, 151
Separate Electorates, see *Communal*
Representation
- Services**
see also particular services
All India
 Appointment to I 264
 Conditions of service in I 264, 265-6
 Control by Secretary of State, I 240
 Control by Secretary of State II 307
 Distinction between Provincial
 Services and I 264-5
 Movement for abolition of, I 268
Employment in provinces central
control II 151
 Indian recruitment position under
 Reforms I 203
 Lee Commission recommendations,
 I 268-70
 Recruitment conditions of II 203
 Retirement on proportionate pension,
 recommendation II 291 2
 Retirement special terms under Re-
 forms
 Decrease of retirements and re-
 turn of officers to duty,
 I 273
 Scheme for I 266 267
 Serious effects of I 267
Safeguards for position of existing
officers II 201 2
All India and Provincial recruitment,
 II 296
 British recruitment in future, pros-
 pects I 273
 Central I 261
Recruitment of Anglo Indians II
 298
 Characteristics of work, and personal
 touch I 279-80
 Composition of, 1929, and estimates for
 1939, I 270-1
 Conditions of work, contrast with con-
 ditions in England I 263
 Criticisms of, in the legislatures, I 206
 Development of, I 203
 Economic position of at commence-
 ment of Reforms, I 268 7
- Services—cont**
Effect of Reforms on, I 266-8, 290 1
Efficiency of, importance and need for
safeguards, II 21 2
European officers, medical treatment
for, II 292
Europeans in
 Numbers and future decrease, I 46
 Total European element in service as
 a whole I 271 2
Expenditure
 II 222, (L) 215
Effect of British members (L), II
 223-4
Future prospects (L), II 224
Indianisation, position in 1929 and
estimate for 1930, I 170-1
Lee Commission recommendations, I
 46 268-70, 271
Provincial
 Appointment to, I 264-5
 Conditions of service in, I 266
 Distinctions between All India ser-
 vice and, I 264 5
Public Service Commissions, see that
title
Secretariats
 Interdependence of districts and, I
 285-6
 System and organisation, I 283-5
Secretaries, position of, I 283-4
Security Services
see also Indian Civil Service and
Police Service
All-India recruitment for
Continuance, II 297-8
 Indian Central Committee's
 views, II 297
Provincial Committees' views, II
 297
Provincial Governments' views,
 II 297
British officers, value of, II 291
Employment by Provincial Govern-
ments, II 288
Indianisation, rate of II 290
Recruitment conditions of, II 293
Subordinate, I 265
Seva Sadan Society, I 50
Shan States
 area, population, administration etc.,
 I 81 2, 159
Shans,
 II Burma, I 79
Sikhs
 North West Frontier Province, I 317
 Numbers and distribution, I 30, 31
 103
Punjab I 68

- Sikhs—cont
 Representation of
 on Council of State I 163, 167
 on Federal Assembly, II 118, 121
 123
 on Legislative Assembly I 165, 169
 on Legislative Councils I 177, 182-9,
 191
 on Legislative Councils II 63-4
- Sikkim,
 area and population, 1921, I 110
- Sind
 Administration of, I 59
 Area, description, population etc I
 58-60
 Irrigation, charge I 365
 Judicial Commissioner, I 291
 Legislative Committee possible scheme
 of, II 25
 Separation from Bombay considera-
 tion re II 25, 312
 Sukkur Barrage and Canals construc-
 tion, I 59-60
- Sindhi language, 13
- Skeen Committee (Indian Sandhurst Com-
 mittee), see under Army under
 Defence,
- Southborough Committee, see under
 Finance
- Special representation
 Commerce and industry, I 140, 145
 164, 166, 167, 168, 200, 201
 Commerce and industry, II 74
 Electorates, I 200
 Labour, I 139-40, 145, 161, 168, 301
 Labour, II 74-5
 Landholders, see that title
 University seats, I 141, 145
 University seats, II 73
- Spiti Valley,
 backward tract and administration, I
 67-8
- Stamp duties, I 365
 Petreum from, (L), II 216, 230
 Revenue from
 1929-30, I 263
 Bengal, I 292
 General tendency, (L), II 227
 Re-allocation, (L), II 255, 277
- Stores, purchase of (other than military)
 no control by Secretary of State,
 I 244-5
- Sudras, I 36
- Swarajist party:
 1923 elections, I 251, 258
 1926 elections, I 257, 258
 Bengal, I 205-6, 209, 211, 218
 Central Provinces, I 209, 211, 217,
 260
 in Council of State I 228
 Formation, I 254
 in Legislative Assembly, I 230, 234,
 256-257
 Madras, I 204
 Policy organisation, etc., I 199, 201,
 203-216 270
 Punjab I 207-8
- Sylhet,
 separation from Assam, movement, I
 71
- Tamiz languages, I 11 note, 13
- Tanjore District Board, I 300
- Tariffs
 Fiscal Commission, 1922, I 356-7
 Fiscal Convention, I 213-4, 215, 355-6
 Fiscal Convention, II 305
 Fiscal relations with rest of Empire,
 I 356-6
- Protection
 Effect on Indian States, II 11
 Policy recommendations of Fiscal
 Commission, 1922, I 356-7
 Working of, I 357
- Responsibility of Secretary of State,
 extent of, I 213-4, 215
- Tariff Board establishment and work
 of, I 307
- Taxation
 Assessments, taxes on, I 300
 Burden, inequalities of, I 344-5
 Death duties, considerations re, (L),
 II 241.
 Devolution, Reform scheme, I 317,
 Fiscal system, principal features of,
 (L), II 219
 Income tax
 Agricultural incomes, exemption of,
 I, 359
 Agricultural incomes
 Exemption of, (L), II 219-40
 Recommendation, (L), II 233-41,
 277
 Income from foreign investments,
 (L), II, 279
 Introduction, I 311
 Increasing of limit and steepening of
 graduation, (L), II 279
 estimated Revenue from, 1929-30, I
 268
 Revenue from (L), II 215, 220
 230

- Taxation—cont.
- Income tax—cont.
 - Revenue from—cont.
 - Forecast for next ten years, (L), II 253*
 - Re-allocation (L), II 256-7, 277*
 - Surcharge (L), II 208*
 - System (L), II 239*
 - System, yield, etc., I 335, 359-60*
 - Increase*
 - Possibility of (L), II 208-9*
 - Proposals (L), II 275*
 - Initiation procedure, II 132, 133-4, 209*
 - Land local cess on (L), II 244*
 - Local reluctance of elected members of local boards to impose, I 313*
 - Matrices, exercise on, considerations re (L) II 242-77*
 - Municipal taxes failure to collect, I 313*
 - Non*
 - Allocation (L) II 257-8*
 - Central administration, necessity for (L) II 245*
 - General aspects (L) II 238*
 - Ratio of total taxation to national income (L) II 208*
 - Responsibility for II 117*
 - Revenue from 1929-30 II 215*
 - Salt tax*
 - History rates and yield I 360*
 - estimated Revenue from, 1929-30, I 368*
 - Revenue from (L) II 215-220, 230*
 - Re-allocation (L) II 257, 277*
 - Terminal tax considerations re and justification for (L), II 242-4, 258-277*
 - Tobacco*
 - Considerations re (L), II 241-2*
 - no Excise duty on I 335*
 - Telugu language, I 11 note, 13*
 - Tobacco, taxation see under Taxation*
 - Travancore State*
 - Christians in (L), 32*
 - Literacy statistics, 1921, I 382*
 - Population, I 84*
 - Tribal religions I 32-3*
 - Population of India and of separate provinces, etc., I 100*
 - Union Boards, see Panchayats*
 - United Provinces of Agra and Oudh*
 - Area, description, population, etc., I 12, 23, 62, 103-10*
 - Chief Court of Oudh, I 291*
 - Constituencies, distribution, I 193*
 - United Provinces of Agra and Oudh—cont.*
 - reformed Constitution, working of, I 211, 212, 213, 214*
 - District Boards, I 305*
 - Education in, I 385, 396, 402*
 - Electors*
 - Female, I 137, 223*
 - Proportion to population, I 191*
 - votes, percentage polled, I 197*
 - Finance*
 - Budget of 1920-30, increase over 1912-13, (L), II 231.*
 - Expenditure*
 - Comparison with other Provinces, (L), II 234*
 - per Head, 1920-30, (L), II 233*
 - Merton scheme, I 349*
 - estimated Revenue and expenditure 1929-30, I 363*
 - Revenue, 1921-29, (L), 229, 230*
 - Stringency and consequences, I 333*
 - Governor, use of special powers, I, 218*
 - Land revenue system, I 342, 361*
 - great Landholders, I 64-5*
 - Legislative Council*
 - Attitude to law and order, I 217.*
 - Composition and representation on, I 134, 189, 140, 164-7, 188, 189*
 - Literacy, position, I 63-4, 383*
 - Local self-government, I 312*
 - Panchayats, I 306*
 - Recruitment from, during the war, I 97*
 - Representation of*
 - on Council of State, I 167,*
 - on Council of State, II 126*
 - on Federal Assembly II 120*
 - on Legislative Assembly, I 105, 166, 168, 223*
 - Taluqdars of Oudh, I 64*
 - Zemindars of Agra, I 64-5*
 - Untouchables, see Depressed Classes*
 - Urban Areas*
 - Conditions in, I 20-1*
 - Housing in, I 21-2*
 - Local Self government, see that title*
 - Political consciousness, extent of, I 405-6*
 - Population and distribution of, I 20-1*
 - Urdu, I 13*
 - Bihar, I 63*
 - Veterinary Service, Lee Commission recommendations, I 268-9*
 - Viceroy, see Governor-General*
 - Village communities*
 - pre-British system, I 293, 337-8.*
 - Decay of, I 335*

